11n
S1328c

A CALENDAR OF

THE COURT MINUTES

ETC. OF THE

EAST INDIA COMPANY

1660–1663

BY

ETHEL BRUCE SAINSBURY

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES BY

WILLIAM FOSTER, C.I.E.

181571
26.6.23.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF HIS MAJESTY'S
SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
1922

Oxford University Press
London Edinburgh Glasgow Copenhagen
New York Toronto Melbourne Cape Town
Bombay Calcutta Madras Shanghai
Humphrey Milford Publisher to the University

PRINTED IN ENGLAND.

INTRODUCTION

At the commencement of the period here dealt with, the entire management of the trade was in the hands of the New General Stock, which had been started in 1657 upon the grant of a new charter from the Protectorate Government. Its predecessor, the United Joint Stock, was still in the process of winding-up, and meetings were occasionally called of the Committees who had been entrusted with that task; but it had ceased to trade and had left the field to the new body. The latter had not so far attained any striking degree of success. The times had been difficult ever since the starting of the Stock. The uncertainty of the political situation and the financial needs of the Government had been a dead weight upon the trade of the country; while a further depression had resulted from the heavy loss of shipping due to the Spanish War and to the depredations of privateers. The East India Company naturally felt the full force of the depression; in August, 1659, we find the Committees writing to Surat that piece-goods would scarcely fetch their prime cost and that the supply must be cut down to one-quarter of what had previously been ordered; while in the following February it was stated that there was a sufficient quantity in hand of indigo and Surat calicoes to meet all probable demands for two or three years.

Still, the Committees did not lose heart, but went on dispatching ships and goods to the East, in hopes of better times. The *Barbadoes Merchant* sailed in December, 1659, for Guinea and the Coromandel Coast, and was soon followed by the *Blackmore* (or *Blackamoor*) bound for Guinea and Surat. In March, 1660, the *Smyrna Merchant*, *East India Merchant*, and *Concord* started for Madras; while in April three ships—the *Eagle*, *Richard and Martha*, and *American*[1]—departed for Surat, and the *Castle*

[1] It may have been part of this fleet that was seen by Samuel Pepys while on his way to Deal in one of the vessels bound for Holland, under Lord Montagu, to bring over King

Frigate for Guinea and Bantam (in Java). As the Commissioners of Customs refused to allow bullion to be shipped without special authority, an order was obtained for the export of treasure to the amount of 35,000*l.* (pp. 4, 5). The question of 'planting' Pulo Run—the island in the Bandas which the Dutch, by the Treaty of Westminster, had undertaken to restore to the English—had been revived in January, but on the 23rd of that month it was decided that it was too late to do anything that season. On the 5th of the same month, the *Advice*, one of the ships sent out in May, 1658, reached Plymouth from Bantam.

In February, 1660, the Committees were disturbed by the news that certain private merchants were fitting out the *Anne and Joyce* for dispatch to Bantam, and a month later it was learnt that the promoters of the enterprise had petitioned the Council of State, who had referred the application to a committee. Representations were at once made to the latter, with the result that the dispute was submitted to arbitrators, by whose award the Company was to take over the vessel and compensate the adventurers for their outlay. The *Restoration*, as the ship was now named, was dispatched in June to Bantam.

Of the excitement over the Declaration of Breda and the negotiations that ended with the return of the exiled King the Court Minutes show no trace, except that in those for May 17 there is a reference to the fact that 'theis are now times of healing', while on May 23 it is recorded that at the five preceding meetings a sufficient quorum had not been obtained 'by reason of the publique affaires'. At the meeting of May 30—the day following the arrival of Charles in London—the Committees decided to present a congratulatory address to His Majesty, accompanied by a suitable gift; and this proposition, when submitted to the general body of members on June 5, was carried with acclamation. The only discussion was concerning the form the gift should take: some thought a jewel would be most suitable; others considered that 'coined gold' should be given; but the majority voted for

Charles. In his *Diary*, under date of April 8, 1660, he says that near the mouth of the Thames they 'overtook two good merchantmen that overtook us yesterday, going to the East Indies. The lieutenant and I lay out of his window with his glass, looking at the women that were on board them, being pretty handsome.'

the presentation of silver plate to the value of about 3,000*l.* The actual cost was 3,210*l.* (p. 36).

The annual election was held on July 3, 1660, when Alderman Andrew Riccard (who was knighted shortly after) became Governor, and was succeeded as Deputy by Sir Thomas Chambrelan or Chamberlain. Four days later the result of the poll for Committees was announced. It was headed by Lord George Berkeley (afterwards the first Earl of Berkeley), who thus commenced his long connexion with the East India Company. He proved useful in keeping the Company in touch with the royal court and with the Royal African Company. Though he was re-elected each year until 1696, he never became Governor; but his cordial relations with his fellow Committees are shown by the inscription on the silver teapot which he presented to them in 1670, now in the Victoria and Albert Museum. He had a family interest in the East India trade, for his wife was a daughter of John Massingberd, the former Treasurer of the Company.

One consequence of the Restoration was the return of the exiled Lord Craven and his resumption of his property, including the mansion which, together with a subsidiary tenement, had been rented from him by the Company in 1648 for a period of twenty-one years. As narrated in the introduction to the 1650–4 volume (p. xxviii), the two houses had been sequestrated by the Commonwealth Government and leased to the Company in March, 1652, for seven years at 140*l.* per annum; and a year later both the house and the tenement had been sold, subject to this lease, the former to Edward Tooke and the latter to John Pufford. Tooke in turn disposed of his bargain to John Sweeting, to whom we find the Company paying the rent in April, 1658. In July of that year attention was called to the fact that the lease was running out; whereupon certain Committees were deputed to look out for fresh premises. About a week later it was reported that a lease of Crosby House could probably be obtained, and the idea of returning thither evidently found favour; but ultimately it was decided to stay where they were, and on September 1 an agreement was made with Sweeting to renew the lease for another seven years at 200*l.* per annum, the Company apparently undertaking the repairs. The reversion of the property to Lord Craven necessitated fresh

arrangements, and on July 18, 1660, it was decided to ask him to grant a fresh lease for twenty-one years of the house and the small tenement at the same rent (200*l.* per annum) as had been agreed upon in 1648. As regards arrears, the Company was willing to pay His Lordship whatever the current Stock had disbursed for rent short of the 200*l.* stipulated for in the 1648 lease, after deducting the proportion due for the tenement, which had not been in their hands; and on August 8 it was ordered that 125*l.* should be paid him on this account (including probably the quarter's rent due at Midsummer). The proposal that a fresh lease should be granted on the old terms evidently did not commend itself to Lord Craven, who stipulated for 240*l.* a year, though he was willing to allow the odd 40*l.* to be devoted during the first three years to making any repairs that might be necessary. The Company, while protesting that the house was not worth so much, offered 240*l.* for seven years, provided the landlord would undertake all repairs. In January, 1661, as His Lordship still insisted on his terms, the Company intimated its determination to find a home elsewhere; but a month later negotiations were reopened. The upshot appears to have been the grant of a lease for twenty-one years at 100*l.* a year rent, and a fine of 1,000*l.*, the Company agreeing to make its own repairs.

In August, 1660, came the glad news that seven ships from the East had arrived in the Downs. These were the *London*, *Society*, *Constantinople Merchant*, and *Coast Frigate* from Surat; the *Marigold* and *Merchants' Delight* from the Coromandel Coast; and the *Discovery* from Bantam. They were quickly brought round to the Thames, where they were honoured with a visit from the King himself. Writing to Surat on September 24, the Committees said that His Majesty had repaired on board 'some of the ships now returned from India; where were presented unto him some pleasing rarieties'. A letter of August 12, preserved among the Duke of Sutherland's papers, is a little more precise: 'On Thursday last His Majesty went below Gravesend aboard an East Indian fleet, consisting of seven goodly ships, returned with rich lading; amongst which one ship and her lading fell to his own share, for, as I hear, the ship and her lading were the adventure of Richard Cromwell' (*Historical MSS. Commission: Fifth Report*,

p. 174). For the latter statement, it may be added, there appears to have been no justification whatever, as all the vessels had been sent out by the Company in the ordinary way.

The Committees now took up the question of obtaining a fresh charter from the King, and during August and September discussions went on regarding the privileges to be sought. At a general meeting held on August 31 it was announced that His Majesty had received very graciously the plate offered by the Company, and the Committees suggested that a present should now be offered to the Duke of York, whose assistance during the negotiations for the charter was evidently desired. A sum of 1,000*l.* was thereupon voted. The form of the gift was left to be settled by the Committees, but probably it took the shape of plate. The actual cost was 1,062*l.* 10*s.* (p. 52). The Company's petition to His Majesty for the grant of a charter with additional privileges was presented on October 2, and was referred to the consideration of the Solicitor-General and the Attorney-General. Particulars of the fresh privileges desired are given on pp. 38–40. Apparently the Company's Parliamentary friends also moved in the matter, for on November 8, 1660, the Committee for Trade and Navigation was instructed by the House of Commons to consider what should be done to encourage the East India trade and to bring in a bill for that purpose (*Commons Journals*, vol. viii, p. 179); but nothing seems to have come of this.

The approach of the season for sending out ships turned the thoughts of the Company to the organization of their settlements; and on October 17 it was decided to order the abandonment of the factories of Agra, Ahmadābād, Mokha, and Basra, and to suppress the separate agency for Persia, thus placing all the 'northern' factories under Surat. There seems to have been some idea of reducing the Presidency there to an Agency, and it is noteworthy that a letter sent to Surat twelve days later was addressed simply to 'Our Cheife and Counsell' (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 342); but the change was not actually made, and the next letter (March 27, 1661) bore the old superscription of 'Our President and Counsell'. On December 14, 1660, it was resolved to amalgamate the two Agencies for the Coromandel Coast and the Bay of Bengal into one, the seat of which was for the present to be Fort St. George.

The Company was continuing actively its trade in Guinea. The *Royal James and Henry*, dispatched in September, 1660, was directed to call there on its way to Madras; while a smaller vessel, the *Benin Frigate*, was sent out specially to the same parts about the end of November. Meanwhile the future of this trade—which was outside the limits defined in the Company's existing charter—was causing the Committees some anxiety. As we have seen, their title was derived from the purchase of a lease granted in the time of the Commonwealth, and now the Restoration had revived the rights of Sir Nicholas Crisp and his partners, whose monopoly, under grants from Charles I, was apparently to last at least until June, 1662, if not until much later. Sir Nicholas was a zealous Royalist and had suffered heavily for his loyalty; hence his claims were sure of a respectful consideration at Court. At the same time an influential syndicate was being formed, with the support of the Duke of York and Prince Rupert, to develop the trade with Guinea, and particularly to prospect for gold in those parts. The East India Company was naturally anxious to retain its hold upon the trade of the Gold Coast; and among the additional privileges suggested for the new charter (early in October, 1660) we find included the extension of the Company's sphere to embrace this region; while on November 14 it was resolved to apply to be heard before any decision was taken in favour of other applicants. These representations proved useless; and on December 18, 1660, a royal charter was issued to the syndicate aforesaid, incorporating them under the title of 'The Company of the Royal Adventurers into Africa'. Subject to Crisp's rights under his patent, and in any case from the date of its expiration, the new body was granted the sole trade with the western coast of Africa from Cape Blanco to the Cape of Good Hope.[1]

We turn now to what is in some respects the most important feature of the present volume, namely, the light it throws upon the part played by the East India Company in those disputes with Holland which led up to the Second Dutch War (1665–7). No detailed account of these negotiations is to be found in published English works; but they may be followed in the ponderous tomes

[1] *The Company of Royal Adventurers Trading into Africa*, by Professor G. F. Zook (1919), p. 8. Crispe came to an agreement with the Company in the summer of 1662 (*ibid.*, p. 14).

of Lieuwe van Aitzema's *Saken van Staet en Oorlogh* (Part iv, 1669), and still better in Dr. Nicolaas Japikse's *De Verwikkelingen tusschen de Republiek en Engeland van 1660–65* (Leiden, 1900). The latter author, however, though he examined for the purpose of his work the collections in the Public Record Office, British Museum, Bodleian, and Lambeth Palace, seems to have been unaware that the records of the East India Company were likewise open to historical students. His statement of the controversy is eminently broad-minded and free from bias, and he has spared no pains to make it complete; but some of the documents now printed for the first time throw fresh light upon the part played by the English Company in the negotiations.

The restoration of King Charles had placed Holland in a position of some difficulty. True, the relations of that country with the Commonwealth Government had left memories that were far from pleasant—memories of the Navigation Act of 1651 (which, though laxly administered, had inflicted much damage upon Dutch commerce) and of the war that had followed it, in which Holland had been beaten and humbled. On the other hand, the monarchical reaction in England was likely to widen still further the breach with the Batavian republic and to encourage the partisans of Charles's nephew, the young Prince of Orange, in their opposition to De Witt's administration; while Charles himself could scarcely be expected to entertain warm feelings towards that Government, which had virtually expelled him from its territories some eighteen months before. Still, in the existing state of European politics a continuance of the bad feeling between the two nations was a prospect not to be faced without dismay, and a reconciliation, especially if it procured the repeal of the Navigation Act and the settlement of the dispute over the North Sea fisheries, would be much to the interests of Holland. When, therefore, it was certain that Charles was about to regain his father's throne, he found himself invited to the Hague, magnificently regaled, and treated with the greatest deference; while hopes were openly expressed that an alliance between the two countries would follow. Charles himself, radiantly happy at the unexpected turn of events, appeared to have forgotten the past and was extremely gracious to his new hosts; and the thunder of Dutch cannon that honoured

his embarkation at Scheveningen may well have seemed to announce the inauguration of happier relations between England and the Netherlands.

The King himself was probably not averse, at this period, from a close understanding between the two countries and a settlement of the disputes which had hitherto divided them; and he certainly did not wish the opening of his reign to be troubled by any question of foreign politics. But he quickly discovered that his people were not at all of that mind, but that on the contrary there was a general and deep-seated feeling of hostility towards the Hollander. This was natural enough in the case of those who were suffering from the effects of his competition, but it was more widespread than that. Alike in the City, the Court, and the Parliament, the opinion was strongly held that the Dutch were getting by unfair means a stranglehold upon the foreign commerce of Britain and that this accounted in a large measure for the decline of English trade and shipping; and to many Englishmen the very existence of their country seemed to be threatened by the rising power of their adversary. The national pride was touched by the growth of this small continental State, which was deemed to be endeavouring by devious ways to secure a prize which it had failed to secure by war. In the popular view Holland had largely taken the place of Spain as the national enemy, and every proposal for diminishing its power was eagerly welcomed. Hence it came that, while at the Restoration all the legislation of the Commonwealth was at once swept away, the Navigation Act was brought forward in a more stringent form and promptly made law; while a bill for the protection of the English fisheries was passed by the Commons, though it failed to get through the House of Lords before the dissolution of Parliament which took place at the end of 1660.

The ambassadors dispatched by the States-General to negotiate a fresh treaty reached London towards the end of October, 1660. The mission was headed by the Heer van de Lok en Beverweert (a great friend of Pensionary de Witt), while his colleagues were Simon van Hoorn, Michiel van Goch, and Ripperda van Farmsum, the last of whom died in England about six months later. Beverweert, who was also called Prince Louis of Nassau (he was a natural son of Prince Maurice of Nassau), was well known to the English

court. He had been sent to Breda by the States-General, as soon as the King's restoration was assured, to congratulate King Charles and to sound him on the possibility of an alliance between the two countries; and he was already connected with some of the English nobility through the marriage of his eldest daughter Emilia with Lord Ossory in 1659.[1] The somewhat tardy arrival of the embassy was, according to Clarendon,[2] distasteful to the King, as savouring of a certain want of respect; but he received the ambassadors with his usual graciousness, and at once nominated a number of Privy Councillors, including General Monck (now Duke of Albemarle), Sir Edward Nicholas and Sir William Morice (Secretaries of State), Lord Robartes, Viscount Valentia, and Denzil Holles, to carry on the negotiations. Into the story of these negotiations we cannot enter at any length. They related, it must be remembered, to all questions in debate between the two countries, and even in the matter of reparation for past injuries there were claims from English merchants trading to the Baltic, to the Mediterranean, to Africa, and to the West Indies, as well as from those concerned in the East India commerce. We must here confine our attention to the last-named class, and even with them we must deal rather summarily.

Complainants outside the East India Company were the first to move. About the end of July, 1660, Sir Richard Ford and other merchants presented a petition to the King, praying for compensation in the case of the *Bantam Frigate*, which in 1657, while trading at Indrapura (in Sumatra), had been seized and taken to Batavia, where she was released. This claim, after investigation, was at the end of the year passed on to the treaty commissioners. At the beginning of October the East India Company submitted its claims, ranging over the period 1656–9 and amounting to over 237,000*l.* In accordance with its request, the statement was referred to the law officers for verification; they reported (January 19, 1661) that the allegations had been substantiated, and thereupon the Company petitioned the King to press the claim upon the Dutch ambassadors. Further, in December, 1660,

[1] Seven years later her sister married Henry Bennet, Lord Arlington. Both ladies were naturalized by private Acts of Parliament.

[2] *Continuation of the Life of Lord Clarendon*, ed. 1761, vol. ii, p. 173.

a petition was submitted by the descendants of seamen ill-treated by the Dutch in the hostilities of 1616–19, asking for compensation; and on February 22, 1661, this was passed on to the English commissioners with instructions to endeavour to obtain satisfaction.

The fact that these petitions had been entertained and countenanced by the King seemed ominous to the Dutch envoys. The case of the *Bantam Frigate* and at least the first item on the Company's list were in their view excluded by the agreements concluded at the Hague in February, 1659 (N.S.).[1] As related in the last volume, Sir George Downing, Cromwell's representative there, had by those agreements secured the payment of damages for three ships (not belonging to the East India Company) which had been seized for attempting to enter Bantam in spite of the Dutch blockade, and had accepted this concession as cancelling all other English claims. The Company, however, had never recognized the justice of this arrangement, and had protested at the time, both to Downing and to the Protector, that it utterly ignored the Company's claims, which were quite on a par with those it satisfied; and the Committees thought themselves justified in pressing the technical point that those agreements were not binding upon His Majesty, since they were concluded by the rebel Commonwealth Government. Such a contention would equally apply to the settlement made by the Treaty of Westminster (1654); but the Company did not question the equity of that, and made no attempt to go behind its decisions. Still, the mere contention that King Charles could ignore entirely the engagements concluded by the previous rulers of England was a disturbing fact for the Dutch Ambassadors, especially as for some time, in manœuvring for position, neither the King himself nor the English commissioners would make a clear statement as to their position on this important point; and the resulting uncertainty had not a little to do with the unfortunate course of the negotiations at their earlier stage.

The resentment excited on both sides by this state of affairs is

[1] Printed by Aitzema (vol. iv, pp. 504–5). The first agreement, dated February 6 (N.S.), provided for the payment of compensation in the cases under negotiation, such payment to be conclusive of all claims for damages done by the Dutch East India Company to Englishmen in the East Indies so far as was known in England up to January 20, 1659 (N.S.). The second agreement, dated February 27 (N.S.), fixed the amount to be paid at 50,375*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*

shown by the quarrel that arose over the arrangements for the surrender of Pulo Run, in the Bandas. This island, as already noted, was restored to the English by the Treaty of Westminster; but the financial weakness of the East India Company and the disturbed state of Anglo-Dutch relations had hitherto prevented any attempt to take possession of it, although in 1656, 1658, and again in 1659 the Company had made preparations for that purpose. In September, 1660, however, it was decided to send out an expedition to claim and colonize the island, and Captain Dutton, who had been selected for its Governor in 1658 but had been dispatched to St. Helena instead, was to proceed from that island to Bantam in order to take up that post. Accordingly an application was made to the Dutch East India Company for letters to the Governor-General at Batavia and the Governor of the Bandas, instructing them to hand over the island to the English. The request was duly complied with, but on receipt of the letters it was found that they stated that the surrender was to be made on production of commissions not only from the Company, but also from the King. The latter stipulation was reasonable enough, and it is to be regretted that any difficulty was made about accepting it; however, the Committees were in the mood to boggle about the matter, and they wrote again early in November, asking for fresh letters with the objectionable proviso omitted, and also for letters from the States-General, to reinforce those from the Dutch Company. They promised in return to obtain from the King a formal warrant, authorizing the Company to take over the island; and this was to be produced to the Dutch ambassadors before the delivery of the letters.

Such a demand was likely to produce distrust in Holland; and towards the end of the month a reply came from Amsterdam to the effect that the States-General had taken over the negotiations and that application should be made to the Dutch ambassadors in London accordingly. The latter now sought an audience with King Charles and impressed upon him that the requirement of his formal authorization of those sent to receive Pulo Run was a stipulation entirely to his honour. His Majesty gave only an evasive reply, and this increased the fear that there was something behind his unwillingness to comply with their wishes (Japikse,

p. 88). However, on December 19, 1660, the ambassadors communicated to the Company copies of letters received from Holland, the originals of which they were prepared to deliver as soon as the royal warrant was ready. These were from the States-General and the Dutch Company respectively, and the Committees detected a difference between them. In the one the island was to be delivered to those coming from the English Company with due authority; in the other, it was to be given up to those named in the act of commission from King Charles. Thereupon the Committees demanded that the Dutch Company's letter should be altered to agree with that of the States-General, and this the ambassadors undertook to do. On applying later, the Committees were told that the revised letters had come, but that by mistake that from the States-General had been altered to agree with that from the Dutch Company. This error, it was stated, would at once be rectified.

Meanwhile the royal commission under the great seal was passing but slowly through its various stages, and the Company, whose preparations were far advanced, thought it well to hasten matters by procuring a warrant under the privy seal, authorizing them to take possession of Pulo Run. This was secured on December 22, 1660,[1] and a few days later it was exhibited to the ambassadors. To them, upon examination, its terms appeared entirely unsatisfactory, in that it made no mention of the treaty of 1654. Beverweert and his colleagues declared, therefore, that it did not comply with the required conditions, and they urged the Company to obtain a fresh warrant of the tenor desired. This the latter refused to do, alleging that they could not ask His Majesty to ratify, even indirectly, the acts of a usurper. As a matter of fact, the fuller commission under the great seal, which was obtained on January 11, 1661, equally avoided any recognition of the 1654 treaty.

The question of the future relations of the two nations in the East was, in the eyes of the Committees, of equal importance with that of recoupment for past injuries; and on December 11, 1660,

[1] There has been some confusion between this document and the grant under the broad seal of January 11, 1661. Sir William Hunter (*History of British India,* vol. ii, p. 189 *n.*) supposed them to be the same, suspecting an error of dates in the references to them.

they applied to the Council of Trade, urging that in the treaty negotiations not only should reparation be insisted upon for damages already sustained, but for the future the English should have the right to trade freely in all parts of the East, without any molestation on the plea that the Dutch were at war with the natives of a particular place or had obtained an exclusive contract from a native ruler. Such a claim struck at the roots of the Dutch system of monopoly, and its concession could hardly have been expected; but the English Company, smarting under a sense of injury, were disposed to ride the high horse, and they found a certain amount of backing among their friends at Court. On January 3, 1661, the Council of Trade made a favourable report upon the claims of the Company, and recommended that these should be insisted upon in the treaty with the Dutch, subject to some slight modifications.

Meanwhile the ambassadors had referred to the Hague for instructions, and on receipt of a reply they wrote to the Company, proposing a middle course. This was that no actual mention of the objectionable treaties should be made in the royal warrant, but that the latter should state that the restoration of Pulo Run would cancel all claims on either side up to date or, if that could not be conceded, up to January, 1659, at least all those for injuries known in England by that time. This demand—especially the suggestion that all their claims up to the very date of the warrant should be wiped out—proved too much for the equanimity of the Committees. In their view, Pulo Run had been unjustly withheld from the Company for forty years, to the great loss of the latter, and now to make its restoration an excuse for cancelling other claims seemed an intolerable aggression. They answered immediately in an intemperate letter, the terms of which aroused much anger in Holland. They flatly refused to make any such request to the King, and intimated that they would hold no further communication with the ambassadors, unless the latter were prepared to assure them that their claims would be fully satisfied.

The Company now turned to Charles himself. Already on January 28, 1661, a petition had been addressed to him, complaining that the Dutch ambassadors were delaying the necessary instructions for the surrender of Pulo Run and declaring that

meanwhile a strong fleet was being prepared in Holland for dispatch to the East. The Company was doubtless aware that a matrimonial alliance with the Infanta of Portugal was in contemplation, and so it was shrewdly suggested that if these warlike preparations were not directed against the Company's settlements, they were doubtless intended to make an end of the Portuguese power in the East, in which event English interests would plainly be imperilled. This was followed up by an address to the treaty commissioners, urging that the Dutch ambassadors should be told that no treaty would be concluded without satisfactory assurances on the subject of the naval preparations and a pledge that reparation should be made for past injuries and that henceforth British trade in the East should not be molested. A further petition on February 22 repeated fresh alarmist rumours as to the Dutch armaments, which were now reported to be aimed at Goa. This led to immediate representations to the Dutch ambassadors, pointing out that aggressions upon the Portuguese settlements were likely to injure English trade, and offering the services of His Majesty as mediator between the two countries. About the same time the Dutch envoys addressed the King, relating the substance of their correspondence with the Company, and complaining of the indignity inflicted upon them by the language the latter had seen fit to use [1]; they repeated their request that the royal commission for Pulo Run should contain words cancelling pre-1659 claims and begged the King to order his subjects to conform accordingly. On March 6 the Company ordered the commission of January 11 to be shown to the ambassadors and a formal demand to be made for the requisite order for the surrender of Pulo Run. This demand was refused, as perhaps was expected; and the Company was obliged to dispatch its ships without the orders which alone could have secured the rendition of the island. In default of these, the Committees handed to John Hunter, the newly appointed

[1] From what is stated by Japikse (p. 102, note 3), it appears that the King passed on this complaint to the East India Company, who replied vindicating the expressions used. No reference is given, and the document has not been traced. In the same note it is stated that the Dutch East India Company expressed its willingness to forgo its rights under the 1659 treaty, provided that the money it had paid were returned. As this had gone into the pockets of private merchants, neither the English Government nor the East India Company was likely to take advantage of the offer.

Agent for Bantam, the two letters originally received from the Dutch Company in October, 1660, and then declared to be unsatisfactory. This device proved useless, for of course the authorities at Batavia were fully apprised of the state of the dispute. It was too late, however, for the Company to delay matters any longer. The *African*, which was to carry Captain Dutton from St. Helena to Bantam, on his way to Pulo Run, had sailed on January 26. The *Discovery*, one of the vessels to be employed in the expedition, had started about February 6. Hunter, who was to go with Dutton to the island to superintend the transfer, proceeded to his post in the *Loyal Merchant*, which departed towards the end of the same month; and the *London*, destined likewise for Bantam and Pulo Run, followed about April 10. These vessels carried out a number of colonists[1] for the island, besides stores and other necessaries.

For the refusal to give the English the necessary credentials the ambassadors themselves were not to blame. When they found the Company's representatives so unyielding on the point, they advised that the stipulation suggested from Holland should be abandoned and the letters handed over, since to maintain the dispute was likely to lead to still further claims for damages, if—as proved to be the case—the withholding these letters should prevent the transfer of the island. This was wise counsel; but the resentment excited in Holland by the overbearing attitude of the English, as evinced particularly in the Company's reply to the ambassadors, prevented the acceptance of this solution. A concession on the point would have smoothed the path of their envoys and have done something to remove the suspicions entertained in London as to the good faith of the Dutch authorities; while it would not have prevented the question of damages being dealt with in the treaty itself, where it would have been more in place.

The negotiations that were going on for the marriage of the King with Catherine of Braganza threatened a new complication in the relations between England and Holland. Allusion has already been made to the concern evinced in London at the news

[1] One of these men, appropriately named Smallwood, was engaged on lower terms than the rest 'by reason of smallnesse of stature' (p. 75).

that the Dutch were preparing for fresh aggressions against Portuguese India and to the offer Charles had made of mediating between the two countries. Early in April, 1661, the Dutch ambassadors answered somewhat evasively the letter that had been addressed to them on these points. They declared that the fleet now setting out would do no manner of wrong to the English in the East; and, while thanking Charles for his offer of mediation, merely expressed a desire that he would induce the King of Portugal to make just reparation to their fellow-countrymen. Charles was by no means satisfied, and frankly told the ambassadors that if the fleet attacked the Portuguese he would break off relations with Holland (Japikse, p. 102). It is possible that some weeks earlier he had seriously considered the advisability of dispatching a fleet to the East by way of demonstrating his readiness to uphold the cause of Portugal; for on February 25 we find a mysterious allusion to a matter of great concern to the Company which might 'suddainly fall under consideration', and this evidently was one which involved the sending of ships to the Indies. From Pepys's diary we learn that at the end of March instructions were given to prepare two of the royal navy ships to go to the East Indies 'upon some design against the Dutch, we think at Goa'; but the idea was soon abandoned.

The fact has already been mentioned that in October, 1660, the Company had petitioned for a fresh grant of privileges. The charter thus obtained, dated April 3, 1661, was largely a repetition of the patent granted in 1609 by James I, with a few additions suggested by needs that had developed since. The date of election of the Governor, etc., was changed from the beginning of July to some time in April later than the 10th—a change which was explained later (p. 109) to be intended to secure that the new Committees should have time to acquaint themselves with the Company's business before the home-coming ships arrived. The amount of foreign silver that might be exported in one voyage was raised from 30,000*l.* to 50,000*l.* A new clause provided that, in order to check clandestine trading, no goods coming from the Company's sphere should be entered in any customhouse without the Company's concurrence. Another laid down that members were to have one vote for every 500*l.* of stock, those holding less

being allowed to pool their shares for that purpose.[1] The Company was licensed to appoint officials to govern its forts and factories, and the chief officials were granted the power to judge all persons under them, in both civil and criminal causes, and to execute judgement accordingly. In the case of the smaller settlements provision was made for the accused person to be sent for trial to some other place where there was a Governor and Council. Permission was granted to send out ships of war, men, and ammunition, to appoint military officers, and to wage war or make peace with any non-Christian people. Fortifications might be erected at St. Helena or elsewhere within the Company's limits; stores and ammunition for their defence were to be exported duty free; and men might be recruited to serve therein. Unlicensed Englishmen found in the Indies might be seized and sent home. For the better discovery of abuses the Company and the chief agents might examine witnesses upon oath.

An interesting corollary to the grant of the charter is provided in a resolution of the Committees on May 15, 1661, to endeavour to get it confirmed by Parliament. This is a new fact, and it is interesting from a constitutional point of view as indicating doubts as to the King's power to grant such ample powers by a royal charter. We have already noted the order of the House of Commons on November 8, 1660, for the preparation of a bill for the encouragement of the East India trade, and in the Attorney-General's report (February 3, 1661) on the Company's petition we find him advising that the draft charter (as modified) should be approved and recommended to Parliament for confirmation. In May or June, 1661, pursuant to the resolution already mentioned, the Company submitted to the King a draft bill for that purpose, stating that the Attorney-General considered that some of the clauses of the charter were not 'literally consistant with the laws of the kingdome'[2] and begging that His Majesty would recommend the bill to the acceptance of Parliament. Thereupon the Law

[1] This was a continuation of the existing arrangement (see the preceding volume, p. 174).

[2] It will be remembered that some of the clauses in the draft of Cromwell's charter had been struck out on the ground that Parliamentary sanction was necessary, and the Protector had promised the Company to procure an Act accordingly (see the last volume, pp. xvi, xviii).

Officers were directed to examine the draft and report; but nothing further has been traced, and the Commons' Journals contain no record of the bill having been introduced.

The first election under the new charter was held on April 19, 1661, when Riccard and Chamberlain were re-elected Governor and Deputy-Governor respectively.

The formal coronation of King Charles took place on April 23, 1661, and the Company thriftily used its share of the decorations to make a permanent improvement in the appearance of the building. On March 20 ' Sir Thomas Chamberlan and Sir William Thomson were intreated to give direction what preparation to make against the Coronation to represent the Companies loyall gratitude to His Majesty, and how to beautify the front of this house '. Old engravings have made us familiar with the fact that for a long time the East India House had an ornamental wooden structure over the top windows, with ships painted thereon, surmounted by the wooden effigy of a seaman. From Pepys's *Diary* (in Dr. Wheatley's edition) we learn that this was erected at the time of which we speak. Passing along Leadenhall Street on April 17 he ' saw the picture of the ships and other things this morning set up before the East Indy House, which are well done '.

Besides the four ships already mentioned as having been sent out to Bantam in January–April, 1661, the Company dispatched the *Coast Frigate* to Madras in February, the *Constantinople Merchant* to Surat in March, and the *Royal Charles* to Guinea and Madras about the end of August. Of home-coming ships, the *Katherine* arrived from the Coromandel Coast on July 22, and the *Richard and Martha* and the *Blackmore*, both from Surat, about a week later; while in August came in four more, viz. the *East India Merchant* and the *Madras Merchant* from the Coromandel Coast, and the *Merchant Adventure* and the *Restoration* from Bantam. The last-named was sold in October, 1661. The return of these ships enabled the Company to declare in September a dividend of 20 per cent.—the first earned by the New General Stock. Payment of this was not actually due until June 8, 1662; but the shareholders were allowed the option of receiving it in advance at a fixed rate of discount. The rate of dividend was reckoned upon the paid-up capital, not the nominal; and it is

expressly stated that the necessary money was provided out of profits, leaving the capital untouched.

During the autumn and early winter the Committees were busily engaged in preparing ships for dispatch to the East Indies, and in arranging for certain changes in the administration. For some time they had been dissatisfied with the proceedings of President Andrews at Surat, Agent Chamber at Madras, and Agent Trevisa in Bengal; and it was decided to remove all three. On October 25, 1661, George Oxenden was elected to the post held by Andrews; on December 11 Edward Winter was chosen to be the new Agent at Madras; and at the end of the month William Blake was appointed to be Chief in Bengal. Both Oxenden and Winter were knighted by King Charles; and they sailed, the latter in the *Madras Merchant* in February, 1662, and the former in the *Richard and Martha* about the end of the following month. Blake had already started in the *Good Hope*, which had left early in February. Other ships dispatched this season were the *Coronation*, for Guinea and the Coromandel Coast (December, 1661), the *Marigold* to Bantam (February, 1662), and the *Sterling Adventurer* to the same port (end of March). In July, 1662, the *George and Martha* sailed for Guinea, St. Helena, and Madras.

At the same time that Sir George Oxenden left England to take up the post of President at Surat, a new chapter was opened in the history of the English in Western India by the departure of a royal squadron to take possession of the island of Bombay on behalf of King Charles. This was the outcome of the marriage treaty of June 23, 1661, by which the island was ceded to the English Crown as part of the dowry of the new Queen, and doubtless with a view to the secret clause by which the English monarch bound himself to negotiate a satisfactory peace between Portugal and Holland, or, failing this, to send a force to the East Indies to defend the Portuguese possessions against further aggression on the part of the Dutch. From the fact that the Company had for a long time been desirous of acquiring Bombay or some other Portuguese possession in those parts (see the 1650–4 vol., p. xxiii, and that for 1654–9, p. xxv) it might be inferred that the Company had something to do with this provision of the treaty; but everything points to the conclusion that such was not the case.

The Portuguese were of course well aware that the transfer had been mooted and that it was likely to prove acceptable, but apparently the offer was a spontaneous one.[1] In point of fact the Company, though conscious that it would be advantageous to have a fortified settlement to which its servants might withdraw, should Surat at any time prove unsafe, knew well enough that it would be difficult to make such a place as Bombay a centre of trade; and it shrank from any project that seemed likely to involve much expenditure upon fortifications and a garrison. When, therefore, in October, 1661, Lord Clarendon suggested to the Company that it should send out men and shipping to Bombay at its own charge, or at least bear a portion of the expense of so doing, an unfavourable reply was returned (p. 137). The Committees were not unwilling to render assistance on repayment, for they had already resolved (pp. 95, 128, 134) to offer their help in carrying out men and stores for the purpose, but they were determined not to spend the Company's funds upon the new acquisition.

Thus thrown back on its own resources, the government began its preparations, in spite of the depleted state of the treasury. By November 8 it had decided to send out four ships and 500 men, and the Company was urged to consider what help it could render (p. 147). Some stimulus was given by the announcement that certain individuals had offered to man and victual one of the ships and to pay 7,000*l.* for the use of her, including, presumably, liberty to lade her home with Indian goods (p. 163). Alarmed by this, the Committees quickly came to terms with the Commissioners of the Navy. It was agreed that the Company should find the money necessary for manning and victualling the ships, and should lade them back again, paying the usual freight terms. The money thus due was to be deducted from the sum advanced by the Company for victualling, etc.; and the balance was to be allowed in a subsequent settlement of the Company's account for customs.

The ships chosen for the purpose were the *Dunkirk*, the *Mary Rose*, the *Leopard*, the *Convertine*, and a pinnace named the

[1] It is worthy of note that Downing in January, 1662, suggested to Clarendon that the cession of Macao should also be obtained from the Portuguese, as a means towards trade in China, but Clarendon replied that something more profitable was in contemplation (Japikse, *op. cit.*, p. 237, note 2).

Chestnut. The *Convertine* was not on the same footing as the rest, as she had been definitely hired from the Navy by the Company. She had been captured from the Dutch in 1651, and was of course foreign-built; so a special exemption from the operation of the Navigation Act had to be obtained in her case. For the victualling, etc., of the other four vessels the Company paid 11,000*l.* to the Navy Commissioners. The command of the squadron was given to James Ley, third Earl of Marlborough; while for the garrison to be left at Bombay a force of 500 men was raised and placed under the command of Sir Abraham Shipman, who was to be Governor of the island when it was made over. The *Leopard* was dispatched in advance of the rest, as it had been arranged that she should call at Lisbon to embark a new Governor for Goa, Don Antonio de Mello de Castro, who had been specially appointed to facilitate the transfer, though on arrival in the Indies he proved to be the chief obstructionist. The rest of the fleet started early in April, 1662.

Meanwhile the Committees were watching anxiously the negotiations between the English and the Dutch commissioners. The complications threatened by the alliance with Portugal had been successfully avoided, for within a few weeks of the Marriage Treaty peace was concluded between that country and Holland, though by delaying the ratification the Dutch were able to snatch a few more places in India from their opponents. The prospects of a cordial understanding between England and Holland were, however, fading fast away, and the conclusion of an alliance was scarcely probable. The new Parliament, which met in May, 1661, was as determined as its predecessor to uphold the Navigation Act; while the King's advocacy of the recognition of his nephew as Stadtholder had irritated De Witt. Still, it was recognized on both sides that a settlement of the points in dispute between the two countries would be an advantage to both. In England trade was in a poor condition, due in part to the effects of the Navigation Act, and it was hoped that a revival might ensue were the differences with the Dutch adjusted, especially as the settlement was expected to provide for the payment of liberal compensation to the English complainants. In Holland, too, good relations were desired; but neither the Dutch ambassadors nor their superiors at the

Hague were in a mood for a one-sided bargain, and they contested vigorously the arguments and proposals of the English commissioners. Certainly the demands of the latter were not lacking in boldness. In March, 1661, they had sent to the ambassadors draft articles for a treaty of friendship and a defensive alliance between the two countries; but with them they transmitted further articles for the settlement of the disputes regarding the East India trade, etc. Among other things these required that previous to the conclusion of any alliance the claims of the English merchants should be settled, and that the East India Company in particular should be granted immediate satisfaction; further, that Pulo Run should be forthwith surrendered, by virtue of the treaty of 1623. With regard to the future, the English were to be allowed to reside in any part of the East Indies, and to trade freely with all natives, except those who were 'immediate servants of the Dutch'; and they were not to be debarred from such commerce on the ground that the natives had made an exclusive contract with the Dutch, or by reason of any hostilities that might occur between those parties. An English passport was to be a sufficient protection from any interference from the Dutch, whether the vessel were English or native-owned, provided that the latter were laden with goods for an English factory; and all privileges secured by these articles were to be extended to 'all and every Indian [i. e. Asiatic] nation that are or shall be received into the protection of His Majesty' (Japikse, *op. cit.*, appx. iv). Naturally, these propositions aroused much indignation in Holland; and the ambassadors were reproached by De Witt for having so far entertained them as to transmit them to the Hague for consideration. At the same time it was intimated that the States would not enter into any treaty of alliance unless the English Government would meet their wishes in regard to the Navigation Act and the fishery question.

After an interval a fresh proposition was made by the English commissioners. The treaty they sketched out was based upon that of 1654 with certain modifications, of which the principal of those relating to the East Indies were that the surrender of Pulo Run should be stated as being in accordance with the agreement of 1623 and that the Dutch should send commissioners to London to

settle the claims of the English merchants. To both these stipulations, and especially to the latter, the Dutch objected (July, 1661). The claims referred to, they contended, ought to be prosecuted in the Dutch law courts, not made a matter of negotiation, though here the precedents were against them, and it was difficult to refuse to King Charles II what had been conceded King James I and to Cromwell. As a result, in spite of a protest from the East India Company (p. 125), the English commissioners in August informed the ambassadors that the requirement that London should be the place of meeting of the commissioners would not necessarily be insisted upon, and further that the King would recognize Downing's agreement of January, 1659, as cancelling all claims for losses in the East Indies known up to that date. This important concession was the subject of a fresh protest by the East India Company (p. 140), but the Privy Council overruled the objection. The anxiety of the English Government to reach a conclusion is shown by two letters from Lord Clarendon to Downing, printed in Lister's biography of the former (vol. iii, pp. 168, 171). In the one, dated August 16, 1661, the Lord Chancellor wrote: 'In a worde, wee are of opinion that, if this peace can be handsomely made up and speedily, great conveniences will aryse from it.' In the other (September 6) he said: 'All heare are of opinion that it will be best to finish the treaty with the Dutch upon the old foote which is left by Cromwell.'

Negotiations now proceeded as to the exact manner in which the claims for damages on both sides were to be adjusted. It would be tedious to narrate in detail the various proposals made first by the one side and then by the other, and for the outcome the reader may be referred to the provisions of the treaty, as given below. At the same time a long debate went on as to the date from which the claims relating to parts of the world other than the East Indies should be reckoned. The Dutch wished to fix the same date (1659) as in the case of the East Indian claims; but on this point the English Government remained firm, and in the end (July, 1662) the States-General accepted its contention that the 1659 agreement only related to the East Indies and that for all other claims the settlement made by the Treaty of Westminster (1654) must be the starting-point.

During the negotiations a surprise was sprung upon the Dutch. This was the revival of certain claims for compensation on account of two ships belonging to the younger Courteen, viz. the *Bona Speranza* and the *Henry Bonaventura*, the former of which, having been hired by the Portuguese at Goa for a venture to Macao, was captured by the Dutch in the Straits of Malacca, while the latter was wrecked on the island of Mauritius and part of her cargo was appropriated by the Dutch settlers there.[1] Both events occurred in 1643, and proceedings regarding them had now been going on intermittently ever since. Courteen took refuge in Italy from his creditors and in 1650 he was made a bankrupt. It was alleged that his claims against the Dutch had been assigned to Sir Edward Littleton and Sir Paul Pindar (whose creditors in turn took them over); but it appears that he actually prosecuted the claim himself (through a Dutch agent) in Holland and obtained 85,000 guilders in settlement. Pindar subsequently sued the Dutch East India Company in the same way but abandoned the suit (p. 222). When the commissioners appointed under the Treaty of Westminster were holding their sessions, this particular one was brought before them by Pindar's executors, but apparently it was rejected.[2] The fact that it had virtually been agreed that in the new treaty all claims relating to the East Indies prior to January, 1659, would be barred roused the claimants to action, and at the end of January, 1662, a petition from them was read at the Council table, and referred to the treaty commissioners to demand satisfaction from the Dutch ambassadors. The claim was clearly excluded by previous treaties and by the arrangement already accepted, quite apart from the fact that the Dutch Company had paid damages to Courteen, who had been vouched for by King Charles I as the person really entitled to the money (p. 221); but the petitioners (who were headed by Lord Anglesey,

[1] See *The English Factories in India*, 1642–5, pp. xx, 129.

[2] In Lister's *Life of Clarendon* (vol. ii, p. 247) it is stated that Courteen compromised his claim while Pindar's suit was still going on in Holland, and that the former indemnified the Dutch Company against all other claimants: also that, as the 1654 commissioners could not agree on the subject, it was referred to the Swiss Cantons for arbitration (in accordance with the treaty), but nothing came of this. The petitioners appear (p. 220) to have stated that they had refrained from presenting their claim in 1654 because of their loyalty to King Charles I.

President of the Council) had great influence at court, and so not only was the claim pressed upon the Dutch ambassadors but King Charles himself wrote to the States-General, urging satisfaction (p. 215). As no reply had been received, the petitioners in June, 1662, again called attention to the matter, and Sir George Downing (who had, in June, 1661, resumed his post as ambassador at the Hague) was instructed to require an answer. This promptly produced a declaration by the States-General that it was out of the question to entertain so old a claim. Further pressure resulted in an offer to insert in the treaty a clause permitting the claimants to follow their suit in the Admiralty Court at Amsterdam; but this did not satisfy the English, who distrusted the Dutch law courts. Neither side would give way, and a rupture seemed to be imminent. The Dutch ambassadors began to hint at departure; and Downing as a counter-demonstration let it be known at the Hague that, if they did so, he would at once quit Holland.

At last a solution of the deadlock was found. It was agreed that the treaty should give the claimants leave to prosecute their suit already begun (*litem inceptam prosequi*) but should omit all reference to the tribunal to which they were to resort. In forwarding instructions to the Dutch ambassadors to this effect, De Witt made it clear to them that the construction in Holland would be that the appropriate tribunal was meant—in this case the Admiralty Court at Amsterdam; but the ambiguity of the wording left it open to the English claimants to contend that what was meant was that the official negotiations over the controversy were to be resumed later. Thus the stumbling block in the way of the conclusion of the treaty was only removed by adopting a vague compromise which led to much wrangling in the years that followed.[1]

The difficulty having thus been got over, the treaty was signed on September 4, 1662 (O.S.).[2] Its wording followed closely that

[1] For the later history of this dispute see a document of about 1680 calendared in the *Report of the Historical MSS. Commission on the Papers of the Duke of Portland*, vol. viii, p. 19.

[2] The text of the document is given in Aitzema, vol. iv, p. 908 (Dutch) and 915 (Latin), and Jean Du Mont's *Corps Universel Diplomatique* (1728), vol. vi, part ii, p. 422 (Latin). The treaty was ratified at the Hague on December 1 (N.S.) and at Westminster on Christmas Eve.

of the Treaty of Westminster, but of course the provisions for the satisfaction of the English claims for losses in the East Indies and elsewhere were revised. The clause (no. xv) in the new treaty is given at length on p. 251. It provided for the surrender of Pulo Run to any one coming with a commission from King Charles under the broad seal, and bound the States-General and the Dutch East India Company to deliver authorizations to that effect, immediately upon the ratification of the treaty. The restoration of Pulo Run was to be accepted as cancelling all claims (save in the case of Courteen's two ships) for damages sustained in the East Indies (and known in Europe) prior to January 10/20, 1659. For claims arising out of incidents in other parts of the world the Treaty of Westminster (1654) was taken as the determining line. With regard to claims on either side for losses from those respective dates to the conclusion of the treaty, provision was made for the appointment of commissioners to dispose of them. The commissioners, however, were only to take cognizance of claims included in a special list to be attached to the commission; and for this purpose each side was to draw up its list of claims and communicate it to the other side for examination, with a view to the rejection of out-of-date or otherwise inadmissible items. This done, a whole year was to be allowed, during which the English ambassador at the Hague was to negotiate with the Dutch authorities, with the claimants (or their agents) in attendance, in order to settle by friendly negotiation as many as possible of the claims. At the end of the year any still outstanding would be referred to the decision of the commissioners, four for each side, who were then to meet in London and proceed to dispose of such claims in the manner followed after the Treaty of Westminster, except that the arbitration of the Swiss Cantons was not to be resorted to on this occasion.

The arrangement thus come to—which left undisturbed the Dutch monopoly of the Far Eastern trade, and gave only a distant and uncertain prospect of compensation for English losses—was a great disappointment to the East India Company. All through the negotiations its Committees had done their best, by frequent petitions and representations, to press their views upon the King

and the English commissioners, while means that were more questionable were not left untried. As far back as March, 1661, the full Court gave permission to the secret committee in charge of the matter to deal in any manner they saw fit with a proportion not exceeding one-fifth of what should be ultimately recovered from the Dutch, the intention being (see p. 99) to promise recompense in this way to those who were likely to be able to influence the decision; on May 13 one hundred gold pieces were placed at the disposal of the Governor for distribution; on June 19 it was ordered that a sum of 150*l.* in gold should be distributed to persons who had done the Company 'kindnesse'; on October 16 it was arranged to give a present of East Indian commodities to the value of 100*l.* to the wife of the Lord High Treasurer; and on June 27, 1662, the 'committee for the Dutch business' was authorized to spend 300*l.* or 400*l.* for a purpose not specified. In spite of all this the Company made no headway. It is true that both countries were desirous of reaching an agreement; but the Dutch, especially after they had concluded (in the spring of 1662) a defensive alliance with France, were determined not to pay too high a price for English friendship or to facilitate in any way the presentation of claims against themselves; and they were of course well aware of Charles's financial embarrassments, which seemed to remove all danger of warlike action. As a matter of fact, in respect of damages the treaty proved abortive. Directly after its conclusion Downing went on leave and did not return to the Hague until nearly a year later. In his absence no attempt was made to negotiate over the respective claims. When he got back to his post he presented the English list, only to find that no steps had been taken to collect the Dutch counterclaims. These were then called for, but those concerned were in no hurry to submit them (Japikse, pp. 278–80). The treaty had fixed no time-limit, either for the presentation of the respective demands or for their consideration by the opposing parties; and the only means of hastening a decision was by diplomatic pressure, of which the States-General seem to have taken little heed. On one pretext or another the consideration of the matter was delayed, and it was still unsettled when the Second Dutch War broke out in the spring of 1665. It cannot be doubted that the resentment excited in

England by the apparent intention of the Dutch to evade the engagements in this respect was a powerful factor in the agitation which led up to that deplorable event.

We must now look back to the spring of 1662 and resume our chronicle of the general activities of the Company. The annual election was held on April 14. Sir Andrew Riccard, having served for two years, gave up the post of Governor to Sir Thomas Chamberlain, who had been his Deputy during that period. Sir William Ryder was chosen as Chamberlain's successor. Both objected to serve, Chamberlain on the score that he could not afford to neglect his own business in order to take up work for which nothing was paid him; but in the end they gave way. The meeting decided that allowances should be given to all Governors and Deputies, including those who had already served, but the amount was left to be settled at a future meeting. On the 30th of the same month a balance of the New General Stock was made up, showing that after paying the dividend already sanctioned, the Company was over 40,000*l.* to the bad; this, however, took no account of the goods and other assets outside England, or of any capital liabilities. It is noteworthy that, in addition to the money received from subscribers, the Company had apparently borrowed for trading purposes over 137,000*l.*

At a meeting of the Committees held on May 12, 1662, a letter was read from the King, desiring the loan of 30,000*l.* for the use of the Navy. Interest at 6 per cent. was promised, and the money, if not previously repaid, was to be deducted from the amount payable by the Company as customs during the rest of the year. After much debate, a deputation was appointed to wait on the King and represent that consent could only be given at a general meeting of the adventurers, and that, if this were called, the result might not be satisfactory to His Majesty, while it might cause grave inconvenience to the Company. The matter was thereupon allowed to drop. A little later, however (June 25), the Company resolved to advance to the Treasury 10,000*l.*, to be repaid out of the London assessments.

Of the ships expected home from the East, the *Castle Frigate* had already arrived early in February, 1662. At the end of May came in the *Barbadoes Merchant*, the *American*, and the *African*;

while the *Eagle*, the *Constantinople Merchant*, the *Coast Frigate*, and the *Loyal Merchant* followed soon after. Of these seven the first and sixth had come from Madras, the second, fourth, and fifth from Surat, and the other two from Bantam. From an entry on August 1, we learn that the King had been on board the *Loyal Merchant*, which had brought him a letter and present from the King of Bantam. For the expense of entertaining him a sum of 40*l.* was allowed to Captain Millett on March 13, 1663.

For some time negotiations had been proceeding between the East India Company and the new body that (as already narrated) had been chartered in 1660 for the purpose of exploiting the trade with Western Africa. The early operations of the latter had been conducted on a small capital and had not as yet yielded much return. This fact excited some hopes in the East India Company that it might yet prove possible to conclude a favourable arrangement, and in the early summer of 1662 we find a series of representations made to the Duke of York, one of which suggested that the two trades should be united on terms mutually satisfactory. Apparently these overtures were not received favourably, for on July 16 it was decided to ask permission to send ships to Guinea to fetch away the Company's belongings. Early in September fresh proposals were made to the Duke, viz. that the Company should be left in possession of its settlements until Christmas, 1664, on condition that the Royal Company should be allowed to station factors there and trade within fixed limits; that, failing this, the East India Company should be allowed until Midsummer, 1663, to draw off its servants and goods. The Company professed itself indifferent whether it kept the trade or not; but this does not agree with a resolution on September 24 to send a deputation to the Royal Company to assert its rights for the full term of its lease. Negotiations followed and the Royal Company signified its readiness to allow the East India Company to trade at three points until Christmas, 1664; but the conditions laid down were judged to be too onerous, and on October 11 an answer was sent declining to agree and asking permission to send out ships to fetch away the Company's estate, with a view to surrendering its stations by March 25, 1663. An agreement to this effect was made on October 16, 1662. On November 11 order was given to pay to the Guinea

Company the balance of the 1,300*l.* for which the lease had been acquired in 1657.

Matters having thus been arranged with the East India Company, the Duke of York and his fellow-adventurers proceeded with their plans for developing the trade with Africa. Subscriptions were invited to a new stock, with the result that a sum of 17,000*l.* was collected; and on January 10, 1663, King Charles granted a fresh charter, by which the Company was reorganized on a broader basis, its title being changed to that of 'The Company of Royal Adventurers of England Trading into Africa', and its sphere enlarged by removing the northern limit from Cape Blanco to Cape Sallee on the coast of Morocco (Zook, *op. cit.*, p. 13). During the rest of the year there was much correspondence between the two Companies regarding the withdrawal of the East India Company's factors and goods, and a formal agreement for this purpose was concluded on September 17, 1663.

The Navigation Act had recently been strengthened by a supplementary enactment which made it clear that the importation of spices from Holland was absolutely forbidden. Since the English East India Company was unable to procure any reasonable quantity in the East, where the Dutch sedulously kept prices at a high level, the result was a great scarcity in England of these much desired condiments; and this led to schemes being broached to meet the difficulty. Early in August, 1662, the Earl of Bath and Sir Henry Bennet submitted to the King a plan by which they should be allowed, notwithstanding the Act, to import a limited quantity, paying a rent of 500*l.* or more yearly; this arrangement to continue until the East India Company, by the recovery of Pulo Run, found itself in a position to obtain a sufficient supply. A few days later Sir Nicholas Crisp proposed a scheme to the East India Company, but finding many objections raised, seemed to be willing 'to lay downe his designe'; evidently, however, he changed his mind, for on September 23 we find the Lord Treasurer reporting to the King on a petition submitted by Crisp. His plan was to allow all traders temporarily to import spices, paying customs on the same; with the proviso that he himself was to collect these dues, and pay one-third to the Farmers of the Customs, retaining the remaining two-thirds until he had thus received the 20,000*l.*

promised him by the King. The Lord Treasurer's report was in favour of the adoption of this plan, but no immediate decision was taken. On October 3 Lord Berkeley acquainted his fellow Committees that the Chancellor of the Exchequer desired to have their opinion on the proposals made by Lord Bath and Sir Henry Bennet; whereupon, a week later, it was resolved to treat privately with those two persons and endeavour to persuade them to desist. Apparently this had no effect, for on October 22 a reply was sent to Lord Ashley, begging that the King would consider the Company's interests and professing an expectation that its next shipping from the Far East would bring a good supply of spices. In the end it was resolved to adopt Crisp's scheme, and a royal warrant to that effect was issued in November (p. 271). On December 20 a proclamation appeared, permitting the unrestricted importation of spices, notwithstanding the Navigation Act, until the East India Company should be restored to Pulo Run or some other of the Spice Islands. That the King should have ventured thus to contravene an Act of Parliament of such importance is somewhat remarkable.

The hope of lucrative markets, if once they could grow their own spices on Pulo Run and bring them straight to England, was doubtless a great stimulus to the Committees in their endeavours to secure the early transfer of that island. Negotiations upon this subject had been renewed upon the arrival of the *African* from Bantam at the end of May, 1662. This brought the intelligence that Hunter and Dutton had in October, 1661, applied to the Governor-General at Batavia for orders to the local authorities to make over Pulo Run, but had received a refusal, on the ground that, according to intelligence received from Holland, the English Company had ripped open old sores and were making unreasonable demands upon the Dutch; the Governor-General and his Council declared, therefore, that they did not feel themselves at liberty to surrender the island until further instructions arrived, though they hoped that these would come before the monsoon would serve for Pulo Run (p. 143). Thereupon Hunter and Dutton had resolved to proceed to that island, to see whether they could induce the Dutch authorities there to surrender it, in spite of the absence of instructions from Batavia; but of this there was of course little

hope. On receipt of this intelligence the Company at once made complaint to the King (p. 211), and on June 8, 1662, its petition was referred to the Treaty Commissioners for investigation. The complaint was communicated to the Dutch ambassadors, whose reply was shown to the Company. This produced a further representation to the Privy Council, in which it was urged that the Dutch were entirely in the wrong and should be required to recompense the Company for the expenditure it had incurred in sending out ships and men to take possession of Pulo Run, only to be refused its delivery (p. 217); and at the end of June the Company presented a petition to the King, begging him to take steps to secure the surrender of the island, in accordance with the treaties of 1623 and 1654, with full reparation for the losses incurred. These losses were stated, in a concurrent memorial to the Privy Council, at 157,000*l.*; but of this sum only 23,000*l.* represented actual outlay, the remainder being claimed as compensation for the loss of the spices which it was reckoned that the island would have produced in two years. Of these demands little notice seems to have been taken. The negotiations over the treaty appeared to be drawing to a conclusion, and once this was signed the cession of Pulo Run would be settled, and an opportunity would be given for making good any valid claim for damages.

Before the news of the non-surrender of the island arrived to inflame the minds of the Company, some idea had been entertained of coming to terms with its Dutch rival. On April 11, 1662, Lord Clarendon wrote to Downing: 'I could be very glad that you had any invitation from thence to receive overtures from the East India Companie there for a good understanding between the two Companies: to which I heare the Companie there is well disposed and not onely ready to allow reasonable recompense for damages sustayned, but so to acertaine the trade for the future and dividinge the pepper between them as will bring a great benefit to the King our master and to the Companie here' (Lister, *op. cit.*, vol. iii, p. 191). On May 2 Sir Richard Ford was asked to consult the Lord Chancellor regarding the expediency of requesting the King's leave to make a private agreement with the Dutch East India Company. Apparently no objection was raised, for informal communications were continued, and a conference between the two parties was contem-

plated. It was found, however, that the Dutch were unwilling to come to an arrangement unless they were allowed to lease Pulo Run from the English, and on July 2 the Committees resolved unanimously that they would not part with the island on any terms whatever. An uncompromising reply was accordingly dispatched, and the negotiations then terminated.

The treaty with the Dutch having been concluded, the Committees after a short interval grew concerned for its speedy execution. On October 24, 1662, they asked the King to appoint the persons who were to examine the English claims. In reply, they were told (a week later) to apply to Downing, who had now returned for a time to England; and on November 12 an Order in Council was issued, directing all English claimants to address themselves to him. About a month later steps were taken to draw up a list of damages and to consider what should be done to obtain an authorization from the Dutch for the surrender of Pulo Run. Such an authorization was not actually due until after ratifications had been exchanged, and there was some fear that the delay thus created might prevent the documents being dispatched to the Far East that season. At the request of the Company, therefore, King Charles wrote to the States-General, asking that the delivery of the necessary documents might be expedited. No difficulty was made about complying with this request, and orders from the States-General and the Dutch Company to the officials at Batavia and Banda for the surrender of Pulo Run reached London in the early part of January, 1663.[1] To complete the formalities, a fresh commission from the King, under the broad seal, dated January 26, 1663,[2] was procured, and a commission from the Company was drawn up and signed. All these documents were dispatched to Bantam in the *Constantinople Merchant*, which sailed about the end of January, carrying instructions to Agent Hunter to take possession of the island forthwith, if, as was feared, the Dutch had not already surrendered it. About the end of March, 1663, the *Coast Frigate* departed for the same destination, furnished with

[1] For the letter from the States-General, forwarding these documents, see the *Ashmolean MSS.* in the Bodleian, no. 834, ff. 234–5.

[2] No copy has been traced in the English records, but the text will be found in *Dagh-Register, Batavia,* 1663 (p. 511), together with a Dutch translation (p. 512).

duplicates of those authorizations, in case the originals should miscarry.

The other vessels sent out this season were the *East India Merchant* (January), the *Castle Frigate* (January), and the *Royal Katherine* (February), all for Madras; and the *African* and *Loyal Merchant*, both of which sailed for Surat about the end of March. Of home-coming ships, the *Concord* and *Truro* reached Plymouth on February 23, 1663, the former from Madras and the latter from Surat: the *London* arrived from Bantam on April 29: the *Good Hope* and *Marigold* from the same port in June: and the *Richard and Martha* from Surat in the same month. In the last-named vessel returned Matthew Andrews, the late President, against whom the Company had heavy claims; but on October 23 it was agreed to settle these by arbitration.

Towards the end of March, 1663, the Committees were disturbed by reports that the right of the Company to the share of the Gombroon customs was being questioned, and on the 31st of that month a petition was presented to the King, praying to be heard before any steps were taken. From a document of July 21 it appears that the motion had come from Sir Gilbert Talbot, the Master of the Jewel House, who, having claims against the late King, had asked to have these satisfied out of arrears due from the East India Company (as he contended) on account of those customs receipts. This was evidently a revival of the idea that had prompted the dispatch of Lord Bellomont to Persia in 1653, namely, that the agreement of 1622, though negotiated by the East India Company's servants, had been in effect a treaty between the two crowns (the Company having no power to conclude treaties), and therefore any pecuniary benefit resulting from it ought to have accrued to the royal treasury. In the embarrassed state of the King's finances, any possible source of additional revenue was sure to be scrutinized carefully; when, therefore, the Company's petition was read at the Council Board, an order was given for the delivery of a statement showing the average amount received during the past forty years. The Committees were somewhat relieved by an assurance given by the King, at the time he received the petition, that he would be careful not to infringe the Company's privileges; and on April 24 it was resolved to ask the Privy Council

not to insist upon the return being made, pointing out that it chiefly concerned the existing Stock's predecessors and claiming that the privilege was covered by the terms of the royal charter. This answer appears to have been accepted, for, although on July 21 Talbot's petition was referred to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, nothing more is heard of the matter.

The annual elections were held in the middle of April, 1663, when Chamberlain was re-elected Governor and Thomas Kendall chosen as Deputy. The former again pressed for some recompense, and this was once more promised, though a decision as to the amount was deferred on the excuse that the assembly was a thin one. Three days later the subject was again mentioned, but Chamberlain agreed that its consideration should be postponed until after the arrival of the ships expected that season, when more money would be available. At the same meeting it was decided that any adventurer who had not fully paid up his proportion should have his voting power reduced accordingly.

Captain Dutton returned from Bantam in the *London*, which, as already stated, arrived at the end of April, and the news he brought increased the dissatisfaction felt at the state of affairs in the Far East. Dutton reported such serious malpractices on the part of Agent Hunter that the Committees determined to send out Quarles Browne to supersede him; and he also informed the Court of the result of the voyage he and Hunter had made to Pulo Run (see p. xxxiii) to see whether the local authorities would surrender it, in spite of the absence of instructions to that effect from their superiors at Batavia. As might have been expected, the Governor of the Bandas refused to hand over the island and intimated that any attempt to land would be forcibly repelled; in consequence the English were obliged to return to Bantam with their object unattained. Hunter's tame acquiescence in this repulse was bitterly criticized by the Committees, who, in their letter to Bantam of June 30, 1663 (*Letter Books*, vol. iii, p. 265), wrote: 'Wee cannot but conclude that if our Agent had byn posessed with the head and heart of a man, hee would either by the first have foreseene that his wentions would not answere our desires, and soe at that time have forborne to prosecute the voyage, or elce by the latter (having put us to soe greate a charge) have done somthing worthie the

name of an Englishman, and not have retorned back soe dishonourably, to our greate losse in perticuler and to the generall shame of the nation.'

On May 11, 1663, a packet arrived overland from Surat, containing letters from Sir George Oxenden to the Company and others from Lord Marlborough and Sir Abraham Shipman to the King and the Duke of York. These brought the amazing news that the Portuguese Governor who had been taken out in the fleet in order that he might hand over Bombay had raised doubts about the validity of Shipman's commission and had refused to surrender the island until he should receive further instructions from Lisbon; moreover, that he had declared that in any case the neighbouring islands would not be included in the transfer, although these, it was averred, had been shown as dependencies of Bombay in the map laid before King Charles at the time of the treaty. This intelligence created a very bad impression in London, where the Braganza marriage had for some time ceased to be popular. The King had been disappointed, alike in his bride and in the dowry she was expected to bring; much of the money remained yet unpaid; Tangier was proving a costly and useless possession; and now Bombay was withheld, after the King had been at the expense of sending out a special expedition to take possession of it. Pepys wrote in his diary, under date of May 15: 'The Portugalls have choused us, it seems, in the island of Bombay in the East Indys; for after a great charge of our fleets being sent thither with full commission from the King of Portugall to receive it, the Governor by some pretence or other will not deliver it to Sir Abraham Shipman, sent from the King, nor to My Lord of Marlborough; which the King takes highly ill, and I fear our Queen will fare the worse for it.' Charles was not likely to vent his wrath upon his consort, who was of course in no way responsible for his disappointment; but he lost no time in letting his brother-in-law know how highly he resented the affront. On May 14 Sir Henry Bennet (Secretary of State) wrote to Sir Richard Fanshaw, the English ambassador at Lisbon: 'The dishonour and disappointment of such a thing, and the expense His Majesty hath been at to send for it, hath left him in the last resentments against this usage that can be imagined . . . and I am bid to tell Your Lordship that less than

the Viceroy's head, and satisfaction for all the damages and expense His Majesty is exposed to by this disappointment, will not suffice to pay His Majesty for this affront; it being expected that what be done of this kind, and the possessing us of the foresaid island—which, by the way, is found to be far inferior to what it was represented—come from Portugal itself, without the concurrence of any demands or diligences on our side.' Two days later Lord Clarendon himself wrote to Fanshaw, declaring that 'if some sudden satisfaction be not given, there will be an end of our alliance with Portugal'. On receiving these letters, the ambassador at once communicated with the Portuguese government, who in reply expressed regret and asked him what he thought should be done. Fanshaw repeated his demand for satisfaction and added a suggestion that Bassein should be ceded in addition to Bombay. On June 20/30 he received an answer that fresh instructions for the surrender of the latter place were being dispatched, but that the demand for the cession of Bassein was not understood.[1] The negotiations in Lisbon were interrupted by Fanshaw's return to England; but in London the Portuguese ambassador was informed on July 25 that King Charles insisted upon (1) the punishment of the Viceroy, (2) reparation for the expenses incurred, which were estimated to be at least 100,000*l.*, and (3) the cession of the whole of the territory 'exhibited formerly to His Majestie in the map, containing not only Bombaim, but Salzede [Salsette] and Taan [Thana]' (P. R. O.: *C.O.* 77, vol. ix, no. 7).

Lord Marlborough and his squadron arrived towards the end of June, and the Governor of the Company, with some of the Committees, waited upon him to congratulate his safe arrival. Pepys notes on June 29 that his colleagues of the Navy Commission were away visiting the ships, and two days later all his clerks went off on the same errand. On July 23 he himself paid a visit to the vessels, suspecting that there was collusion between the officials to cheat the King in matters of wages and victuals. No doubt he was only one of many visitors. The Company had been liberal to the officers and crews in the matter of private trade, and probably there was much selling of East India commodities. Pepys himself

[1] For all this see the Report of the Historical MSS. Commission on the Heathcote MSS. (Cd. 9469 of 1899).

makes no mention of this, though on September 5 he notes that he bought his wife in Cornhill 'a chintz, that is a painted Indian callico, for to line her new study, which is very pretty'. On the same day he visited Captain Minors (of the *Leopard*) and, 'abating only some impertinence of his, I did inform myself well in things relating to the East Indyes'. During November he was busy over the question of the ships' accounts, with a view to settling what was due to the King from the East India Company for freight.

The Surat letters that arrived in the middle of May, as well as those brought by the fleet, informed the Company of fresh acts of aggression on the part of the Dutch, this time on the Malabar Coast. Though the treaty of peace between Portugal and Holland had been signed in August, 1661, it was not ratified at the Hague until December, 1662, and not published at Batavia until the following March; and the long delay gave the Dutch a welcome opportunity of following up their scheme of mastering the Portuguese pepper ports on the south-west coast of India. In November, 1661, they captured Quilon without difficulty and early in January, 1662, Crānganūr was stormed; Cochin was then besieged, but without success. A fresh attempt was made in October, 1662, and on December 28 Cochin capitulated. Cannanore, the last stronghold of the Portuguese on that coast, was then attacked and this too yielded early in February, 1663. The progress of the Dutch had been watched with anxiety by the English at Surat, who were greatly concerned lest they should be cut out of the pepper trade in those parts; and they had endeavoured to secure their position by setting up factories at Kārwār, Porakād (about forty miles south of Cochin), and Old Kāyal (near Tuticorin). In October, 1662, the Surat President dispatched the *Hopewell* to the factory at Porakād, to fetch away the goods that had been bought there. On her way she encountered the Dutch fleet near Cochin, and her captain was informed that he could not be allowed to pass, as the whole coast was under blockade. He protested, but in vain, and he found himself obliged to give up his voyage and return to Surat. Oxenden then determined to try whether the flag of the King of England would be treated with more respect. As we have seen, the vessels of the royal squadron were to be laden home with the

Company's goods; and Oxenden now arranged with Lord Marlborough that one of them, the *Leopard*, should complete her lading at Kārwār and Porakād, from the goods awaiting shipment, and then proceed straight to England. On reaching Cochin she found the city in the hands of the Dutch, who refused her permission to proceed to Porakād, on the ground that the place was a dependency of Cochin and that the monopoly of trade had consequently passed to them. Captain Minors protested vigorously; but the only concession that was made was an offer to allow him to proceed to his destination, on condition that he would immediately withdraw the factors and give a pledge that the English would not make any further attempt to trade at Porakād. This of course he had no power to promise; so, finding the Dutch commander obdurate, he sailed for England without the rest of his cargo, to the loss both of the King and of the Company. The Dutch meanwhile followed up their action by forcing the Rajas of Cochin and Porakād to sign treaties in March, 1663, which gave complete control of the pepper produced in those districts.

The news from Surat and Bantam furnished materials for a fresh complaint against the Dutch, and in the middle of July, 1663, a strongly worded petition was presented to the King, declaring that English trade to the East was doomed unless he interposed his royal protection. Nothing was done immediately, owing, it would seem, to the King's absence from London; and in October the Committees renewed their representations. Thereupon certain members of the Privy Council were appointed to go into the matter and consider any proposals the Company might lay before them. As a result a letter was written by the King to the States-General (October 30) demanding satisfaction, and this was accompanied by a letter from the Company to Downing of the same date, begging him to use his influence in its behalf.[1] Further particulars were furnished to the ambassador on December 4, in compliance with his request, and, armed with these, he held a conference with the deputies of the States-General, a report of which he sent to Lord

[1] Apparently there had been some correspondence on the subject during the previous month between the Lord Chancellor and Downing, and the latter had declared that only retaliatory measures would induce the Dutch to take serious notice of such complaints (Lister's *Life of Lord Clarendon*, vol. iii, p. 249).

Clarendon under date of December 18.[1] The controversy ranged over the case of the *Bona Esperanza* and *Henry Bonaventura* as well as over those of the *Hopewell* and *Leopard.* As regards the former two vessels, the dispute was as to the meaning of the recent treaty. The Dutch took up the position already indicated, that *lis incepta* could only refer to legal proceedings ; Downing, on the other hand, maintained that the phrase meant the diplomatic negotiations that had taken place between himself and the States-General, adding that King Charles would never consent to accept any other interpretation. In the case of the *Hopewell* the Dutch delegates asserted that she had been bound for Cochin, not Porakād ; and on Downing contradicting this, they replied that their information was as yet imperfect and begged him to wait until their next fleet should arrive. The same allegation as to the real destination of the vessel was made in the case of the *Leopard,* and the refusal to allow her to proceed to Porakād was justified on the ground that it was a dependency of Cochin. Downing denied this, and urged that, even if the Dutch had acquired exclusive rights at Porakād, it would have been only right to have allowed the English time to withdraw their factory. To this no reply was made, and the conference was ended by an intimation from the ambassador that he should continue to press for speedy satisfaction.

To complete our references to foreign affairs, it may here be mentioned that the dispatch of Sir Richard Fanshaw to Madrid as ambassador in the autumn of 1663 gave the Committees, who had already received proposals for a voyage to Manilla via Macao (p. 287), an opportunity to raise the question of the right of the English to trade to the Philippines and other parts of the Spanish East Indies ; also of certain restrictions lately imposed upon the importation of East India commodities into the Spanish dominions. At a meeting on October 10, representations on the subject were ordered to be made, and the following day a petition was presented to the King. Thereupon the Privy Council ordered the Committees to appoint some of their number to attend the Secretary of State, when Fanshaw's instructions were being drawn up.

The returns brought by the ships that came home during the spring and early summer of 1663 enabled the Committees on

[1] Lister's *Life of Lord Clarendon,* vol. iii, p. 263.

June 23 to declare a dividend of ten per cent., to be paid in money forthwith. The arrival of the *Royal Charles* and the *Discovery* from Madras in August, and of the *Coronation* from Bantam in September, led to further distributions. On August 12 it was resolved to pay twenty per cent. in money on July 25, 1664, allowing shareholders to discount the dividend earlier if they chose; and on September 11 a further division of ten per cent. in money was ordered to be made immediately. Probably the inadvisability of keeping much money in hand, lest it should lead to demands from the needy Treasury for loans, was one reason for these distributions.

The ships sent out during the second half of the year were the *Royal Oak* (to Bantam), the *Marigold*, *Happy Entrance*, and *Morning Star* (to Madras), and the *American*. Of these the *Marigold* was to call at Guinea on her way out; while the voyage of the *American* was primarily a venture to Madagascar and the East African coast, to discover whether a profitable trade could be established in those parts; if, however, sufficient cargo could not be obtained to warrant an immediate return to England, the vessel was to go on to Surat and procure a lading there. On the way out she was to deliver some stores, etc., at St. Helena.

In the preceding volumes of this series many references have been made to the debt due to the Fourth Joint Stock on account of pepper purchased in 1640 on behalf of King Charles by Lord Cottington and the Farmers of the Customs (see the volume for 1640–3, pp. viii–xiv). The insolvency of the latter had long rendered the prospect of recovery remote; but the Restoration raised hopes that this and other similar liabilities would be discharged by the royal exchequer, and Sir Nicholas Crisp, who was one of the Farmers concerned, was particularly active in endeavouring to bring this about. In all, the amount which the Farmers had raised to relieve the late King's necessities, and for which they were personally responsible, was over a quarter of a million sterling, of which the sum still due to the East India Company (apart from any question of interest) was 42,000*l.* To induce the Treasury to shoulder the burden, a proposal was made that the Farmers and their creditors should advance 150,000*l.* in cash to His Majesty, and that this sum, together with the existing debt, should be repaid

by instalments out of the customs or the excise revenue, the new loan being repaid first (with interest). This plan was laid before the Trustees of the Fourth Joint Stock on June 27, 1661, with a view to learning whether or not they would subscribe their proportion. As they had no corporate money left, all they could do was to call a general meeting, after drawing up a list of the adventurers showing the share of the debt due to each. If the meeting was held, no record of its proceedings has survived; but apparently the scheme came to nothing and the next we hear on the subject is that the Trustees had agreed with Crisp to accept 25 per cent. (i. e. 10,500*l.*) in full discharge of the liability. A royal warrant for the payment of this sum was accordingly issued on March 27, 1662, though nothing seems to have been done until a year later; then, the money having been paid over, on May 22, 1663, the Trustees met and arranged for the signing of a general release to the Farmers. Next day a further meeting was held, at which steps were taken to distribute the money among the adventurers in the form of a ten per cent. dividend. A division at the same rate had been made in the summer of 1660 (p. 21).

From November, 1661, onwards the Company was increasingly troubled by the claims of Thomas Skinner, which were to give rise later on to a celebrated conflict between the two Houses of Parliament. Skinner, who was a brother of Frederick Skinner, one of the Company's agents at Bantam, had in the time of open trade gone out with a ship to the Far East and had obtained from the King of Jambi the grant of the small island of Berhala. His complaint was that the servants of the Company, after the grant of Cromwell's grant, seized his ship and goods at Jambi, though they afterwards restored the former, at the same time warning him not to trade within the limits fixed in the Company's charter. For the consequent losses, including the prevention of his development of the island, Skinner claimed compensation. The Company in reply (November, 1661) declared that the goods seized belonged to Skinner's brother Frederick, who was in debt to the Company; they denied his other assertions, and ridiculed the extravagance of his claims. This reply appears to have resulted from an application from Skinner to the Privy Council, with a consequent reference to a Committee. The proceedings dragged on, and the next allusion

to them in the present volume occurs in the autumn of 1662, when Skinner submitted a detailed answer to the Company's contentions. The Company replied on November 24, suggesting the issue of commissions to examine witnesses in the East Indies. In May, 1663, the Company petitioned the King to dismiss the case and leave Skinner to seek his remedy in the law courts; and this course was ordered to be adopted. In August, however, Skinner procured a fresh reference to the Privy Council and the Company was again put upon its defence. The Committees presented another petition (October 6), again begging that the case might be left to the determination of the law; but this time the Privy Council decided to persist in its examination of the plaint and appointed some of its number to hear it and endeavour to settle the difference amicably. The Company's statement was submitted on October 24; and on November 9 the committee of the Privy Council ordered that the dispute should be arbitrated by two representatives of each side. The Company remonstrated, but in vain; and on December 16 its representatives were duly nominated. Thus the matter remained at the close of 1663.

The attentive reader will find in the volume abundance of minor topics of interest. Such are: the arrangements made to secure the representation of the East India Company on the newly formed Council of Trade (pp. 30, 32); the recommendation of that body that restrictions on the export of treasure should be abolished (p. 61); the presentation by Richard Baxter of copies of an Arabic version of *Grotius de Veritate* for distribution in the East (p. 49); the offer of a true rule for finding longitude (p. 118); a scheme for the colonization of Mauritius (pp. 51, 63); directions for the conduct of business in the Court of Committees (p. 240); orders for precedence when several vessels were in company (p. 85); a combination of master's mates to dictate conditions of employment, and the steps taken by the Committees to punish the offenders (p. 272 *et seq.*); a dispute with the customs officials whether calico was linen for revenue purposes (pp. 290, 332); and a squabble with the Post Office over the delivery of letters arriving from the East in the Company's ships (pp. 339, 355).

The task of calendaring, which Miss Sainsbury has discharged with her usual care and thoroughness, has been rendered more than

usually arduous by reason of the large proportion of documents contributed to this sixth instalment by the various series in the Public Record Office. To make room for these, two slight changes of system have been made. The first is the omission (except in cases where the entry possesses some special interest) of the lists appended to the Court Minutes, specifying the warrants signed for payment of moneys. Many of these have been mentioned already in the body of the minutes; while the rest are largely payments to tradesmen or to the Company's officials, without any clue to the services rendered. In the second place, the transfers of stock have been grouped together at the end of the volume, instead of being entered among the minutes of the courts at which they were approved and registered. It may usefully be recalled that, in accordance with the practice adopted in the previous volumes, all personal names are spelt as they occur in the original. The index is entirely the work of Miss Sainsbury, and upon her has fallen the main burden of the proof-reading.

COURT MINUTES, ETC.

OF THE

EAST INDIA COMPANY, 1660–1663

A COURT OF COMMITTEES,[1] JANUARY 4, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 235).

The Governor [Thomas Andrews] declares that it is of great importance to stop the private trade driven at home and in India by some of their factors, who buy junks and employ the Company's servants in them; also there is shipping intended to be sent to India by private men. On his suggestion, nine members are appointed a special committee to consider these matters. Henry Whitaker to be paid for sarsaparilla sold at Guinea. The owners of the *Blackmore* to allow for carriage of goods to and from that ship out of the money to be paid them for passengers carried to Guinea. The Court consents to freight the *Concord* for 350 tons, the owners to provide the men and stores in proportion to her burden. (1 *p.*)

PETTY CASH PAYMENTS, JANUARY 4, 1660, TO DECEMBER 29, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xvii).

Made and entered by John Stanyan, Secretary to the Company. (12½ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], JANUARY 6, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 271).

Advise the safe arrival of the sheets,[2] and the receipt of invoices, and bills of exchange; these will be accepted and paid when due. (½ *p.*)

[1] Throughout the volume, all courts (unless otherwise specified) are to be understood to be for the 'New General Stock'.

[2] These were old linen sheets, purchased in Holland for sale at cheap rates to the negroes in Guinea.

The Company to the Mayor of Plymouth, January 7, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 271).

Have heard that their ship the *Blackmore*, bound for the East Indies, has put into Plymouth and that several Spanish men-of-war are roving up and down the Channel; they therefore request that the Mayor will render his assistance in procuring one of the Commonwealth's frigates to convoy their said vessel fifty or sixty leagues to the southwards. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to John Madock at Plymouth, January 9, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 272).

They understand that the *Advice* has put into Plymouth, and that part of her lading has been thrown overboard and part damaged because of the storm she encountered. Desire details of the goods taken out of their said ship during her stay at Plymouth. He should also make inquiries about the *Dragon*, how her cargo has been disposed of and when she may be expected; demand their letters and books of accounts from the commander of the *Advice* and dispatch them to London by the first conveyance; ascertain what news there is of their other ships, and whether the siege at Bantam is raised; and advise them whether Mr. Skinner is at Plymouth or where he has gone, and when he intends to come to London. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 11, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 236).

Maurice Blackman offers to build a ship for the Company if he is given the same encouragement as Captain Millett; he is told that, if he builds one between 400 and 500 tons burden fit for their service, she shall be employed before any other upon suitable terms. Mr. Biddulph stating that the [Christ's] Hospital authorities, to whom the Leadenhall warehouses are let by the City, are anxious to have possession and proceed with their design, certain Committees are requested to ascertain their intentions. After some debate how to procure the Company's right of customs and privileges in Persia, which have been kept from them for a long time and only inconsiderable sums paid (and these not without

presents, which with incidental charges have mounted of late years to as much as has been received), certain Committees are appointed to consider the best way to recover these customs and privileges, either by getting together sufficient shipping to remain in the Gulf to receive the customs in kind from the junks as they come in, or to force the Persians to give the Company their rights according to agreement, or to arrrange for payment of a considerable sum in acquittance for the future of their claim of half customs. If it be thought necessary to use force, they are to consider how best to withdraw the Company's estate from Persia. (1 *p.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], January 16, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 273).

Have received his letter of the 6th instant, with the enclosure from Consul Ryley. Thank him for his care in dispatching their packets, and enclose another for the said Consul, to be forwarded by the first conveyance. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], January 16, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 274).

Thank them for dispatching their packet of the 22nd August last to Consul Ryley, and desire them to transmit the enclosed packet to him by the first opportunity. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Consul Ryley at Aleppo, January 16, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 274).

Have received his letter of the 25th October last, advising receipt of their packets dated the 22nd August, one by way of Leghorn, which he had dispatched to Basra, the other from Marseilles, which he intended to forward in a few days. They have now sent two packets, one by way of Marseilles, the other by way of Leghorn, and entreat him to forward one letter of each packet directly to their Agent and factors at Ispahān, the other to Gombroon, as soon as possible. (½ *p.*)

The Company to John Madock at Plymouth, January 17, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 275).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letters of the 13th instant, one to themselves with a packet from St. Helena enclosed, the other

to the United Stock. Have heard nothing from Bantam but what he has told them. Desire he will not send their box of books by the ordinary carrier (as he proposes), but by an express; and, if it has already gone, then at once to send on an order for it to be delivered to William Samford, junior, at Exeter, who has instructions what to do with it. Remind him of their desire to be informed what goods are taken out of the *Advice*, whose they are, and to whom delivered; also what Mr. Skinner has received from that ship and what he still has in her. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 18, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 238).

There being a want of commodities at Guinea and as it will be some time before the Company sends another ship to that place, the Court consents to goods to the value of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* being sent in the *Samuel*, a good ship now bound for the Bight, or in any other sound vessel going that way upon private account, rather than let their trade there want, but not to encourage private shipping to that place. The Commissioners of the Customs refusing to pass out the Company's bullion as formerly without a special order, the Committees of the Treasury and as many others as please are entreated to assist in a petition to the Council of State for an order to export to the value of 35,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion. Richard Foard and Peter Proby are accepted as securities for saltpetre. After some debate on Pulo Run, a court is summoned to meet next Monday at nine o'clock to consider the planting of that island, those Committees not attending to be fined 5*s.* unless they can give satisfactory reasons for their absence. Mr. Boone's bill for chirurgery and Mr. Tanner's for bricklayers' work to be examined. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 23, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 239).

This court, specially called to consider about Pulo Run, after some debate comes to the conclusion that it is too late for anything to be done now, and so gives order for the committee to be elected for this purpose next year to be reminded by the Secretary about September, that they may get to work in time. Ralph Stonehouse, who through private business lost his passage to

Guinea, is granted permission to go there in a private ship ; but if the Company send goods in such a vessel, then he is to go in her and look after them. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 25, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 239).

Resolution concerning the freighting of a ship to Bantam and Jambi is deferred, the letters and books expected from thence in the *Advice* not having yet arrived. Letters prepared for the Coast and Bay are read. (½ *p.*)

Orders in Parliament, January 26, 1660 (*Public Record Office : S.P. Dom. : Interregnum*, I. 91, p. 104).

The Council of State to give warrant to the East India Company for transporting 35,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion.

A Court of Committees, February 1, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 240).

After approving certain transfers and one payment, the Court reads over the Bantam diary. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 6, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 683).

The Court agrees to the proposal made by Daniel Skinner that his brother Frederick should be permitted to come to London to do his business without interruption, and that the matter between him and the Company should be referred to men unconnected with the latter, provided he gets two able men to stand security for his so doing ; Daniel Skinner promises to be one and to try to induce Mr. Baker[1] to act as a second. Mr. Cokayne desires some gratuity for the time he served as a Committee, or that the generality may be asked about the matter ; hereupon a general court is appointed to be held to-morrow week for this purpose. A bale of cotton yarn in the Company's warehouse belonging to Captain Blackman to be delivered to Captain Ryder. (1 *p.*)

[1] Frederick Skinner was a brother-in-law of Anthony Baker, who was either a nephew or cousin of Aaron Baker. Skinner had been Agent at Bantam, and the Company had claims against him.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 8, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 241).

The owners of the *Concord* having, since her entertainment by the Company, spent much money in making her a three-decker, desire to be allowed the same terms as other ships of that class; the Court refuses to alter the agreement, but promises as an encouragement to give them a gratuity of 50*l*. should the voyage prove successful. The lading of the treasure aboard the several ships is left to the Committees of the Treasury. The entertainment of the *American* on the usual terms, to go with the others to Persia, is sanctioned. A list of the treasure and goods to be laden in various vessels is approved. (1¼ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], FEBRUARY 10, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 275).

Direct that, when a convoy is available, the quicksilver should be laden in one or two good vessels bound direct for Dover, and consigned to Vincent Delabarr there. If no vessel is going to that port, they are to freight a small one themselves, and send her in company with the convoy. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 14, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 685).

The Governor announces the desire of Mr. [William] Cokayne for an allowance for the year and four or five months he acted in the Company's business since he received any gratuity; after some examination it is found that he has already been gratified with 800*l*. by this Stock, which is thought to be 'very sufficient'; therefore he is desired 'to acquiesse and expect nothing further'. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 15, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 242).

Captain Michell offers the *Castle Frigate*, but his terms are rejected, as too high. Three Committees of this Stock are requested to meet three of the United Stock to agree upon a valuation for the goods received by the *Advice* at Bantam. The Treasurer of

Christ's Hospital states that the Hospital has paid the rent of the Leadenhall warehouse to the City, and being in want of money desires the Company to pay them; he is told that the Company hold themselves the City's tenants and on receiving a receipt or assignment from the City will pay, or they will lend the Hospital 100*l.*; the Treasurer cannot decide, but will call in a fortnight for the Company's answer. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 20, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 243).

The treasure to be entered in the Customhouse and shipped to-morrow morning, with all other commodities for the Coast and Bay. The Court is moved to give permission to their Agent to entertain some young men now at the Coast and Bay, who went there in the time of free trade; but refuses to act in the matter until return of the next shipping, when the state of affairs in those parts may be better ascertained. The *Castle Frigate* is entertained to go for Guinea and Jambi on stated terms, to be ready to sail by the 15th of April next. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 22, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 243).

Letters for the Coast and Bay are signed. Francis Wolley to be paid for gold and silver lace. James Waincourt is admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 23, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 686).

At the request of Captain Straunge, who has paid the principal of his bond, the interest charged for late payment of the same is remitted and the said bond delivered up to be cancelled. Daniel Skinner declares that he has delivered in his brother Frederick's book of accounts, and desires that, if any objection is found to them, his brother may come unmolested to answer the same, and the matter be referred to arbitration, for which he will give security; this is agreed to, on condition that he gives the names of the arbitrators and securities by this day week; and when the latter shall have sealed bonds, a letter of licence shall be given for Skinner to be free during the time of arbitration, which shall be limited to three months. Mr. Everson's accounts to be examined. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], FEBRUARY 24, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 289).

Note from their last letter that no ship is available from Amsterdam to Dover in which to lade the quicksilver, and that the ship's master with whom they treated would not undertake the voyage under 60*l.* sterling, which they think 'an extraordinary demand'. Desire them to inquire whether a vessel from Rotterdam could be had on better terms, or perhaps an English one might undertake the voyage for about 20*l.* and sail under a Dutch convoy; but if only a Dutch ship is procurable she must go to Dover Pier (pretending to be westward-bound) and stay there until the Company's ships pass and put the quicksilver aboard them, and make no charge except for freight. Direct them to inquire if the convoys for France will undertake to deliver the goods at Dover, or to put them into a barque which the Company will order to be there to receive them; but if none of these proposals is feasible, then the goods must be freighted on the best terms possible and sent to Dover with all speed. Presume that they have inquired how the Dutch pack their quicksilver; and desire an exact account of the tare and weight of each parcel to be kept and noted in the invoice. Give them permission to engage that the ship in which the quicksilver shall be transported shall be saved harmless from the Act of Parliament,[1] which they conceive does not extend to goods landed at Dover or reshipped at sea. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 29, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 244).

The Court is moved to send a ship to Bantam, and is informed that the *Anne and Joyce* is being fitted for that voyage by Mr. Skinner and his friends, notwithstanding the former pretence that she was only to fetch home their estate and Mr. Skinner, for, although the latter has returned, they still go on with their design. It is decided to watch their proceedings and acquaint them that, if they encroach on the Company's privileges or trade, they will be obstructed as much as possible and do so at their peril. Certain Committees are appointed to consult with the Governor on this

[1] The Navigation Act.

matter and to hire a ship to send to Bantam if they see fit. Captain Ryder reports that he has arranged satisfactorily with Captain Michell. (1 *p.*)

LIST OF PIECE-GOODS, ETC., SOLD AND DELIVERED, MARCH 1660 TO DECEMBER 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. vi).

Giving the quantities and prices of the goods and the names of the purchasers. (105 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 1, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 687).

Mr. Everson is allowed interest on 83*l.* due to him for amber, but nothing on the bale of sugar he sent to Holland, as it had left the Company's warehouse before any claim was made. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 7, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 245).

John Orme, James Gosnell, Laurence Lanyan, John Merry, John Saxby, and John Betts are entertained as factors for Guinea, to go in the *Castle Frigate* at once; they are advised to prepare themselves with all speed and give in the names of their securities by the next court; those whose salaries do not exceed 30*l.* a year to give bond in 500*l.*, and those who receive more to be bound in 1,000*l.* On hearing that Ralph Stonehouse has not yet gone to Guinea, the Court resolves to dismiss him from their service. The commander of the *Eagle* to receive a cable from the owners of the *Blackmore*, and deliver it at Surat for the use of the latter ship. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 14, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 246).

Sambrooke is given directions how to reply to the letter received from Surat. William Jesson's brother, who was given permission to send out goods to the value of 500*l.* to Surat to be disposed of by the President towards payment of his brother's debts, having only sent out to the value of 200*l.* is, upon petition, given leave to send the remaining 300*l.* in rials, which if he pays into the Company's cash at home they will send on to the President to be

disposed of as before; he desires time for consideration. Wine and beer to be provided for the Presidency. An opportunity presenting to buy cloth at a reasonable price and ship it out custom free, the committee is desired to provide another 100 pieces for Surat. Francis Radcliffe and Joseph Browne, both of Clerkenwell, are accepted as security in 500*l.* for John Betts; Thomas Bretton and Captain John Prowd in 1,000*l.* for John Orme; and John Lanyan in 1,000*l.* for his son Laurence (being advised to provide also another security known to the court). (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 15, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 687).

Thomas Crafton, administrator to William Weale, requests that the latter's estate, now in Mr. Revington's hands, may be placed to his account with the Company, and that the accounts and papers belonging to Weale (also in the hands of Mr. Revington or Mr. Lambton) be sent home; hereupon order is given for a letter to be written to the President with directions for the said estate to be sent home, and for all estates of factors who die out there to be paid in future into the Company's cash (after just debts are settled) and credit given for them in the Company's books. William Worrall, who bought a parcel of saltpetre, shows an award by which his partner, Mr. Warren, is to have one half, and begs assistance, as he is unable to make good the whole bargain; the Court consents to help, on condition that he clears one half of the bargain by this day fortnight and gives power to the Company to right themselves with Warren for the other half. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], March 16, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 289).

The freight agreed to be paid for the seventy chests of quicksilver is ' extraordinary ', but as no other vessel could be procured they must rest satisfied. They have sufficient amber in their warehouse to supply their trade, but commission them to buy 10,000 old sheets, taking special care that they are thoroughly dried before packing, as the Guinea factors complain that those formerly sent arrived damaged. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO VINCENT DELABAR [AT DOVER], MARCH 16, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 290).

Advise the dispatch of quicksilver from Holland. They desire that at the arrival of the *Liefde* he will at once send word, but until he hears from them the quicksilver is to remain aboard. He is to inform them what custom and charges will have to be paid if the quicksilver is landed, and whether any part of the same will be repaid if it is trans-shipped in the Road. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO VINCENT DELABAR [AT DOVER], MARCH 19, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 290).

Particulars of the quicksilver from Holland. It is to remain in the Dutch vessel until the Company's ships arrive, when he shall be told the quantity to be laden in each. When entering the quicksilver on the composition, he is to regulate and reduce the same as much as possible. They have sufficient rials of eight and bars of silver at present, but hereafter may need his assistance in procuring more. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 21, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 247).

On the recommendation of John Rushworth, Clerk of the Council, Richard Lambton, now in India, is to be allowed to remain in the Company's house there until his abilities are made known, when he shall be given employment accordingly. At the request of the owners of the *Castle Frigate* (so that they may not have an excuse to leave some of the Company's goods behind because of the amount of ballast), directions are to be sent to Guinea for the negroes to assist in cutting rock for ballast for that vessel. The owners of the *Advice* request their first payment for freight and demurrage, but are told that many things will be disputed and must be discussed before any payment is made; they are desired to appoint three representatives, and the Court will choose three to settle all differences and make up their account; hereupon they name Lucas Lucy, George Poyner, and Henry Davy, and the Court names Messrs. Thomson, Moyer, and Ryder. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 28, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 248).

Hamlet Latham, a gentleman of Essex, is accepted as the other security in 1,000*l.* for Laurence Lanyon. Signor Augustine Coroneel is granted permission to send a chest containing saddles, etc., in the *Eagle* for the Viceroy of Goa, the Husband to see that there is nothing in the said chest prejudicial to the Company. The owners of the *Advice* and the Committees being unable to come to a settlement, the matter is referred to arbitration, Captain Limbrey and Colonel Midelton to act for the said owners, John Langley and Michael Godfrey for the Company; the choice of an umpire is deferred. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 29, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 688).

William Worrall and his brother are ordered to seal a bond of 200*l.* to make good any loss that may arise from sale of half the saltpetre he bought, and to give power to the Company to recover the loss of the other half from Mr. Warren. Thomas Stevenson to be paid what is due to him from both Stocks, but 100*l.* to be left in the Company's hands until Blake shall clear the accounts at the Bay. Mr. Allington to be sued for calicoes he bought and sold again. Mr. Kenn is allowed for damaged calicoes. Mr. Aston, administrator of Paul Waldegrave, to be paid what is due to the latter's estate all except 100*l.*, which is to be left in the Company's hands until the account at the Bay is cleared. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 30, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 249).

As not only the Company but private men have sustained damage, both in the East Indies and Guinea, through the Dutch, it is thought that the best and readiest way to procure satisfaction for the same will be by employing some one from hence to claim restitution for all parties; to this it is agreed on condition that every claim shall be distinctly made and concluded for apart, the charge of the whole borne proportionately by each several claimant, and the Agent employed approved by the Company,

the latter not to be liable for any previous expenses contracted in the business. The petition of Hugh Forth and Daniel Skinner having been referred by a Committee of the Council to Secretary Thomson and Thomas Povey,[1] certain Committees are desired to wait on those gentlemen. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 3, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 250).

The Company, in order to right themselves for damages and abuses sustained in Persia, having, for the more secret management of this business, referred it to a sub-committee to act herein as they think best; the said committee now reports [*here the manuscript breaks off*].

THE COMPANY TO VINCENT DELABAR [AT DOVER], APRIL 5, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 291).

Acknowledge receipt of his letter, advising the arrival of the ship with the quicksilver. Their ships are at Gravesend, awaiting a fair wind to take them to the Downs; when there, he is to see forty cases of the said quicksilver put aboard the *Eagle*, twenty cases aboard the *Richard and Martha*, and the remaining ten cases aboard the *American*, and to take receipts for the same from the commanders or pursers. Directly he hears of the arrival of the Company's ships in the Downs, the Dutch vessel is to sail thither and trans-ship the quicksilver as ordered. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 11, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 254).

James Allen is admitted to the freedom by redemption, paying 5*l.* Captain Michell is granted the same liberty as Captain Swanley and allowed to invest 200*l.* for his own account in spice or white pepper, but is not to touch black. The Court agrees with Messrs. Lucas Lucy, Henry Davy, George Poyner, Daniel Farvax, and Captain Willliam Wildy, on behalf of the owners of the *Advice*, to seal bonds in 6,000*l.* penalty to refer all differences that may arise between them to the judgement of Messrs. Michael Godfrey, John Buckworth, and Captain John Limbrey, or any two of them, to determine by the 10th of May next. (¾ *p.*)

[1] The friend of Evelyn and Pepys. After the Restoration he held many offices.

A Court of Committees, April 13, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 255).

Goods to be sold this afternoon are priced. Thomas Rastell, after satisfying the Court that he is not concerned in the design of Hugh Forth and Daniel Skinner in sending out a private ship for the South Seas, nor in any other design prejudicial to the Company, is granted permission to transfer his adventure. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, April 13, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 256).

Sale of cardamoms, mace, sugar, Sarkhej indigo, ginger, Jambi, Malabar and Quilon pepper, quilts, eckbarrees, baftas, derguzees, and nassapores, with prices and names of purchasers. (2¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, April 17, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 258).

Sale of Sinda nassapores, rhanders, broad and narrow baftas, dutties, dungarees, derribauds, mercolees, kerebauds, egbarrees, byrampauts, Dulka dutties, durguzees, longcloth, adatas, sallampores, and Lahore indigo, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 18, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 260).

The owners of the *Advice* state that Lucas Lucy is unwilling to seal the bond of arbitration, and desire that the engagement entered into by the rest of them may be accepted; this is agreed to. The Court consents to deliver the ginger brought home as private trade in the *Advice*, belonging to Widow May, Julius Wildy, and John Howard, on Captain Wildy engaging to make good the average liable for the same; also to the ginger belonging to George Wortley being delivered to him, on Alderman Lewis undertaking to satisfy any liability for it. George Smith and Colonel William Vincent are accepted as security for pepper. Upon the petition of Rebecca Bolt, the Court gives permission for the delivery to her of a quantity of white pepper, now in their warehouse, but bought some time ago by her late husband, who served the Company many years at Bantam and died on his passage home in the *Advice*. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], April 20, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 314).

Acknowledge receipt of several letters and of a bill of lading for fifty chests of sheets shipped in the *John Henrickson Prunck*. Note that they intend to send an additional fifty chests. The three bills of exchange drawn upon them, payable to Nicholas Warren, Peter Cousten, and Edmund Draper, respectively, shall be met when due. The quicksilver has been trans-shipped into the Company's vessels bound for India. (¼ *p.*)

A Meeting of Ten Committees, April 25, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 261).

Letters lately received overland from India are read and those present engaged by the Governor to secrecy concerning certain matters contained in the same. James Duppa, who acted as surgeon in two convoys to St. Helena, petitions for some consideration for his pains and expenses, and the Court, finding that he was omitted when the other officers of the *Marmaduke* were gratified, gives him twenty nobles for his services and future encouragement. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 2, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 262).

Certain proposals made by Maurice Blackman for his new ship upon the stocks at Blackwall are referred to the Committee for Charterparties, who are to make the best terms possible for the said vessel to voyage to Guinea, St. Helena, the Coast, Macassar, back to the Coast and so home. Other Committees are desired to settle with the men demanding payment for services at Guinea, and others to determine concerning tare for indigo lately bought by Mr. Thomson. The wife of William Mainstone, a factor at Macassar, to be paid 10*l.* on account of her husband's salary. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 3, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 689).

Mr. Gurney is allowed a fortnight in which to consider how to settle his debt with the Company. John Semaine offers to give bond to pay half his debt at Midsummer and the rest at Michaelmas,

but he is desired to comply with his contract. The accounts of Messrs. Yardley, Bolt, and Harris to be examined and settled. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 11, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 263).

William Vincent and George Smith are accepted as security for indigo, and Messrs. Moyer, Williams, and Langley for calicoes. Ordered that all bales of calicoes taken from the warehouse for transportation without being opened are not to have the skins taken off, as these preserve the goods from wet; also that an allowance of 45lb. per bale tare be made to buyers of cotton yarn, but if they will not consent to this, then the bales are to be shipped and the buyers allowed a pound tare more than they weigh. The owners of the *Advice* to be paid an additional 500*l.* on account of freight, when they shall have renewed the bond of arbitration. An agreement is made with Maurice Blackman for his new ship of 300 tons, sixty men and twenty-four guns, to go to such places as shall be arranged for, on terms and conditions given. (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], May 11, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 315).

Acknowledge receipt of letters, a bill of lading for fifty chests of sheets shipped in the *Jacob Hendricks* and a bill for 500*l.*, drawn upon them and payable to Christopher Boone; also of an invoice for 154 chests of sheets and a bill of lading for fifty-four chests of that same parcel shipped in the *Jacob Clapmutts*. They have accepted the two bills of exchange payable to Signor Carlo Mari. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 16, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 264).

James Oldfield, Maurice Thomson, Jacob Strange, and Samuel Harris accepted as security for calicoes. Transfer read and approved. Certain Committees are desired to order what they think necessary with regard to the award made touching the ship *Restoration*.[1] (¾ *p.*)

[1] Upon a petition from the East India Company, complaining that Hugh Forth, Daniel Skinner, and others were infringing its charter by sending out a ship and praying that the

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 17, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 690).

Upon the petition of James Berblocke, formerly master of the *Supply*, the Court orders, ' in pitty to him, considering his poverty and that theis are now times of healing, although hee hath not deserved such favour from the Company,' his bond to be given up and what is due to him for wages to be paid, upon his giving a general release. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 23, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 265).

The minutes of the last five meetings, at which a full quorum of Committees were not present, are read, approved and ordered to be registered, as being as authentic as the acts of this present court, it being very necessary the Company's business should be proceeded with, notwithstanding that because of public affairs, a full court cannot always be got together. Messrs. Pennoyer, Davison, Day, and Cleere are accepted as security for calicoes. The owners of the *Castle Frigate* to be paid 50*l.* for fitting her in time to sail with the other ships. The Committees appointed to settle concerning the valuation of goods received at Bantam by the *Advice* being unable to agree, it is resolved that the United Stock shall be paid five rials of eight for every picul of pepper received, but no interest for the time elapsed; and that it shall be left to the Committees to agree concerning the value of the other goods. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 30, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 266).

The Governor suggests that the *Restoration*, provided by Hugh Forth and Daniel Skinner to go to the East but taken off their hands (by an award) by the Company, being only an old ship lengthened, shall be fitted and sent to India and sail there from port to port; but after some debate it is resolved to dispatch her

vessel be stayed, the House of Lords on May 9, 1660, referred the matter to the Committee of Petitions and ordered the ship to be detained. A week later it was reported from the Committee that the parties had come to an agreement, and a certificate was exhibited from Nicholas Penning and others, to whom the dispute had been referred, that it had been decided that the voyage should be abandoned (*Lords' Journals*, vol. xi, pp. 20, 29; *Historical MSS. Commission, Seventh Report*, p. 81).

with all expedition to Bantam, there to lade and return at once, and to leave her provisioning, etc., to the Committees formerly appointed to make up an account of her cost. It is thought requisite that the Company should express their allegiance to His Majesty in some congratulatory address at this juncture, and that a present of 10,000 oz. of plate, equal to about 3,000*l.*, might be an acceptable testimony of the same; therefore a general court is appointed to be held next Tuesday to obtain the concurrence of the generality. James Congett delivers in a journal and ledger kept at Cormantine from June 23, 1658, when Mr. Staveley delivered up the remains to his charge, and ending April 1, 1659. (1 *p.*)

The Company to the Dutch East India Company [at Amsterdam], June 1, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 315).

For several years they have been molested and hindered in their trade at Bantam and elsewhere by the Dutch Company and their ships not permitted to enter the designed ports in the lawful way of trade, to their great prejudice, and for this they expect satisfaction. Having now a ship ready to sail to Bantam, etc., they desire that the Bewinthebbers will give an absolute order to their servants in the East to permit this and all other vessels of the English Company to sail into the Road of Bantam or wherever they may wish to go, without let or hindrance from the Dutch ships, so that the English Company may not be obliged to apply to the King for redress and thus risk impairing the peace between the two nations, which they heartily desire may be continued. They entreat the Bewinthebbers to send them their resolutions in this matter by the first post, and to enclose their letters intended for the East, that all may go by the said English ship and her departure not be retarded. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], June 1, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 316).

Enclosed they send their letter to the Bewinthebbers of the Dutch East India Company, desiring their order to their ministers to permit the English ships to go into the Road of Bantam and elsewhere without molestation. The arrival is reported of the

vessel in which the sheets were sent. Though there is no present need of more, and prices appear to have risen, yet, if the market is reasonable and the sheets good, they commission them to buy 10,000 more on the best terms procurable, advising them of any alteration in the price, and of any news of Indian affairs they can obtain. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers, June 5, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 267).

The Governor states that some have lately desired to take up their freedom, in order that the adventures they have bought in this Stock may be passed over to them in the Company's books; but not thinking the last oath drawn up suitable, he has deferred administering any until the generality, who alone can alter it, shall agree upon another. Hereupon it is resolved that no oath shall be administered until the Company shall 'receive His Majesties countenance, and another and more propper forme of an oath be agreed on'. The Governor further declares that the Committees are of opinion that it would be fitting for the Company, much improve their interest, and show a sense of their loyal affection, to congratulate His Majesty upon his happy restoration to the Crown and Government, as the Merchant Adventurers have done and the Turkey Company have resolved to do. This motion is so readily embraced by the generality that 'immediatelie it became more their care how to performe it then to make any scruple of doing it'. Some propose that a jewel be given, others coined gold, but finally it is decided that plate for furnishing His Majesty's house will at this juncture be 'very seasonable and a continuall memoriall of the donours'. Resolved that such plate as shall be thought fitting, to the value of 3,000*l.*, shall be prepared with all convenient speed and presented to His Majesty in the Company's name. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 6, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 268).

The Governor and certain Committees, with the Committee of the Treasury, are desired to provide plate suitable for His Majesty's use, where it can be procured at the cheapest rates, to the value of 3,000*l.* The Treasurer and some of the Governors of Christ's

Hospital request payment of 100*l.* for a year's rent of Leadenhall warehouses; this is ordered to be made, on their assurance that the warehouses shall be continued to the Company at the same rent the Hospital has to pay the City, 'in case the same shall not be putt to the intended use for regulatinge of draperie,' and that a reasonable warning shall be given in the event of the Company having to quit them. John Gold and Thomas Stone are accepted as security for pepper. The draft of a letter to be sent to Bantam in the *Restoration* is read and approved, and order given for the said ship to be dispatched with all speed; also for amber to the value of 1,000*l.* to be shipped in her, and for Mr. Skinner to be repaid for such rials and merchandise aboard her as he has already paid for. Robert Hopper is entertained to go in her as purser's mate at 30*s.* a month. (1¼ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO BENJAMIN DELANOY, CONSUL AT ALEPPO, JUNE 11, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 319).

Enclosed they send a letter to the commanders of their ships at Gombroon, etc., which should be forwarded at the first opportunity. They entreat that, like his predecessor, Consul Ryley, he will carefully dispatch all packets from and to India by the safest conveyance possible. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN LAUNCE [AT MARSEILLES], JUNE 11, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 320).

Thank him for sending their packets to and from India and desire him to forward the enclosed for Aleppo. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK, ETC. [AT LEGHORN], JUNE 11, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 320).

To the same effect. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 20, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 269).

Payment of 12,996*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.* is ordered to be made to the United Joint Stock for goods received from Bantam by the *Advice* for account of this Stock, valued according to agreement and the account presented. On the motion of Colonel Drax and Captain

Ryder, the Court agrees to allow Captain Browne to carry out to the value of 200*l.* for his own account and return it in such goods as other captains bound to those parts have had permission for. Nicholas Penning and Captain William Ryder accepted as security for pepper. Transfer approved. The Speaker [Sir William Lenthall] requests by letter that the Company will employ John Haward, late purser in the *Advice*; a reply is sent to the effect that this shall be done when opportunity presents. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS, JUNE 20, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 270).

The Governor announces that they are called together at the request of some adventurers, who understood that the Committees intend to provide other plate than that meant by the generality to present to His Majesty; the Committees satisfying the court with regard to this, it is unanimously agreed that the plate already ordered shall be got ready and presented. The Governor further states that, as the time of election is near, it is very necessary to agree upon an oath to be administered to all who are admitted to the freedom, and to the Governor, Deputy, and Committees who shall be elected; hereupon the 'auncient oaths' are read and approved, and it is decided that these shall be administered. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JUNE 21, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 690).

The saltpetre bought by Mr. Worrall to be delivered, he to pay 150*l.* within twenty-one days and give a bond with his brother to pay the remainder within three months. A division of ten per cent. in money to be issued to the adventurers by the 1st of August next; meanwhile any adventurer to be allowed to discount his division for any debt he may owe to the Company. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 27, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 271).

A dispute arises whether or no the 11,000 rials disbursed at Bantam for the United Stock have been paid, or are to be deducted out of the 12,996*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*, and order is given for payment of the

latter to be deferred until the Committees formerly appointed to settle this matter shall determine what is fit to be done. Hugh Forth and Daniel Skinner to be paid 2,000*l.* upon account, until the demands which the Company think unreasonable shall be explained by the arbitrators who made the award. The bond of Ralph Johnson, who died at Guinea, to be delivered up to be cancelled. Captain Ostler, Nathaniel Herne, Sir John Lewis, Alderman Foote, William Weld, and John Midleton are accepted as security for calicoes and ginger. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers, July 3, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 272).

The Governor announces that by a majority of votes Andrew Riccard has been elected Governor and Sir Thomas Chambrelan [1] Deputy. Mr. Riccard earnestly desires not to be pressed to undertake this charge, as he is already engaged to the Turkey Company; but he is prevailed upon to accept it, and he and Sir Thomas Chambrelan take the required oath. Governor Andrews is heartily thanked for his services during the past year and promised some fitting compensation. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 4, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 273).

The Court takes notice of the fact that persons have sometimes been accepted as securities because they were known to be shareholders in the Company and their shares were looked upon as increasing the security; yet afterwards they have transferred their shares 'and the securitie weakned thereby, without any question made'. For prevention of the like in the future, Jeremy Sambrooke is ordered to report when any adventurer who has been accepted as security, or is otherwise indebted to the Company, intends to transfer his stock or any part of it, before the said transfer is offered for approval, or any part of an adventurer's stock drawn from his credit in the Company's books. Francis Clarke, Nicholas Warren, and Philip Jegon, accepted as securities

[1] He had been knighted by the King on May 20. Riccard received the same honour on July 10, 1660, according to Shaw's *Knights*; but in the Court Minutes he is still described as Esquire on July 18, and it is not until the next meeting (July 25) that he is styled Sir Andrew Riccard. Possibly '10' is a mistake for '20'.

for pepper, and William Finch, Samuel Harris, Jacob Strange, Roger Scattergood, and George Smith as securities for calicoes. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers, July 7, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 274):

The Governor announces that the following have been elected Committees: Lord George Berkley, Sir William Thomson, Sir Theophilus Biddulph, Sir William Vincent, Sir Thomas Bludworth, Sir John Frederick,[1] Sir Richard Ford, Sir John Lewis, Sheriff Love, Colonel James Drax,[2] Messrs. Maurice Thomson, William Williams, Samuel Moyer, Thomas Kendall, John Jollife, Stephen White, George Smith, Peter Middleton, Christopher Willoughby, Thomas Pearle, Francis Clarke, Christopher Boone, John Mascall, and Captain William Rider. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 11, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 275).

According to the annual custom, the following officers of the Company are re-elected and sworn: Jeremy Sambrooke as accountant-general at 220*l.* a year, John Herbert as his assistant at 80*l.* a year, Samuel Sambrooke writer of letters and keeper of the calico warehouse at 150*l.* a year, Michael Dunkin cashier at 150*l.* a year, Richard Harris as his assistant at 80*l.* a year, James Acton solicitor and attorney at 20*l.* a year, Richard Seaborne husband and keeper of the Saltpetre Warehouse at 80*l.* a year, George Papillon keeper of the Blue Warehouse at 80*l.* a year, Captain John Prowd surveyor of shipping etc. at 50*l.* a year, Percival Aungier paymaster of the mariners at 30*l.* a year, John Spiller beadle and porter at 30*l.* a year, John Stanyan secretary and keeper of the Pepper Warehouse at 140*l.* a year. The Court, being informed of the designs of several persons who await the arrival of the Company's fleet from India to board the ships and carry away private trade, directs Captain Prowd with Messrs.

[1] Alderman Frederick had been knighted on the 26th of the preceding month. The other knights here mentioned had been made by the King on May 16 when they presented to him at the Hague the congratulatory address from the City of London.

[2] Drax had been knighted by Cromwell, but had of course dropped the title upon the Restoration. Soon afterwards, however, he was knighted by Charles II; but the date usually given (June 18, 1660) must be wrong, as in the Court Minutes he is still styled Colonel Drax up to July 18.

Spiller and Aungier to go to the Downs with letters for the commanders of each vessel, board each ship with the assistance of persons of known fidelity, and take care that no one, more especially those who are known to buy private trade, be permitted to approach the said ships and that no goods are delivered out of them. They are to give notice of this and require the assistance of all persons requisite, and inform the Court at their return of all their doings. The bond of arbitration entered into with the owners of the *Advice* is, at their request, renewed, the name of Colonel Thomas Midleton being substituted for that of Captain Limbrey, and the time limited to the end of the present month. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Feoffees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 13, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 325).

Sir John Wolstenholme is allowed to transfer his adventure of 11,357*l.* 10*s.* in the Third Joint Stock, and one of 3,350*l.* 11*s.* in the Fourth Joint Stock, with all profits and proceeds, to James Edwards, Sir John and his son John first to give the Company a general discharge and the son to give his bond for 4,000*l.* to indemnify the Company. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], July 13, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 320).

Acknowledge the receipt of several letters, also of a bill of lading for fifty chests of sheets sent in the *Henry Johnson*. Note from their last letter that peace is concluded between the King of Bantam and the Dutch and desire them to make inquiries as to the particulars upon which the difference was composed and advise in their next. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 18, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 276).

Lord Craven to be desired to grant the Company a twenty-one years' lease of their present house and the tenement at the back gate, and to secure them against any who in the future shall make any claim to it; His Lordship to be told that this Stock is willing to make up what they have paid short of 200*l.* a year for the time they have enjoyed the said house, deducting the rent of the

tenement, which was not in their hands. Certain Committees are requested to procure a mandate from the Duke of York to any of the fleet in the Downs to assist those who shall be sent by the Company aboard their returning ships in obstructing the designs of private traders; also to obtain a commission from the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury to authorize those nominated by the Company to search any vessel or place where they suspect private trade to be, to stop the same, and to command all persons to yield obedience to the said commission. John Gardiner, late a factor at Guinea, to be paid his salary of 30*l.* a year for the time he served this Stock, and given a gratuity of 10*l.* (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 25, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 277).

The following men are entertained as factors for Guinea: Robert Richards at 30*l.* a year, John Miners at 25*l.* a year and John Brewster at 15*l.* a year; to be ready to sail in the *Royal James and Henry* and each to provide security in 500*l.* Arthur Vigurs desiring employment and being thought suitable for service at Pulo Run, 'in regard of his Dutch tongue,' the Court promises to remember him. John Claes [1] to be offered goods to the value of 500*l.* if he will deliver up 'Cape Corse Castle' to the Company, as it would be of great advantage to them, the ground on which it stands being already theirs. Fifteen soldiers to be entertained to go in the *Royal James and Henry* to Guinea. John Burston to be paid 13*l.* 7*s.* for several 'platts' and Edward Peers, schoolmaster, 5*l.* for a quarter's salary. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 26, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 691).

Understanding that the General Stock makes some scruple about paying for the goods of the United Stock received at Bantam, supposing they have made some payments for the United Stock, the Court orders that, upon payment of 9,200*l.* by the General Stock on this account, the adventurers in the United Joint Stock shall undertake to make good to the General Stock what shall appear to have been disbursed in India or the South Seas on their account. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

[1] See the introduction to the preceding volume, p. xxiii.

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], JULY 27, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 321).

Acknowledge receipt of their letters, advising the dispatch of sheets. The bills of exchange payable to Carlo Mary, Steven Ridrigues, and William Davidson, have been honoured and accepted. Expect to receive the terms and conditions of the peace between the King of Bantam and the Dutch in their next. When in correspondence with Jonas Abeels, he, upon their desire, procured an abstract of the estate of the Dutch East India Company, both abroad and at home, and the debts owing to and by them; they desire that a similar abstract may be obtained and sent to them. (½ *p.*)

PETITION OF SIR RICHARD FORD, EDWARD BOLLE, EDWARD MICO, JOHN BANKES, AND WILLIAM PRETTIMAN TO THE KING, 1660 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 76).

They repeat the facts set forth in their former petition presented in June 1659,[1] and pray that, as they have proved these in the High Court of Admiralty, the King will be pleased to refer the consideration of the matter to the Judge of that court, or to whosoever may be fit to state the case and report what in law and justice ought to be done for their satisfaction and to secure English trade in those parts in the future. *Annexed is an order given at the Court at Whitehall, August* 2, 1660, *referring the matter to the Judge of the Admiralty* [*Dr. Zouch*], *and Dr. Mason, Master of Requests, who are to certify what they think should be done, when His Majesty will declare his further pleasure. Signed*, Edward Nicholas. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 1, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 278).

John Billingsley is admitted to the freedom by redemption, paying 5*l.* Sir Henry Littleton presents an order from the King for a certificate of the interest of Alderman Titchbourne and Alderman Ireton[2] in the Company's stock and for the same to be

[1] See the preceding volume, p. 332.

[2] Robert Tichborne was brought to trial as a regicide in October 1660, and spent the rest

stopped; hereupon the accountant is directed to make one out, which he does, showing that Robert Titchbourne adventured in the New General Stock 3,000*l.*, of which 1,500*l.* is paid in, and 600*l.* in the United Stock, which has been repaid to him with profits with the exception of about 100*l.*; when the ships return, a further account of the said Alderman's proportion shall be sent to His Majesty. John Ireton, not being a member of the Company, has no adventure with them. Mr. Andrew and others, on behalf of the United Stock, request payment for the goods received at Bantam by the *Advice*; they are desired to wait until the Company receives further news from that place. John Coltman petitions for 400*l.* of Colonel Barkstead's[1] subscription, alleging it to be in trust for him, and desires to be credited for the 200*l.* already paid in; he is told that the Court can do nothing in this matter, but will inform him when anything occurs concerning the said adventure. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 1, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 279).

Sale of cotton yarn, coho seed,[2] Lahore indigo, benzoin, nutmegs, cardamoms, Sarkhej indigo shirts, Malabar and Jambi pepper, white, mixed and damaged pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (¾ *p.*)

Captain Thomas Fleet to the King, August 5, 1660 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*, vol. x, no. 51).

Was sent by the late government to St. Helena, to convoy the East India fleet; has conducted it to the Isle of Wight. Heard, off Land's End, of His Majesty's happy settlement in his kingdom.

of his life in prison. John Ireton (brother of Henry Ireton) had been Lord Mayor in 1658 and had been active (with Tichborne) in securing the support of the City for the cause of Cromwell. At the Restoration he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity and was for a time imprisoned.

[1] John Barkstead was another of the supporters of the Commonwealth, and had been one of the judges at the trial of Charles I. He escaped to the Continent in 1660, but was arrested, brought to England, and executed.

[2] Coffee berries. These were sold at 7*l.* 11*s.* per cwt.

Captain Thomas Fleet to the Navy Officers, August 6, 1660 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.* (Admiralty Paper), vol. x, no. 52).

Has arrived in the Downs with seven East India ships, which have proceeded with a fair gale to London.

Petition of Thomas Hall and William Bromidge to the King, August 8, 1660 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*, vol. x, no. 78).

For leave to seize all goods delivered or brought from any ship without payment of dues . . . many frauds are acted; seven East India ships and fourteen now come in from the Straits will defraud His Majesty of many thousands in customs, if not prevented. . .

A Court of Committees, August 8, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 280).

Thomas Bostocke is admitted to the freedom by redemption, paying 5*l.* John Myners, lately entertained for Guinea, refusing that employment, John Merry is engaged in his place at 20*l.* a year, and his father Thomas Merry and his brother William are accepted as his security. Certain Committees are desired to draw up and present a petition to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury to obtain for the Company a convenient time for the payment of custom on goods now returned; also an address to the King beseeching a renewal and enlargement of the Company's powers and privileges, reparation for the damages sustained by the Dutch in the East, and His Majesty's protection for prevention of the same in the future. The Committee of the Treasury are given permission to take up at interest (but not to allow more than five per cent.) what money will be needful to pay for freight and custom of the ships now returned. John, son of Colonel Barkstead, claims the 500*l.* subscription paid in by the latter, alleging that it was done for the benefit and use of himself, his three brothers, and a sister; he is told of the King's order touching the said subscription, and that the Court can do nothing in the matter. Upon receipt of another order from the King concerning the adventures of Thomas Andrews, Francis Allein, and John Barkstead,

Jeremy Sambrooke is directed to certify touching these, as he did lately upon a similar occasion. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], August 10, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 321).

Acknowledge the receipt of bills of lading, etc., for sheets; also the particulars of what goods the Dutch Company intend to sell, and lists of the cargoes of their two last returned ships. Commission them to buy 10,000 more sheets. Have accepted three bills of exchange for the sum of 600*l.* Four of their ships have arrived from Surat, two from the Coast, and one from Bantam; they expect another from the latter place and one from the Coast. Enclose a list of the cargoes of the said seven ships, and one of the *Dragon* expected from Bantam. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 15, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 281).

Gregory Barbar is admitted to the freedom by redemption, paying 5*l.* The owners of the *Coast Frigate* to be paid 1,500*l.* on account of freight and allowed to have all their unprohibited goods delivered to them, on William Vincent undertaking that none shall be disposed of before the Company's. John Jollife is also allowed to receive a certain parcel of coho seed and twenty-three pieces of cuttanee.[1] The Committee for Charterparties to meet with the owners of the *Anne* and report concerning their proposals. The Court accepts a bill of exchange from Fort St. George for 4,856*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*, payable at two months sight to Edward Winter, on his brother Thomas undertaking that all the goods now returned for his said brother shall remain in the Company's custody until any difference that may arise shall be settled. Charles Moriscoe and John Dickons accepted as security for cotton yarn, and John Swift and Benjamin Glanvile for pepper. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 22, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 282).

Jeffrey Potticary is entertained as a factor for Guinea at 25*l.* a year; John and William Jollife are accepted as his securities. The Committee of the Treasury are desired to see to the payment

[1] These were piece-goods, of silk or of silk mixed with cotton.

of the customs with as much advantage to the Company as possible, and also to the payment of wages due to the mariners of the *London* and *Discovery*. Mr. Povey requests that Henry Garry at Surat may be given some certain employment and salary; he is told that this has already been done, but that Garry shall not fare any the worse for his recommendation. [ ] Baker is admitted to the freedom by redemption, paying 5*l.* Many inconveniencies arising from vessels being restricted by their charterparties to certain ports, by which the Company in any case of necessity is powerless to alter their course, the Court directs that for the future all charterparties shall be drawn up in such general terms as to admit of ships being employed how and to what places the Company shall wish (the west coast of Sumatra excepted), so long as they are dispeeded for England some time in January, or continue a year in the country upon demurrage at the Company's pleasure. James Congett's salary and account to be settled. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 24, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 284).

Coin or bullion to the value of 5,000*l.* to be sent in the *Royal James and Henry*. At the request of John Lethulier, the Court orders that if Jean Velters, chief of the Dutch factory at Pippli in Bengal, shall pay any money into the Company's cash at Hūgli, bills of exchange shall be given for payment of the same here at 2*s.* 3*d.* sterling for every rupee to Messieurs Lampsins, so the amount does not exceed 10,000 rupees. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 29, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 285).

Two petitions to the King, prepared according to direction, are read, approved and ordered to be presented, and the committees who drew them up are directed to meet in the afternoon to draw up heads of privileges suitable for the Company to request, to be annexed to the petition. A letter from the Privy Council (by direction of the King) to the Lord Mayor[1] is read; in this the Company, as well as others, are appointed to nominate four persons, two of whom His Majesty will appoint on a committee

[1] See *British Committees, &c., of Trade*, 1622–75, by C. M. Andrews, p. 65; also Cunningham's *Growth of English Industry and Commerce*, vol. ii, pt. i, p. 199.

to establish and promote trade; hereupon the Court gives permission for each adventurer to bring in four names on a ticket next Friday morning and orders a general court to be held in the afternoon of that day, when the four chosen shall be declared. Messrs. Pearle and Willoughby are requested to receive the votes. A motion is made concerning a present to the Duke of York, who has shown himself very ready to help the Company; the Court resolves to recommend this matter to the generality as being of great importance, especially as their intention to make such a present 'is knowne abroad and that there is an expectation of it'. The owners of the *Merchants' Delight* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of freight. Goods belonging to the owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* to be delivered, on condition that none are sold before the Company's. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, August 29, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 692).

The Governor announces that since the last election many Committees have died and it is difficult to get together seven, the number formerly appointed to form a quorum; therefore he wishes to ascertain whether new Committees shall be appointed or the quorum lessened. Hereupon it is resolved that the present Committees shall perform the business necessary for concluding this Stock, and five of them shall make a quorum. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 30, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 692).

The Court consents to the business between the Company and Frederick Skinner being referred to arbitration, Skinner and his brother Daniel to seal a bond of 20,000*l.* penalty to stand to the award or deliver up the person of the former; John Mascall and John Bence to act for Skinner, and Sir Richard Foard and Thomas Murthwayte for the Company, the award to be settled by the 31st October next. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 31, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 286).

The Commissioners of the Customs to be paid 1,000*l.* on account.

Thomas Hopkinson, who has taught for a long time in a school at Poplar, petitions for the post vacated by Mr. Peers; this is given to him on condition that he takes the oaths of supremacy and allegiance and agrees to the customary terms, which are a salary of 20*l.* a year, with a dwelling house, for which he is to teach twenty-five poor scholars gratis. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers, August 31, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 287).

The Governor announces that the four men chosen in accordance with the directions of the King in the letter from the Privy Council to the Lord Mayor are Sir William Thomson, William Williams, Thomas Kendall, and Christopher Willoughby; he also states that two petitions have been prepared for presentation to His Majesty, the one for 'renovatinge and enlarginge the Companies immunities', the other for reparation for the damages sustained by the Dutch. These are read, approved, and ordered to be presented, and it is stated that the present to His Majesty 'found so kind an acceptance that they doubt not but to find His Majestys favour in so just things as they are'; but in order to use all effectual means to procure the Company's desires, it is thought advisable to procure the friendship of the Duke of York, for 'soe good an advocate for them in what they might have occasion may redound much to their advantage'. Two sums, 1,000 marks and 1,000*l.*, are considered, and it is resolved to present the Duke with 1,000*l.*; but in what manner is left to the discretion of the Committees. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 5, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 288).

The owners of the *Society* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of freight. The Court demurs to granting the request of Captain Connis for some money on account of freight, until satisfaction has been received for a very great breach of charterparty committed by him in his late voyage, and directs certain Committees to examine and report on this matter; at the same time it is ordered that 1,000*l.* be paid to the owners of the *Marigold*, on Connis promising to deliver in a true list of all goods taken into or delivered out of his ship. Goods brought home in the *Merchants' Delight* to be delivered

to the owners, on condition that none are sold before the Company's. The owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* to be paid 1,500*l.* on account of freight, and given leave to export the goods they engaged not to dispose of before the Company's sale, provided they are not contrary to charterparty. On a motion to send a pinnace or two to Guinea, certain Committees are desired to consult with Messrs. Wood and Congett and report their opinions. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 7, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 289).

The copy of an order of the Commissioners of Customs about weighing goods entered at sight is read and, being prejudicial to the Company's interest, one or two Committees are requested to confer with the Commissioners and exempt the Company from it. Cloth to be shipped in the *Royal James and Henry* for Guinea; and taffetas brought home in the *Merchants' Delight* to be delivered to Sir John Banks. Goods brought home as private trade and not contrary to charterparty to be delivered, except those returned in the *Marigold*, which are to remain in the Company's custody. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc., [at Amsterdam], September 7, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 322).

Acknowledge receipt of letters and of the estimate of the estate of the Dutch East India Company; in this they think there is some mistake, so desire to be furnished with an abstract of the balance of the said estate, if it is to be obtained from the Dutch accountant. They have received particulars of the sales at Amsterdam, also a bill of lading of thirty chests of sheets on board the *Nathan*. On the 29th ult. they received letters from their Agent at Guinea, complaining greatly of the condition of the sheets sent, which are not only small but patched and drawn, so that they sell very slowly. Having already complained of this, they hope the sheets lately sent are better, for, if they are not, 'it will redownd to our prejudice and your dusparagement.' ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 12, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 290).

The draft of the heads of a charter to be annexed to a petition

is read, the substance approved, and order given for the same to be drawn up ready for presentation; the petition is then read, some additions made to it and the whole ordered to be engrossed. Coloured ginghams to be in future termed calicoes in all charter-parties and treated as prohibited goods. Numerous small parcels of calicoes sent as presents to be delivered, if not containing more than twenty pieces. A general court of sale of all goods is ordered to be held this day month at 8 o'clock in the morning and a list of the said goods to be printed at once. William Barker, administrator to his brother Robert, who died in the *Surat Frigate*, to be paid what is due to the latter. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 19, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 291).

The heads of a charter to be annexed to a petition are perfected, some small additions made to the petition, and both ordered to be engrossed ready for presentation when Lord Berkley shall appoint a time. Letters for Guinea and the Coast and Bay, by the *Royal James and Henry*, are read and signed. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 19, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 292).

The Court resolves to send a ship of about 300 tons burden to Surat in the spring, and entreats certain Committees to consider what stock will be suitable to send thither and what goods shall be returned, and to give directions accordingly for letters to be prepared to send overland to that place; also to settle the account of John Symonds, a soldier lately returned from Guinea. Other Committees are requested to examine damaged goods, make up the accounts of several ships' freights, and consult with the King's Customhouse waiters concerning the demand of 5*l.* per ship for bill money. When cleared, the *London* is to go into Mr. Johnson's dock and the *Discovery* into 'Mr. Graves docke'[1] for new sheathing, and each vessel is to be fitted with all convenient speed. The *Coast Frigate* is offered for employment. A bag of each sort of saltpetre to be delivered to the powdermakers for them to experi-

[1] At the top of Limehouse Reach, near the entrance to Limehouse Dock. The other dockyard was the one at Blackwall formerly belonging to the Company, and sold by them to Henry Johnson in 1655.

ment with, they to pay for the same according as the remainder shall be sold. (1¼ *pp.*)

Petition of Thomas Violet[1] to the King, September 20, 1660 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.:* vol. xvi, no. 36).

For reference to the officers of the Mint to testify to his skill and ability to serve as registrar and searcher of gold and silver to be exported by the East India Company or others, with a moiety of the forfeitures, and the allowance of 2*d.* on every pound troy of silver coined in the Mint. . . .

A Court of Committees, September 21, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 293).

The draft of a letter to Surat is read, approved, and ordered to be engrossed. All their goods, with the exception of some few prohibited, to be delivered to the owners of the *Merchants' Delight*, and white pepper, long pepper, and cassia fistula to Thomas Spriggs and John Statton, two sailors in the *Discovery*. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 24, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 294).

This being the day appointed to consider concerning the planting and fortifying of Pulo Run, the Court resolves to buy a pinnace of 60 or 80 tons to carry free planters to St. Helena (if any are willing to go), to take the Governor of that island to Pulo Run, and there remain for the use of the said island. Certain Committees are desired to purchase such a vessel, to be ready to sail by the 20th December next. It is also resolved that the *Discovery* shall sail for the Coast and take thence such men as have been sent there to go to Pulo Run, and that the *London* shall carry passengers direct from England to that island. The standing Committee for Plantations is requested to meet from time to time to consider what preparations and provisions will be necessary for this work and provide the same in good time. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], September 24, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 336).

Send a packet for transmission to Aleppo. (¼ *p.*)

[1] Cf. the 1650–4 volume, p. 135.

The Company to Consul Delanoy [at Aleppo], September 24, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 336).

Thank him for forwarding their packet to Basra and their letters from Gombroon, and desire him to dispatch the enclosed packet by an express as speedily as possible. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick, etc. [at Leghorn], September 24, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 336).

Desire him to send the enclosed packet as directed by the first opportunity. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 26, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 295).

The King's waiters at the Customhouse to be allowed 30*l.* for attending on the several ships now returned. Coloured ginghams to be delivered to the owners of the *Merchants' Delight*. A dispute arises whether to buy or build a vessel to send to Pulo Run, and the matter is referred to the Committees who were desired to purchase a ship for that island. Sir Thomas Bludworth offers the ship *African* to go to Guinea. Payment of 3,210*l.* to Sir Thomas Vynar, etc., for plate presented to the King. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 27, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 693).

Laurence Saucer allowed an abatement on the price of some calicoes mislaid in the warehouse. The question arising whether goods imported before March 25, 1658, may be delivered without notification to the Excise Office, it is decided that this need not be done, by the terms of the Act of Parliament lately published.[1] The Court, perceiving that Skinner does not intend to make 'a faire end' with the Company, orders his arrest and an action of trespass upon the case in 10,000*l.* damages to be entered against him, and another for debt upon his bond of 500*l.* (½ *p.*)

[1] See Act 12 Charles II. c. 11, s. 33.

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], September 28, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 341).

Acknowledge receipt of their letters and bills of lading for sheets sent in the *Derick Mackerel*, also of four bills of exchange amounting in all to 600*l.* and made payable respectively to Robert Mitchell, John Harris, Jacob Gostlin, and Peter Zupert; these will be paid when due. Desire them to deliver to the Bewinthebbers of the East India Company the enclosed letter, in which they ask for their order to the Dutch General at Batavia etc., for the delivery of Pulo Run. (½ *p.*)

The Company to the Honourable the Bewinthebbers at Amsterdam, September 28, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 342).

'It having now pleased the Almighty to returne our Kings Majestie to the government of his kingdomes,' the Company have resolved to take possession of and plant Pulo Run, and are fitting out ships to send there; therefore they desire an effectual order from the Bewinthebbers to their General at Batavia and the Governor of the Banda Islands and to all others, that the English who are sent for this purpose may without molestation or delay be permitted to possess and enjoy the said island, according to the true intent and purport of the agreement. They doubt not of their ready compliance, and request them to send not only the original order but true copies of it, for the English Company's perusal and satisfaction. They earnestly desire that a good and amiable correspondency may be held between their people and the Dutch in those parts, and hope this desire is reciprocated, 'that wee may agree together as becommeth Christians.' (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 1, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 296).

The Court on information that there is a pinnace of 60 tons fit to send to Guinea to be had for 436*l.*, desires those appointed for this business to buy her and see that she is fitted up at once. Ten tons of elephants' teeth to be bought at the best possible terms. Certain Committees are desired to present the Duke of York this afternoon with the Company's gift and to inform Lord Berkley

and request his attendance. All the Committees to be summoned to wait on His Majesty to-morrow morning with the Company's three petitions. Cask[s] bought for damaged ginger by Captain Ryder to be examined. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO THE KING [OCTOBER] 1660 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 78).

His Majesty having frequently declared his royal inclination to give all just encouragement to trade and navigation and to lend his sovereign authority for their advancement, like his royal progenitors who incorporated the petitioners' predecessors by their royal charters, the petitioners are encouraged to pray that His Majesty will grant them his warrant to confirm their former charters (given by Queen Elizabeth and King James) with such alterations and additions of power and privileges as are offered in the paper annexed, which the petitioners hope His Majesty and His Council will find necessary and convenient for the enlargement of their trade, and consistent with the honour of the Crown and princely equity. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

Annexed is an order given at the Court at Whitehall, October 3, 1660, *in which the King, 'being graciously inclined to gratify the petitioners request,' refers the examination of the alterations and privileges desired by them in the new charter to the consideration of the Attorney or Solicitor General,*[1] *upon whose report His Majesty will signify his further pleasure in the matter.* ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

PARTICULARS OF ADDITIONAL POWERS AND PRIVILEGES DESIRED BY THE COMPANY [OCTOBER] 1660 (*Ibid.*, no. 80).

That the choice of the next Governor, Deputy Governor, and twenty-four Committees may be made between the tenth and last day of April next, and so yearly at that time. That the limits of the Company's trade, formerly confined ' to all parts from beyond the Cape Bone Sperance [i.e. Cape of Good Hope] to the Straights of Magellan ', may be extended ' from Cape de Tres Puntas to Accara[2] on the coast of Affrica '. That all fines and penalties

[1] Sir Geoffrey Palmer and Sir Heneage Finch.

[2] i.e. the Gold Coast, from Cape Three Points to Accra.

imposed, for breach of any bye-law made or to be made for the better management of their affairs, upon members or servants of the Company may be levied and executed by such of their officers or servants as they shall appoint. That all votes at elections, etc., be regulated by the amount of stock held by the voter, i. e. one vote for every 500*l.* subscribed or paid, those who have subscribed less than this sum to be allowed to join together and so obtain a vote. That all plantations, forts, fortifications, factories, or colonies be immediately under the power and command of the Company, who are to appoint Governors or other officers to govern them, with power to judge all persons in all cases, whether civil or criminal, according to martial law if the offender holds a military employment, or otherwise according to the statute and common laws of this kingdom, and to execute judgement accordingly; if the offence shall be committed in any factory where judgement cannot be given, that then the chief factor and his council may transmit such offender to some other place where justice may be done, or into England, as shall be found most convenient. That no commissioner or other officer of the customs shall pass any warrant or certificate of any goods to or from any of the parts included within the limits of this charter without sufficient certificate under the Company's seal, and that no goods grown, produced, or manufactured in any part beyond Cape Bone Sperance be imported from any other place upon penalty of confiscation; the Lord Treasurer to be directed to order all officers of the customs to observe this. That whereas the Company have liberty by their former charter to export only 30,000*l.* a year in foreign coin and bullion, they may now be allowed to transport 50,000*l.* a year. That the Company may have liberty at any time to send to any places of their trade such ships of war, men, and ammunition as their occasions shall require, and also to commission officers, and to make peace or war with any Prince or people, not Christians, in any place of their trade, as may be most advantageous to them, and may be allowed to right themselves upon the said people or their goods for any injury, loss or damage sustained through them, or upon any others who shall interrupt, injure, or wrong them in their trade within the limits of their charter. That they may erect castles, fortifications, forts, garrisons, colonies, or plantations

at St. Helena and elsewhere within the limits of their charter, as they shall deem requisite, and have liberty for that purpose to send out all kinds of clothing, victuals, ammunition, and implements necessary, free of custom, and such men as they shall see fit, with full power to govern them and to inflict punishment or impose fines for breach of orders. That they may have full power to seize all English, or others His Majesty's subjects, sailing in any Indian vessel, or living in those parts, without their licence, or any who shall continue to disobey their orders, and send them to England. That all persons in India or any other place of the Company's trade, subjects to His Majesty, shall be liable upon all occasions to the justice of the English President and Council, or the respective Agents, Governors, and their Councils, and that if any shall appeal from their justice they may be seized and sent prisoners to England. That the President or Chief Agent or Governor may administer an oath upon all lawful occasions to all factors, masters, pursers, supercargoes, and commanders of castles, forts, plantations, or colonies. *Signed* Andrew Riccard, Governor. (1½ *pp.*)

Petition of the Company to the King [October] 1660 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 81).[1]

The petitioners and their predecessors have with great industry and expense endeavoured to establish the East Indian trade, which was looked upon by His Majesty's royal predecessors as very conducive to the honour and wealth of this kingdom and so encouraged by their royal charters. But the Dutch, making use of the advantage of force without regard to the rules of amity and common right, have for many years invaded the English factories and ousted the servants of the petitioners by violence and murder, as at Amboyna and other places, impeding their commerce in all parts of the Indies, taking their ships and goods on unlawful and dishonest pretences to such an extent that unless a remedy is found they will extirpate the trade and exhaust the stock of the petitioners, as is shown by positive evidence and indubitable testimony made and to be made in the High Court of Admiralty. The petitioners therefore pray that the Judge of the Admiralty, and whoever

[1] There is a copy in vol. vi, f. 99 of the *Dutch Records* at the India Office.

else is thought fit by the King, may legally examine and speedily consider the proofs of those particulars and report their opinions of the merits of the petitioners' case according to the law of nations, and that His Majesty will then interpose his royal authority with the States of the United Provinces so that the Dutch Company may not only make full and equal reparation for the loss and damage done, but give good and sufficient security for the performance of such terms and agreements as by the King's authority shall be made with them for the future management of the said trade on amicable conditions. *Signed* Andrew Riccard, Governor.[1] (¾ *p.*) *Annexed is an order made at the Court at Whitehall, October* 16, 1660, *in which the King appoints the Judge of the Admiralty and Drs. Mason and Exton, or any two of them (the Judge to be one), to examine the particulars of the petitioners' grievances with regard to the injuries received from the Dutch in the East Indies, with the proofs and allegations, and upon receipt of their report His Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Signed* Edward Nicholas. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of the East India Company to the King [October], 1660 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.:* vol. xviii, no. 44).

For a warrant to the Customs Commissioners to permit them to export 60,000*l.* in coin and bullion, for which they have a previous royal grant, but the Customs Commissioners require a special order. *With reference thereon to the Lord Treasurer, October* 8, *and his report,*[2] *November* 26, *that the Company's former licences for export of coin have varied from* 30,000*l. to* 100,000*l. but that a licence for* 60,000*l., on condition of their importing as much, would be expedient.*

The King to Sir Andrew Riccard, Governor of the East India Company, October 2, 1660 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 77).

Desiring that Colonel Daniel Oneal,[3] who has contracted to supply the royal magazines yearly with gunpowder and reports that the

[1] Endorsed by Dr. Exton as received by him on December 12 1660.

[2] See *Entry Book*, vi, pp. 41–2.

[3] Daniel O'Neill, the celebrated Irish soldier, whose services to the Royalist cause were lavishly rewarded at the Restoration. In March 1663 he became Postmaster-General, in which capacity he came into conflict with the Company, as will be seen later.

saltpetre used is mostly obtained from the East India Company, may be supplied with 250 tons at the current rate. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 3, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 297).

Calicoes, drugs, etc., to be priced in readiness for the sale. Captain Bowen is desired to see that the *London* is quickly fitted. The account of freight of the *London* and *Discovery* to be made up, the private trade brought home in them to be examined, and each mariner to be allowed a cwt. of non-prohibited goods free of freight, but to pay for all brought home over and above that quantity. Captain Thomas Fleet, commander of the convoy to St. Helena, is given a gratuity of twenty marks. Certain Committees are entreated to undertake the fitting out of the *London* and *Discovery*. On receipt of a letter from the King on behalf of Colonel Oneale, who has contracted to buy powder for His Majesty's service, the Court, being satisfied with regard to the manner of payment, readily accedes to His Majesty's desire for the said Colonel to have 250 tons of the Company's saltpetre on the same terms as the rest shall be sold at, and orders a contract to be underwritten for the same before the day of sale. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 8, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 298).

The Court, having obtained a reference upon their petition to the King about their trade, and being informed that certain persons claim some concernment in the Guinea trade, from whom the Company may expect some opposition, entreats certain Committees to confer with Sir Nicholas Crispe, or others interested in the Guinea charter, and report how that business can best be accommodated. Other Committees are requested to frame a charter in such a way, according to the reference on the petition, as will be most beneficial to the Company. It is left to the Governor and the Committee of the Treasury to gratify those who have rendered assistance to the Company in their suits to the King. A vessel of about 200 tons to be procured to go to St. Helena and Bantam. Mr. Thurscrosse consents to some of his calicoes being sold by the candle with the Company's, but three bales of a kind the Company has not are to be delivered to him. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, October 10, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 299).

Sale of Malabar, Jambi, and Quilon pepper, damaged pepper, sugar, cloves, cinnamon, Lahore and Sarkhej indigo, ginger, 'tincall' [i. e. borax], cardamoms, stick-lac, seed-lac, shell-lac, turmeric, spikenard, coho seed, aloes, saltpetre, cowries, redwood, goats' wool, cotton yarn, indigo shirts, broad and narrow baftas, deribauds, duttees, sovaguzzees, mercolees, dungarees, quilts, eckbarees, percullaes, durguzzees, salampores, brown longcloth, white ginghams, bettelees, morees, and taffetas, with prices and names of purchasers. (7¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 15, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 307).

An agreement for the ship *African* is read and approved. The Court, thinking Captain John Hunter, on account of his great experience and long service in the East, a fit person to govern and manage their affairs in the South Seas, puts it to him, with permission to make his own terms; he declares his willingness to accept the position at a salary of 300*l.* a year (a proportion to be paid to his wife in England), to stay five years in the East, abstain from all trade, and devote himself wholly and solely to the Company's business, 'without reservation of any by-ends to himselfe.' These demands are considered 'very high' and more than are usually allowed to an Agent; yet because of his 'heartinesse to the Company', and as more than ordinary service is expected from him, they are consented to, and it is decided that his salary shall begin and end at Bantam, that he shall be commissioned as Agent and Commander in Chief of all the Company's affairs in the South Seas, have the pre-eminence in all their ships and command all but 'the navigable part', go to Pulo Run and see it settled, then return to Bantam and act in accordance with the directions sent to him from time to time. These 'high termes' to be no precedent for others to cite in the future. Cloths to be provided for India for next year. John Gold, Thomas Stones, Henry Hunter, Senior and Junior, accepted as securities for pepper. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 17, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 308).

The following securities are accepted for various goods: Daniel Andrews, Matthew Holworthy, John Stacy, Edward Wood, Robert Davies, Thomas Parris, Benjamin Delawne, Hugh Smithson, William Skynner, Edward Watts, and James Stainer. Captain John Hunter's request to be given 100*l.* of his salary at his departure is referred to the Committee for Plantations, who are to satisfy him in some other way. Samuel Sambrooke to be instructed how to prepare a letter to be sent to the Bewinthebbers of the Dutch East India Company. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 17, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 309).

Many disorders and inconveniencies having lately occurred abroad prejudicial to the Company's business, and the charges there exceeding the Company's allowance, it is resolved that the management of affairs in the northern part of India shall be placed under one agency, at a place most secure and convenient for trade: that the factories of Surat, Kārwār, 'Cale Vella',[1] and Rājāpur shall be kept up, as also the factory at 'Scinda' [i. e. Tatta], so long as the Persia customs are paid; but the factories of Agra, Ahmadābād, Mokha, and Basra shall be 'wholly deserted' and the houses and remains disposed of to the best advantage. In the case of Gombroon, no directions are to be given until an account is received of the proceedings there after receipt of the orders lately sent. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 19, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 310).

Calicoes sent home as presents by Edward Winter to be delivered. Captain Gosnall is granted remission of fines on private trade brought home by him in the *Discovery*. James Congett to be paid his salary and a gratuity of 100 marks. Captain Hunter is given a gratuity of twenty marks for his expenses in coming up about the Company's business. A master to be found for the Guinea pinnace. (¾ *p.*)

[1] Kayal, on the coast of Tinnevelly, about nine miles SSW. of Tuticorin. Though now two miles from the sea, it was in ancient times a famous port. An English factory had recently been established there from Surat.

A Court of Committees, October 24, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 311).

The following securities are accepted: Edmund White, George Gosfright, Francis Samson, Samuel Hedge, Edmund Sherman, Judoco Mawes, William Rushworth, William Wight, Jacob Strange, Maximilian Beard, and Thomas and John Garway. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 26, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 312).

The following securities are accepted: John Gold, Charles Thurrold, John Lethulier, William Hooker, Samuel Moyer, John Langley, John Jollife, and Benjamin Albein. Letters intended for Surat are read and perfected. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Consul Delanoy [at Aleppo], October 29, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 345).

Have received his of the 27th May, with the three letters enclosed. Desire him to forward those now sent to the President and Council at Surat. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick, etc. [at Leghorn], October 29, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 345).

Forward a packet for transmission to the Consul at Aleppo. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], October 29, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 345).

To the same effect. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 31, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 313).

The new ship built by Captain Millett is tendered; consideration deferred. The owners of the *Merchants' Delight* to be paid 2,400*l.* on account of freight and demurrage. The landwaiters given 10*l.* for attending at the unlading of the seven ships, and other officers of the Customhouse 40*s.* for services rendered. Richard Bate, Thomas Hatton, and John Bateman accepted as securities for cotton yarn. Richard Maxwell is given 6*l.* for four months' service as a factor at Guinea. Order is given for a list of this Stock's

debts to be presented at the first court in every month. Quarles Browne is given permission to read or copy such papers as may be of use to him in his business with one Greenway deceased, or in case of necessity to be allowed to have any originals, on condition that care is taken to restore them. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 31, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 314).

Cassia lignum, cinnamon de matt, trambone cinnamon,[1] lac of all kinds, aloes succatrina, Bengal taffetas, cowries and coloured ginghams to be in future inserted in all charterparties as prohibited goods, with the fines due on each. Sir Thomas Bludworth to be paid 500*l.* on account of lead. Certain Committees are entreated to prepare a petition to the King for a commission to the Company to depute fit persons to take possession of and plant Pulo Run. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 2, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 315).

The new ship built by Captain Millett is entertained for the South Seas, to be ready by the 1st February next and to return to England by January 20, 1662; the *Coast Frigate* is also entertained. A gratuity of 50*l.*, in accordance with a former promise, is given to the owners of the *Advice*. (½ *p.*)

The Company to the Dutch East India Company at Amsterdam, November 2, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 346).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letter of 'the 18th passado novo', with the originals and copies of their orders to their Governor-General and Council at Batavia and to the Governor of the Islands of Banda, commanding them to permit the English Company's deputies to take free and full possession of Pulo Run. Note, however, that this is directed conditionally that the said 'assignes' deliver to the Governor of Banda 'a due act of commission both from ourselves and from our Kings Majestie'; and in their letter

[1] All these are terms for the wild varieties of cinnamon obtained on the Malabar Coast, which the Portuguese called *trampão* (false) or *de matos* (from the jungles). In *O.C.* 2936 cassia lignum is explained as being the same as '*cannella de matta*, as they [the Portuguese] call it, that growes at Cucheene'.

the Bewinthebbers urge it to be reasonable that such a royal commission should be had, because the Dutch left the said island by special order of the States General. Fail to apprehend the meaning of this, 'it being a thing, as wee conceive, beside any example'; neither do they understand why, because the Dutch relinquished the island by order of the States General, the English must have their King's commission, to communicate to the Dutch Company, for possession of what they grant and ought not to detain. But to show that they do not wish to omit anything that may tend to an amiable and good correspondence, they promise that, if the Bewinthebbers send their order to their Governor without any such condition, and also an 'originall act' of the States General enforcing the same, then the English will procure a sufficient warrant from the King to authorize their deputies to plant the island for their use, and an original of the said commission shall be sent to the Bewinthebbers for them to communicate to their Governors. They hope that the Bewinthebbers intend a real performance of what has been agreed upon, and pray them to hasten their dispatches concerning this affair, that these may be sent by the first ships. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], November 2, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 347).

A bill of lading for sheets received. Have accepted the bill of exchange for 300*l.*, payable to John Bourdon. The letters sent from the Dutch East India Company do not give the full and desired satisfaction for the surrender of Pulo Run: therefore in the letter to them enclosed they have signified what they further expect and requested a speedy answer; this when received should be quickly forwarded. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 7, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 315).

The draft of a petition to the King for a commission under the broad seal to authorize the Company to take possession of Pulo Run is read and approved, and the Governor and as many Committees as please are desired to present the same next Friday morning. Other Committees are requested to help perfect the

charter. Thomas Burnell, on behalf of his kinsman John, who is at the Coast, presents a letter from a factor there, recommending the said John for entertainment in the Company's service; the Court promises to consider his request. Thomas Boone is entertained as purser's mate in the *London.* No payment to be made to the owners of the *Marigold* until the master of that ship gives in an exact account of all goods received into and delivered out of her; in the meantime Sir Thomas Bludworth is entreated to extract what information he can from one Ward, who was a mate in the *Marigold.* The petition of Henry Thurscrosse, to be paid the proceeds of his calicoes sold at the Company's sale, is referred to certain Committees, who are to persuade him to give something towards the maintenance of the Company's hospital, and to find out what he knows concerning the private trade in the *Marigold* before settling with him. (1 *p.*)

THE PETITION OF THE COMPANY TO THE KING [NOVEMBER], 1660 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 82).[1]

The petitioners' predecessors in the time of King James, with the authority and consent of His said Majesty, settled a profitable factory on the island of Pulo Run and enjoyed the whole trade of the spices there by an amicable agreement with the natives until they were totally deprived of the same by the violent intrusion of the Dutch Company, who made the island fruitless to the natives and all others by cutting down the spice trees and laying all waste. The petitioners wish to leave nothing unattempted that may conduce to repair the former honour of the Crown in those parts and increase His Majesty's revenue by the enlargement of their trade, and therefore they have resolved and prepared, 'by the permission of God and Your Majestie,' to possess and plant the said island again with all possible speed; but thinking it their duty and interest not to proceed without royal authority, they petition for His Majesty's royal commission under the great

[1] A letter of November 10, 1660, quoted in the *Fifth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission* (p. 169), says: 'The East India Company were yesterday with the King, for some assistance from him towards the maintenance of that trade. He promised that in due time he would give them all the assistance they could in reason require.'

Copies of the petition are to be found in the Public Record Office (*C.O.* 389, vol. i, f. 8) and British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 25, 115, f. 39).

seal to empower them to possess and plant Pulo Run for the use of the English Company, and to enable them to commission such persons as from time to time shall be found needful for that purpose, with civil and military power to perfect so hopeful a design, for the King's name and commission will not only be reverenced by the neighbouring Indians but, as they trust, will 'put sober thoughts into the Agents of the Holland Company who inhabit in the adjacent islands of Banda'. As it may be necessary to inform the Dutch Company and their ministers in India, the petitioners pray that they may be furnished with four duplicates of the desired commission under the great seal, as one ship might miscarry in so remote a passage. *Signed* Andrew Riccard, Governor. (¾ *p.*) *Annexed is an order made at the Court at Whitehall, November* 26, 1660, *in which the King refers this petition to the Council for Trade, who are to consider and certify what they think fit for His Majesty to do in the matter. Signed* Edward Nicholas. (¼ *p.*) *Also annexed, the report* [*undated*][1] *of the said Council 'that the matters conteyned in the said petition be by Your Majesty gratiously granted as therein is expressed and desyred'. Signed* Pembroke. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 14, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 317).

Allowance for demurrage and kentledge is made to the owners of the *African*. The charter not being yet ready, three more Committees are desired to help with it; Sir Richard Ford is especially entreated to perfect it, with the assistance of any he pleases; and it is agreed that Mr. Sands shall have the draft to read. Richard and Thomas Waringe, William Bullivant, and James Hill are accepted as securities. The Court understanding that some are applying to the King for a patent 'to include all Africa', which if granted would be of great disadvantage to the Company, orders that Mr. Sands be desired to put in a caveat with the Attorney-General for the Company to have an audience before anything of the sort is passed by him. A letter is read from Richard Baxter, the eminent divine, requesting that some copies of the book called 'Grotius de veritate religionis Christianae',

[1] 27 November, according to *Add. MSS.* 25, 115, f. 41.

translated into Arabic at the charge of Robert Boyle,[1] may be prudently disposed of by some of the Company's agents in places of their trade (other than in the Turkish Empire) where that language is understood, in order that Christianity may be established among the infidels there. The Court is very ready to promote so pious a work, if they find that these books are allowed by authority. Samuel Sambrooke's salary is raised from 150*l.* to 200*l.* a year, but, other business intervening, nothing is resolved concerning his two other requests for some acknowledgement for the several charterparties he has drawn up, and to be given, or permitted to choose, an assistant and allowed sufficient to maintain him. Colonel Oneale desires either to be released or allowed easier terms for his contract for saltpetre; he is reminded that it was arranged at his special request and by desire of the King, and though the Court is willing to favour him, yet it is beyond their power to make any alteration now. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 21, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 318).

John Lawson to be paid 150*l.* on account of wharfage of goods, and the owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* an additional 4,000*l.* for freight. Roger Daniell is appointed clothdrawer to the Company in the room of [William] Harwood, deceased. Robert Ostler, Nathaniel Herne, Stephen Bolton, and William Allein are accepted as securities. Samuel Sambrooke's salary of 200*l.* a year to begin from last Michaelmas, and he to be allowed to choose an assistant and present him for approbation to the Court. Certain Committees are desired to draw up a written statement of what they conceive fitting for the Company to lay before the Council of Trade. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC., [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 23, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 347).

Bills of lading for sheets received. Hope they will prove as well conditioned as reported, for the Guinea factors still complain of the smallness and raggedness of those sent. Note the reason why

[1] This was the translation by Edward Pocock, published at Oxford in 1660, at the expense of the Hon. Robert Boyle, the celebrated natural philosopher and chemist.

they did not receive the answer of the Bewinthebbers by the last post, but hope to have it by the next. The bills of exchange made payable to John and Richard Beauchampe will be met when due. (½ *p.*)

Treasurer Southampton to the Company, November 24, 1660 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* II, p. 26).

Warning them against alienation of stock belonging to the following regicides: John Barkstead 750*l.*, Robert Tichborne 1,500*l.*, Thomas Andrews 800*l.*, and Francis Allen 250*l.*

A Court of Committees, November 28, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 320).

The Court agrees that Samuel Sambrooke shall be paid 20*s.* for each charterparty he has drawn up and be permitted to present an assistant for their approbation, and that his salary shall be at the rate of 200*l.* a year from last Michaelmas, which is to include allowance for all charterparties or any other business. Bills of exchange accepted as security for pepper bought by Mr. Parentee. A letter is received from the Dutch East India Company, in answer to one from the English Company, referring the latter to the Dutch Ambassadors for an answer; therefore certain Committees are entreated to wait on the said Ambassadors, endeavour to ascertain their real intentions concerning the delivery of Pulo Run, and report the same. Some persons desirous of planting at Mauritius are told to present their proposals and desires in writing. Nathaniel Owen, who has served Jeremy Sambrooke about five years and is recommended by Sir Edward Massey, is entertained as purser in the *Discovery.* Sir William Vincent and Sir George Smith are accepted as securities for pepper, and Henry Davy and Sir Andrew Riccard as securities for Lahore indigo. The account of Herricke, a factor lately returned from Guinea, to be examined. Richard Maxwell, who has already been at Guinea, is entertained as a factor for that place at 25*l.* a year, to go there in the *Binnino* frigate, and at his request the 6*l.* paid to him for former services there is now made up to 10*l.* Ovanes, a poor Persian,[1] is allowed to take passage in the *Discovery* for India, to have fit accommodation and the usual

[1] Armenian rather. The name is meant for Yohannes.

ship's allowance, but only to pay 10*l.* Warrants for payments, including 1,062*l.* 10*s.* to 'His Royall Highnesse'.[1] (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 30, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 322).

Sir Richard Ford reports that, at the meeting yesterday between the Committees and the Dutch Ambassadors, the latter desired to see the King's commission to this Company for possessing and planting Pulo Run; upon which the Committees desired first to know positively whether Their Excellencies had full power and instructions from the States-General, as is intimated from their Company, to grant the English Company that order to their ministers in India as expressed in the English Company's last letter to the Dutch Company, of which a copy was sent to the Ambassadors. The Ambassadors replied that, there being only two present out of four, they could not answer this. Hereupon it was thought that a return in writing should be immediately made to their Excellencies by John Stanyan and subscribed by him, as Secretary, in the Company's name. Sir Richard Ford insisting upon the importance of hastening the King's commission and the exactness necessary in wording and drawing up the same, he is entreated to take special care of this himself and to use what means and assistance he thinks proper. A gentleman from Lord Craven, coming for the quarter's rent of the Company's house, informs the Court that His Lordship will not be satisfied any longer with 200*l.* a year, but expects more; hereupon Lord Berkley is entreated to endeavour to procure a lease for seven years at 200*l.* a year, the Court not thinking it worth more, and in the meantime three Committees are requested to seek a place where the Company can be accommodated, either at Sir John Langham's[2] or elsewhere, in case Lord Craven will not accept reasonable terms. Thomas Taylor and Thomas Chestshire accepted as securities in 500*l.* for Richard Maxwell. (1 *p.*)

[1] This must be for the present to the Duke of York voted on August 31. Presumably it had taken the form of plate, which would account for the excess.

[2] Crosby House, in Bishopsgate, which had been the Company's home from 1621 to 1638.

The Company to the Dutch Ambassadors, November 30, 1660 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 348).

They have heard reported in a full court what passed between the members of the Company and Their Excellencies yesterday concerning Pulo Run. They hoped to have had a pertinent answer from them to their letter to the East India Company at Amsterdam, a copy of which was left with Their Excellencies, for the said Company intimated as much, but it appears that the Ambassadors insist upon seeing a commission from the King. After mature consideration, they pray to be informed in writing whether Their Excellencies have such a commission from the States-General as the English Company have asked for, and if so that it may be delivered to them, when they shall have shown a full commission from His Majesty to possess and plant Pulo Run; or, if Their Excellencies have not one, will they please to obtain it as soon as possible, when the English Company engage not only to show their commission but to give them an authentic copy of the same. *Signed*, John Stanyan, Secretary. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 5, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 323).

The Court resolves that the *African* shall sail on the 10th instant, and so enter upon demurrage the 20th December, 1661. The matters in dispute between the Company and the owners of the *Marigold* are by mutual consent referred to arbitration, John Buckworth and Richard Holworthy to act for the Company and Mr. James Astrey and Captain John Millett for the owners of that ship; everything to be settled by the 15th January next, and a bond of 5,000*l.* penalty to be sealed on both sides. The owners by request are to be given 1,000*l.* on account of freight and demurrage, which sum they promise to repay, if by the award it shall not appear due to them. Certain Committees are desired to manage the Company's business with the arbitrators when matters are referred to arbitration. Alderman Meynell and Daniel Mathew are to have delivered to them some goods bought from Captain Connis, these being of a perishable nature and likely to lose their market if not quickly disposed of, upon condition that they first

place the equivalent of their value in the Company's hands. William Limbrey to be continued in his post of purser in the *London*. William Finch and John Dickons accepted as security for 1,100*l*. Lord Berkley reports that he has conferred with Lord Craven and endeavoured to persuade him to accept 200*l*. for seven years for the Company's present house, but His Lordship insists upon being paid 240*l*. a year, but will allow the odd 40*l*. for three years for repairs. The Court, thinking that a far greater sum than this will be required for reparations, requests Lord Berkley to tell Lord Craven that, if he will undertake to do all repairs necessary for the Company's accommodation from time to time, they will pay 240*l*. a year for seven years to avoid the trouble of moving, although it is much above the worth of the house. Lead to be sent in the *Discovery* for the Coast. (1½ *pp.*)

THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY AT AMSTERDAM TO THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL AT BATAVIA, DECEMBER $\frac{6}{16}$, 1660 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. 163, f. 387).

What they have written and ordained, at the request of the English East India Company, to Governor Weyns and the Council, may be perceived by the enclosed letters, the contents of which they are to observe, to the end that the order and command contained in them may be readily performed *Translated out of low Dutch*. (1 *p.*)

THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY AT AMSTERDAM TO ABRAHAM WEYNS, GOVERNOR OF BANDA, DECEMBER $\frac{6}{16}$, 1660 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 84).

In their letter of November 6, 1654 [N.S.], they commanded him, in conformity with the arbitration and award of the respective Commissioners (of which a copy was sent to him), to quit and deliver up Pulo Run to those coming with due command and qualifications. They have been advised by the English East India Company, in their letter of the 28th September last, of their intention to take possession of the said island, and their letters have been required, which they do not wish to deny; therefore they charge and command him, upon the English appearing in the islands of Banda for that purpose, to deliver up the island of

Pulo Run to those named in the Act of Commission of His Majesty of Great Britain (of which an authentic copy is enclosed), and to hold all neighbourly friendship with the said nation. (*Translation.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

The States-General at the Hague to the Governor-General and Council at Batavia, December $\frac{7}{17}$, 1660 (*Ibid.*, no. 85).

By the enclosed letter will be seen what they have written and ordained, at the request of the English East India Company, to Governor Abraham Weyns and the Council at Banda touching the delivery of Pulo Run, which they are to observe, and see that the order therein contained is readily performed. '*Translated out of low Dutch.*' ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

The States-General at the Hague to Abraham Weyns, Governor of the Islands of Banda, December $\frac{7}{17}$, 1660 (*Ibid.*, no. 85 i).[1]

They think it expedient, as the Governor and Directors of the English East India Company intend to take possession of Pulo Run, to write and tell Governor Weyns that, in accordance with the award given by the Commissioners on both sides, he is to deliver up the said island to those who shall come from the English Company with due authority and qualifications. '*Translated out of Dutch.*' ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 10, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 325).

Upon receipt of a letter from the Lord Treasurer [see p. 51] warning the Company not to part with any stock belonging to persons named, who were judges of the late King, but to keep the same for His Majesty's use, Jeremy Sambrooke is ordered to prepare an answer agreeable to the certificate returned to the King upon his intimation, and to inform His Lordship that the Company have already had notice to this effect from His Majesty, which they have promised to observe and obey, as they will His Lordship's letter. All those going in the *African* as passengers upon the

[1] For another copy see *Home Miscellaneous* (I.O.), vol. 628, p. 245.

Company's terms and conditions to St. Helena to be provided with good and fitting accommodation. Mr. Aungier reporting an attempt to force open his office door, the matter is to be examined by the Committee of the Treasury. A draft of two petitions and remonstrances to the Council of Trade is read, approved, and ordered to be engrossed and presented to-morrow. (¾ *p.*)

Remonstrance and petition of the Company to the Council of Trade [December, 1660] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 389, vol. i, f. 8).

The freedom of trade to be granted them at the Spanish plantations and factories in the Philippine and Molucca Islands may advance the trade of England greatly by helping forward the sale of considerable quantities of English goods and manufactures and in return furnishing the Company with gold and silver, with which these factories abound by reason of their trade with the South Seas, and with this money the Company will be able to buy Indian goods from other parts fit for sale in Europe, and thus prevent the exportation of so much bullion. And because they conceive that hitherto nothing has impeded that freedom of trade, and that the Articles with the King of Spain were 'confined to his side of the Line', and that the Spanish would gladly trade with them in their plantations if they could obtain the royal permission, the petitioners pray the Council to represent to the King their opinion and advice, that in the articles now to be concluded with the Spanish Ambassador freedom of trade to the Spanish plantations and factories in East India and in any port or place of the Spanish King's dominions in Europe may be allowed the Company. *Signed* Andrew Riccard, Governor. (¾ *p.*)

The Remonstrance and Petition of the Company to the Council of Trade, December 11, 1660 (*Ibid.*, f. 24).[1]

The East India trade was managed of old by the Chinese, then by the 'Moores of Cambaya or Guzeratts', in whose time the spices and other commodities of India were brought overland to

[1] For another copy see Brit. Mus. *Add. MSS.* 25,115, f. 81. A third version (in the Public Record Office: *C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 90) is imperfect, giving only the first half.

Europe till Vasco de Gama discovered the passage round the Cape of Good Hope, when the rich trade of the East fell into the hands of the Portuguese. They supplied Europe with goods from thence, and soon became such masters of those vast territories that no vessel dared sail in those parts without their licence. To secure this trade the Portuguese built towns and castles upon the sea coast 'from Mosambique in Affrica to Mocao in China, and on several islands, having a great footing in Japan itselfe', and became exceedingly powerful both by land and sea. In 1579 Sir Francis Drake on his return from the South Seas touched at the Moluccas, where the natives invited the English to trade. In 1595 and 1597 the English and Dutch began to look into this trade, first by 'perticuler voyages', but afterwards, by procuring patents and forming considerable stocks, they entered upon it more vigorously. They were much opposed by the Portuguese, with whom they had many sea-fights, and by these lessened both the power and trade of that nation. The English endeavoured in a fair and just way to trade with the natives, by making agreements with them for freedom of trade (except at Gombroon, or where they were opposed by the Portuguese, or where force was necessary); they agreed with the Persians for trade in Persia, with the Turks for trade in the Red Sea, with the Mogul for trade at Surat and other places, with the King of Golconda for trade upon the Coromandel Coast, with the Queen of Achin and the King of Jambi for trade upon Sumatra, with the Mataran and King of Bantam for trade in Java, with the Emperor of Japan for trade in his country, and with the King of Macassar; and the trade of several of the Banda islands was surrendered to them only, by the Orankays or chief men. But whilst the English were content to carry on the trade in a fair and just way with the consent of the natives, the Dutch, coveting to engross it for themselves, unjustly seized many ships belonging to the English, disturbed them in their trade in divers places, drove them from their possessions in the islands of Banda, and inflicted many wrongs and injuries upon them; and having thus almost ruined their trade, proceeded to fortify themselves and get a footing, either by subtlety or force, in those places they deemed most advantageous. The English, having sustained such great loss and fearing further

hindrances, complained, and a treaty was procured in 1619 by Commissioners appointed by both sides, in which it was agreed that the English should have satisfaction for the wrongs and damages done to them by the Dutch, that their possessions in Banda should be restored, and one-third part of the spices of the Banda and Molucca Islands be allowed them, they to bear a proportion of the charge. This treaty was explained and confirmed by another agreed to in the year 1622. But the Dutch both during the time of and after the treaty continued their unjust dealings, interrupting the English in their trade, seizing their ships, molesting them in their factories, murdering their people (as at Amboyna and other places), both by sea and land, firing their houses and factory at Jakatra in order to carry on their design in building Batavia, and refusing them their proportion of spices unless upon payment of unreasonable charges in ready money. They refused also to deliver up the island of Pulo Run, in accordance with the express agreement made in several treaties; but instead they laid waste the spice trees there, so that for a long time the trade was almost lost. Neither of late years have the Dutch forborne their wonted violence, but upon pretence of war and contracts made with the natives they have disturbed the English in their commerce by sea and land, not suffering them to lade their ships at Achin, or to come to their houses and factory at Bantam, but have seized their goods before Goa, assaulted and wounded their factors in their own houses at Jambi, and vilified them generally, as if they were but one degree above slaves; and have endeavoured continually by raising the price of commodities where they and the English trade, and by other unmerchantlike ways, to oust them from the trade and engross it all themselves. All which impudent affronts to the honour of the English nation and 'horrid injuries' to the petitioners' stock and commerce have been often justified and at all times palliated by the States of the United Provinces, most of these States being interested in the Dutch East India Stock and sharers in the unjust advantages thus gained. And, if at any time the Dutch, by intervention of the royal authority of this kingdom, have been brought to a treaty for reparation for past damages and capitulations for the future security of English trade, they have made such easy composition and such partial

restitution for former robberies as they thought profitable, and have kept the new agreements only until an advantageous opportunity of breaking them occurred. By these renewed violations they make for themselves a terrible name among the Indians and engender contempt for His Majesty's power and authority. The petitioners have already applied to the King concerning restitution for losses caused by the unjust violence of the Dutch, and His Majesty has had the same examined in the High Court of Admiralty, and commanded a report to be made of the merits of the petitioners' case, and what reparation ought by right to be made; therefore for their future security and the preservation of their stock and trade, which so much concerns the King's honour and the increase of his revenue, they pray the Council to present to His Majesty as their advice: 1. That before the present treaty of alliance is concluded with the Ambassadors of the United Provinces they may have their demands adjusted, fully satisfied, and so calculated that the Dutch may not retain anything gained by their violence; and that it may be made a part of and inserted in the Articles of Alliance. 2. That the English Company shall not be disturbed or hindered in their trade by the Dutch, but shall be allowed free passage for their ships, goods, and servants, and to reside and trade with the natives or any others, not servants of the Dutch. 3. That the Dutch shall not, upon any pretence of hostility to the natives in any parts within the limits of the English Company's charter, impede the said free passage of their ships, goods, or servants. 4. That the Dutch shall not, upon pretence of any contract made or to be made with the natives, hinder the English in buying and carrying away any Indian commodities. 5. That the commanders of any ships, whether English or belonging to any nation not in enmity with the Dutch and with whom the English Company trade, on showing passports from the said Company, shall not be retarded or hindered at sea or in port by any Dutch ship or officer, or diverted from the free prosecution of their intended voyage. 6. That no Indian vessels of any description, though belonging to an enemy of the Dutch, shall be interrupted in their passage to and from any part or place in India, if they carry a certificate from the Agent or factors of the English Company to show that their lading belongs to the said Company.

7. That no Indian, though a declared enemy to the Dutch, desiring to reside under the protection of the English Company in any of their forts or plantations, shall be stopped by the Dutch from repairing thither, provided he has a warrant for so doing from the commander of such fort or plantation. All which the petitioners humbly submit to the wisdom of the Council and hope they will find nothing in these proposals but what is as consistent with common justice and the law of nations as with the honour of His Majesty and the advantage of his subjects. *Signed* Andrew Riccard, Governor. (5¼ *pp.*)

PETITION OF EDMOND GROVE AND OTHERS TO THE KING, [DECEMBER], 1660 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 83).

Between the years 1616 and 1619 the Dutch East India Company seized about twelve English ships and their ladings belonging to the English East India Company; in these ships were about 1,000 seamen, some of whom, being wounded, were put ashore helpless and almost naked amongst the Indians, the rest were kept prisoners, most of them from two and a half to four years, mostly in irons and great misery with nothing but rice and water to feed upon, so that the greater part perished or were destroyed, it not being known what became of them. Upon the seizure of these twelve ships the said 1,000 men, though many ought to have had quarter for their liberties and goods, had everything taken from them to the utter ruin of themselves and their families, and there appears no one to demand satisfaction for more than fifty of them, and only five alive to give evidence. The Dutch Company made satisfaction to the English Company (who were better befriended than your petitioners) for their ships and ladings more than thirty years ago, but your petitioners and their relations are still without satisfaction. Although they have made continual claims on behalf of above fifty of the said sufferers to the late King James, King Charles, every Parliament except the present one, and to several Lords Ambassadors of the United Provinces, to the further expense of money and time, yet they could never obtain any redress. Therefore they humbly pray that the King will take them under his protection and prevail with the Lords Ambassadors of the States-General of the United Provinces to

receive their complaints and treat with such person as the petitioners shall choose, that such satisfaction as shall seem agreeable to justice may be made to them. (*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*) *Annexed is an order made at the court at Whitehall, December* 11, 1660, *referring the above petition to the consideration of the Privy Council. Signed* G. Holles. *Seventy-seven signatures, all in one hand-writing, are annexed to the petition.*[1]

A Court of Committees, December 12, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 326).

According to the annual custom, the Court orders 12*l.* to be distributed to poor widows of East India men. Christopher Bowman and Thomas Roberts accepted as securities for coffee. The owners of the *Society* to be paid an additional 2,000*l.* on account of freight and demurrage, and certain Committees are desired, before that ship is cleared, to examine the Company's letters and report any miscarriage of that vessel or her master. Thomas Winter requesting some goods brought home by his brother Edward, he is told that they are prohibited and are looked upon as belonging to Captain Connis, to whom he must apply concerning them. Hearing that much dissatisfaction is felt among masters of ships about the order for certain additional goods to be accounted in future as prohibited, the Court decides that the said order shall apply only to ships entertained since it was issued. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Proposition made to the King by the Council of Trade, December 12, 1660 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.:* vol. xxiii, no. 85).

That he should withdraw the penalties on the export of gold and silver, as injurious to trade, by preventing English merchants from bringing their money into the kingdom, where it would be detained, and inducing them to lodge it instead at Amsterdam or Leghorn. *Annexed: Reasons for the above opinion . . . that this freedom is important to the East India and Turkey Companies more especially, and meeting objections against it.*[2]

[1] A letter of December 11, 1660, quoted in the *Fifth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission* (p. 196), says: 'The King holds the Dutch to very hard terms, demanding not only reparation for the old business of Amboina, but also for 300,000*l.* laid to their charge by the Spanish merchants and adventurers of Guinny.'

[2] This was probably the origin of the Act of 1663 (15 Chas. II, c. 7), which permitted

A Court of Committees, December 14, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 327).

Captain Bearblocke, formerly master of the *Supply*, who is very poor, expressing contrition for his past conduct and promising to serve the Company faithfully in future, is entertained as third mate in the *Discovery*, as an able pilot is wanted for the South Seas. John Banks and John Dethicke are accepted as securities for pepper, and Sir Richard Ford and Peter Proby for cardamoms. It being desired that affairs at the Coast and Bay should be settled in a more convenient and less expensive way, it is resolved that, instead of having two agencies, there shall in future be one, under one Agent, who shall reside at the Fort [i. e. Fort St. George] until the opinion of the factors shall be received touching the conveniency or inconveniency of that place, or any other thought preferable, with their reasons; and in the meantime they are to be advised to improve the manufacture of cloth as much as they can at and about the Fort, both as regards variety of sorts, quantity and cheapness, so that a better judgement may be obtained of the worth of that place. All are desired to think of some one suitable to be Agent there before next Monday, that the appointment may then be made. The last order to the Coast factors, directing how the necessary goods shall be fetched from Porto Novo, is to be renewed. (1¼ *pp.*)

Order of Council, December 14, 1660 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 73).

The Committee appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors are ordered to meet at the Council Chamber and proceed in the treaty with the said Ambassadors on Tuesday the 18th instant at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

Licence for Export of Coin and Bullion, December 18, 1660 (*Parchment Records*, no. 21).

Letters Patent giving the Company permission to buy 60,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion and export the same to the East Indies or

foreign coin or bullion of gold or silver to be exported without fee or duty. On this subject see Professor W. R. Scott's *Joint Stock Companies to 1720*, vol. i, p. 266.

Persia in this year's intended voyage of their several ships without penalty, forfeiture or payment of custom, provided that before the said coin or bullion is shipped it is duly entered in the Customhouse books and good and sufficient security given to the Commissioners of the Customs that a like amount shall be imported on the return voyage of the Company's ships and a true and perfect certificate of the same delivered to the Commissioners of the Customs. (*With the Great Seal, damaged.*)

A Court of Committees, December 19, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 328).

Resolved that 8,000*l.* be sent in rials in the *African* to Bantam and 14,000*l.* in the new ship and in the *London*, which are to follow. Certain Committees are desired to treat with those who wish to plant at Mauritius, and report to the Court. Spice to be presented to the Company's officers according to the annual custom and to such officers of the Customhouse as deserve it. Bills of exchange presented by Mr. Parentee are approved and goods to their value ordered to be delivered to him. Henry Thurscrosse to be paid 500*l.* on account of his calicoes sold by the Company. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 20, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 329).

Translates of the orders of the States-General and of the Dutch East India Company touching the delivery of Pulo Run [see pp. 54–55], received yesterday from the Dutch Ambassadors, are read, but they not agreeing, the Company's not giving so much satisfaction as the States', the Committees are requested to attend the Ambassadors again, to desire that the Company's may be made positive and agreeable to the States' order; and a promise having been made that a copy of the King's commission for the delivery of Pulo Run should be given when the orders shall be received, the Court, fearing whether the broad seal can be procured in a hurry, entreats certain Committees to procure a commission under the Privy Seal, to be had in time to deliver to the Ambassadors. Order is given for 60*l.* to be remitted to Amsterdam. (½ *p.*)

Royal Commission to the Company for Pulo Run, December 22, 1660 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. 628, p. 249).

Understanding that the Company intend to dispatch ships and men to repossess, plant, and fortify Pulo Run, 'which of right belongeth to them and their successors by the grants and charters of Our Royal Predecessors and of Ourself,' the King gives his consent and commission for their doing so through such persons as they think fit to depute for that purpose. All English subjects are enjoined to give due obedience to the said commissioners; and all allied Princes are desired not to disturb the Company in their quiet possession of the island. (*Copy, made in* 1789. 4 *pp.*)

Petition of Sir Richard Ford, Edward Bolle, Edward Mico, John Bankes, and William Prettiman of London, merchants, to the King, [December] 1660 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 86).

Having formerly obtained His Majesty's gracious reference to their complaints of the unjust proceedings of the Dutch East India Company against their ship *Bantam*, they humbly beg leave to present the annexed report of their case made by Dr. Zouch, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, and Dr. Mason, Master of Requests, and pray that the King will recommend their said case to the Ambassadors of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, that by their means such satisfaction may be made to them as shall be most agreeable to the honour of His Majesty and the just merits of the report. *Signed* Richard Ford. (¾ *p.*) *Annexed is an order given at the Court at Whitehall, December* 23, 1660, *in which the King recommends the petition and report to the Commissioners appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors, that they may insist upon speedy satisfaction being made to the petitioners for the damages sustained. Signed* Edward Nicholas. (¼ *p.*)

Enclosure: Report by Dr. Zouch and Dr. Mason, September 22, 1660 (*Ibid.*, no. 86 i).

The wrong done by the Dutch East India Company to the owners of the *Bantam* in not allowing them to lade her with pepper contracted for with the Queen of Achin, hindering them from

shipping other goods and constraining them to return to Europe without the said ship's full lading, appears by proofs given in the High Court of Admiralty and is acknowledged in the main by the Governor of Batavia in his answer to the protest of the English factors. The sum of 10,000*l.* claimed for the said damage is proved by the testimony of those employed in the *Bantam* and by a certificate of three credible persons (one a Dutch captain) given upon oath at the arrival of the said ship at Leghorn and attested by a Notary Public of Florence and others. Upon consideration of the foregoing, and that the hindering of the freedom of trade by the Dutch in the East Indies concerns not only the said owners but others and may tend to the great prejudice of the English nation and the diminution of His Majesty's customs, the Doctors think that the case should be made known to the Ambassadors of the United Provinces, that by their mediation satisfaction may be given to the petitioners by the Dutch Company; or if that does not succeed, then the King to require that the petitioners be granted a judicial trial of their case in the court at the Hague and due reparation be made to them, or that His Majesty will signify in some way that they shall not be denied the remedy allowed by the law of nations in similar cases. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 24, 1660 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 330).

Anthony Merricke, who was hurt in the *Discovery*, is given 20*s.* (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 31, 1660 (*Ibid.*, p. 330).

Sir Richard Ford reports that, upon delivery of the commission under the Privy Seal for Pulo Run to the Dutch Ambassadors, they expected to have found in it some ratification of the treaty of 1654, but there being no mention of the same they urged for a word or two to be inserted to that purpose. Sir Richard replied that the Company do not derive their title to the island by that treaty alone and therefore cannot trouble the King or prescribe in what manner His Majesty should give his commission; they have found so much encouragement from him on all occasions that they resolve not to attempt 'soe unbecomeinge a thinge', but to

proceed in their business; for want of orders to the Dutch officials in the East the English Company will be necessitated to protest, lest they shall find any hindrances or opposition, for their several attendances on their Excellencies were only to prevent protests and not because of any fear or doubt. The Court approves of this answer and thanks Sir Richard. A gratuity of 20*l.* is ordered to be given to Mr. Marriott, chaplain at Poplar. Resolved that forty men shall be sent this year direct from hence to Pulo Run. Josias Dewry, Michael Davison, and Henry Day are accepted as securities for saltpetre. (1 *p.*)

A Paper sent from Antwerp to Sir Balthazar Gerbier [*undated*] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 87).

If the King of Great Britain, the Duke of York, or the East India Company will give a reward, a true relation shall be made of the negotiation and success of the Dutch Embassy in China, when by permission of the Emperor the ambassadors were 'admitted att Pekin to erect companies' in several places chosen for the purpose, which would be worth to the Dutch as much, if not more than, their seven provinces. All the particular advantages (according to the ambassadors' report) to be had there shall be shown, also all that is requisite for promotion of this great work, more considerable than all the interest which the Dutch have in the East and West Indies. It shall also be shown what profitable merchandise is to be had there and at what rates, what difficulties the Dutch have encountered, and how these must be overcome. Although these difficulties will not be met with by the English, yet it seems of great importance to the Crown, the King, his subjects, and to the East India Company to have an ample and true account of all this. (*Translation.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Proposals to the East India Company[1] [*undated*] (*Ibid.*, no. 88).

1. The Company has been much damnified in their stock and trade, both in exporting and importing, by being defrauded of their duties in the shipping of goods for which no duty has been

[1] Made by 'a true lover of that Company', who does not give his name.

agreed upon or paid. 2. When the Company's goods come into the river and are brought to the quay to be unladen, it is a practice for much pepper, indigo and other commodities to be carried away by pockets and other private ways to the Company's great prejudice. 3. It is also a practice of some employed in the Company's service to mark all private trade with the Company's mark, get it into the common warehouse, and dispose of it with the connivance of the warehouse-keeper; in this way great quantities of silk, cloth, indigo, etc., have been disposed of. 4. From several ships unladen at Erith, Woolwich, etc., many goods have been taken on which no Company's duty has been paid, and many bales of the Company's goods have been taken out of hoys and at their unlading concealed and privately delivered without duty being paid. It is also a practice for private traders to meet the ships at the Isle of Wight or in the Downs, and have a hundred or more parcels trans-shipped into other vessels and brought up by fishermen in faggot boats to the bridge. For prevention of all this mischief it is proposed: 1. That two or more faithful and diligent surveyors shall be appointed to attend the lading and unlading of the Company's goods by land and water. 2. That these surveyors shall be empowered by the Company and allowed one-third part of the profit of the goods seized, and also for such incidental expenses as shall be incurred, and such a salary as shall be thought fit. 3. That the said surveyors shall be given all entries, or copies of the same, inward or outward, to examine and check, with particulars of all free and prohibited goods, charter-parties, and covenants of masters. 4. That the Husband shall not contract alone for any outward goods, but others shall join with him to confirm the contract, and the said surveyors be empowered to take an account with the Husband what goods and provisions are returned out of each ship, and to register the same. That they shall also have power to inspect all goods transported and imported on board any of the Company's ships or elsewhere as often as they shall see cause, and all that they find unduly transported or imported they shall put into safe custody according to directions. It is believed, upon good grounds, by well-wishers of the Company and by the proposer hereof, that many thousand of pounds may be gained and saved by the proposed remedies. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 2, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 331).

Mr. Molineaux to be substituted for Captain Millett, deceased, as one of the arbitrators in the difference between the owners of the *Marigold* and the Company. Mr. Chamber is appointed Chief at the Coast and Bay and Mr. A'Court Second; they and their Council to carry on the Company's affairs there next year or until further orders, to treat for the settlement of a factory for cinnamon in Ceylon, to take care that no more factories than are absolutely necessary are kept up in the Bay, to endeavour to remove the manufacture of taffetas to the Fort, and not to spend any money in building. (1 *p.*)

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], January 3, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 361).

Their ship the *African* sailed last Monday out of the Downs, leaving behind all the letters and papers which should have been carried by her. As the wind since her departure has turned to the S.W., they hope she may not yet have quitted the Channel; therefore they desire Madock to make inquiry, both at Plymouth and Falmouth, and if the *African* is in either port, to require her commander not to depart until he shall have received the said letters and papers, which, upon notice sent by Madock, shall be forwarded with all possible speed. (½ *p.*) *Letters to the same effect were also sent to James Geere* [*Greene ?*] *at Weymouth and to Lawrence Wheeler at Dartmouth.*

Order of the Council for Trade, January 3, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 89).

A report touching the Company's trade into the East Indies is read and approved, and order given for the petition and representation of the said Company, formerly presented to the Council, with their report thereupon containing their opinion and advice to the King and their reasons for the same, to be forthwith presented to His Majesty. Lord Roberts[1] to be desired to present it. *Signed by* G. Duke, Secretary. (½ *p.*)

[1] John, Lord Robartes of Truro, afterwards Earl of Radnor. He was at this time Lord Privy Seal.

The Council of Trade to the King, January 3, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 389, vol. i, f. 27, and *C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 91).[1]

The Council have received from the English East India Company the annexed narrative of their trade and, having examined and debated the same, they are of opinion for the following reasons that the said trade may deserve the King's protection and encouragement. The Dutch East India Company have from their first entrance into this trade continually disturbed the English in the liberties and advantages granted them by former royal charters, contrary to the law of nations and the many agreements concluded with them, and unless His Majesty interposes and provides for the future safety of his subjects, 'that noble stock of neare eight hundred thousand pounds', engaged for the effectual prosecution of the said trade, is 'like to be extinct'. Therefore the Council humbly advise that in the present treaty with the Ambassadors from the United Provinces the seven following provisions be included. [*Here the Council recite the conditions asked for in the Company's petition of December* 11, 1660.] All these articles the Council, for the reasons following, think just, rational, and necessary for the welfare of the trade of His Majesty's subjects, and they consider that, if mutually stipulated for by both Companies, the Dutch should not make any difficulty in complying with them. (1¼ *pp.*)

Reasons offered by the Council of Trade to the King for the preceding advice [January 3, 1661] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 389, vol. i, f. 29, and *C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 92).[2]

With regard to the first article, the Council find that all damages and injuries done to the English Company by the Dutch have been justified and palliated by the United Provinces, most of the States being interested in the Dutch Company and sharers in the unjust advantages raised 'by our ruine'; and that the Dutch, when brought by the interposition of the royal authority of England to a treaty for reparation for past damages and capitulations for the future security of the English trade, have made

[1] For another copy see Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 25,115, f. 91.
[2] For another copy see Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 25,115, f. 95.

such easy composition and partial restitution of former robberies as to have found it profitable to keep such agreements only until an advantageous opportunity offers of breaking them; and by these renewed violations they raise for themselves a terrifying name among the Indians and create a contempt of His Majesty's power and authority, as being unable to vindicate affronts offered by the Dutch to the English Crown or to those under its protection. As to the second and third articles, the Council conceive that by common right, while the English are in amity with the United Provinces, the subjects of the latter should not in any part of the world impede the King's subjects from freedom of trade with any natives, especially in those places where the English have fixed residence and factories, not even if the Dutch are in actual hostility with the said natives, unless when besieging them and during terms of rendition, when the besiegers may hinder neutrals from importing such things as may reinforce the place and frustrate any treaty in progress. But the Dutch, owning no other right than might to the trade in the East Indies, have made it a common practice, where they have found the natives more inclined to trade with the English (as they most generally are) than with themselves, to declare war against them and send such naval force as may control the English shipping there, and by the pretence of calling the riding of two or three Dutch ships before these ports a siege of the enemy, they not only impede the trade of the English but seize their ships and goods, as at Bantam, Achin, Goa, and other places, as instances of which no fewer than twenty English ships within the last few years can be adduced, three being confiscated for fetching their own goods out of the factory at Bantam. As to the fourth article, the Council find that the Dutch have not only impeded the English from obtaining many advantages from pepper and other East Indian commodities, on pretence of former contracts for the whole of the said commodities, but when they have found them lading goods bought and paid for, they have robbed them of the same and forced the ships away, to the loss of their whole voyage, as at Achin and other places in Sumatra. And in times of open hostility between the Queen of Achin and the Dutch, the latter destroyed the voyage of the *Bantam*, an English ship at 'Andrewpore' [Indrapura], on pretence of a former contract

made with that Queen for all her pepper; and within the last two years, the said Queen having contracted with the Agent of the English Company for terms of trade for her pepper, gold, and all other things (as appears by her letter), the Dutch forcibly prevented the said Agent from lading what he had agreed for and drove the Queen to a peace and new contract for all her pepper, thus excluding the English, which the Council think most unfair. As to the 5th, 6th, and 7th articles, they find that the Dutch have shown extravagant cruelty to the natives and injury to the English, and have made it their common practice to command and force all Indian vessels coming from China, Sumatra, and other parts towards Bantam and other English factories, to deviate to Batavia and sell their goods there. They have also prohibited the subjects of the King of Macassar (though not in hostility with them nor with His Majesty's consent) at no less a penalty than loss of life, ship, and goods, to sail to Amboyna or the Molucca Islands, so that the English, who have a factory at Macassar, may not be supplied by them with spices. This violence the Dutch have cruelly shown to the Indians, and further, on meeting an Indian junk deposited with the English as payment for a debt and sailing in the service of the English Company from Japara to Bantam, they assaulted and mastered her, tore down the English flag, and destroyed the Indians whom they found aboard another English ship convoying the said junk. They also confiscated two other junks in the English service, going from the Bay of Bengal to Ceylon, and declared they would do it, 'though their masters should pay three times the value of them', rather than permit the English to trade to that island; all which is to the signal dishonour and prejudice of the English name and nation. They have barbarously murdered the natives on the islands of Pulo Run and Lantore (while these islands still belonged to the English) for the maintenance of their unjust conquest of the islands of Banda and other eastern parts in their possession, and have made it death without mercy to any native taken sailing to the east of the island of Bouton; by which means they design to render Pulo Run, if possible, useless to the English (who are now about to plant it) by hindering all natives from trading with them. Of all the facts affirmed in the preceding reasons, the Governor

and Company have undertaken to give clear evidence when and where required. (1½ *pp.*)

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], January 8, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 362).

Being advised this day that the *African* was at Plymouth, and not doubting but that their previous letter arrived in time to cause Madock to stay the said ship, they now forward the letters (enclosed in a box) and beg him to deliver the same to the commander, take a receipt from him, and forward it to them. If, however, the *African* has sailed and is forced by contrary winds to put into Falmouth or to return to Plymouth, he is, in either case, to do his best to get the letters aboard her. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Captain Miles Browse, January 8, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 363).

His departure without taking leave of the Court of Committees and, what is 'farr more disagreeing with reasonable consideration', leaving behind the letters and papers for St. Helena and Bantam, argue that he is a person of much indiscretion, and they wonder what reception he thinks he would have met with on arriving at those places without any directions from the Company. His conduct has much discontented them, put them to much trouble, and the owners of the vessel to expense in sending on the letters to him. On the 3rd instant they wrote to John Madock at Plymouth to stay Browse, and they now send the letters enclosed in a box, which he is to open and dispose of according to the several superscriptions. On receipt of the same he is to set sail for St. Helena, there take in Captain Dutton and the rest of the passengers, then proceed to Bantam, and await the orders of the Agent and factors there for his future disposure. (¾ *p.*)

Royal Commission to the Company for Pulo Run, January 11, 1661 (*British Museum Add. MSS.* 18,463, ff. 81–3).

Giving authority to the Company and their successors 'to enter uppon and take and possesse the Island of Roone alias Pula Roone, and the same or any part thereof to plant, husband,

manage, reteyne and keep', to and for their sole use and benefit; to ship out of England to the said island as many people as shall willingly consent to go thither, to help manage, fortify, and defend the said island. Licence is also given for the free transportation of any sorts of timber, and other necessaries for building, all utensils of household and husbandry, victuals, clothing, all kinds and sorts of weapons and ammunition, that shall be necessary for the defence of the said island, without payment of any imposition, custom, subsidy or other duty, provided always that before the things aforesaid are put on board any ship, licence for the same shall be first obtained in writing under the hand of the Lord High Treasurer of England, or of two at least of the Commissioners of the Treasury, or of six or more of the Privy Council, to whom power is given to grant such licence. The Company and their successors are also granted free power and licence to erect in or upon the said island, or the coasts thereof, such fortifications of whatever kind or nature they, or the major number of them, whereof the Governor or his deputy is always to be one, shall conceive to be most meet and convenient, and to store, furnish, and strengthen the same with soldiers, arms, and ammunition, also with commanders and officers, of all kinds and degrees, with free power to raze or demolish the said forts, etc. at their will and pleasure. And for the better government of the soldiers and people residing on the island, full power is given to the Company, or the major part of them, by commission under their seal, to create and appoint a Governor and Council of the said island, with judges, justices, officers, and ministers of justice for the hearing and determining of all causes and matters both civil, criminal, and capital, for the due preservation of justice and peace in civil affairs, and to appoint under them within the said island commanders, colonels, captains, and all other martial officers for the training and command of the soldiers there, and of all persons within the island able to bear arms when occasion of invasion or other imminent danger shall so require. And to the Governor of the said island and to those chief in command in martial affairs under such Governor, leave is given to muster, train, and lead all such soldiers and others as shall be put under their command when and as often as any occasion for necessity of public defence

of the said island shall require in order to resist or withstand all enemies, pirates, rebels, traitors, and mutineers as well by land as by sea, and to fight with them and kill, apprehend or take them prisoners, and such being taken according to the law of arms, to put them to death, to ransom, or otherwise deal with them with all discretion. The Company is also granted authority to make fit and wholesome ordinances and constitutions within the said island for keeping the peace, and for the government of the people there. These ordinances and constitutions are to be duly kept and observed by all whom they shall concern, under such pains and penalties expressed in them as may by law be inflicted, provided the said ordinances are reasonable and not repugnant or contrary, but as near as may be agreeable, to the laws and statutes of England and not tending to take away the right or interest of any person or persons in their freehold estates, goods, or chattels. The Lord Chancellor or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal is commanded to make or cause to be made to the said Governor and Company and their successors such and so many letters patent, duplicates, constats, and exemplifications of these presents under the Great Seal of England as by them shall be required, and these presents, or the enrolment or exemplification thereof, shall be to the Lord Chancellor or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England a sufficient discharge in that behalf without further warrant. These Letters Patent to be valid and effectual in the law in all things. 'Witness Ourself att Westminister the eleventh day of January. *Per ipsum Regem.*' (5¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 16, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 332).

Lord Craven sends to ascertain whether the Company intend to keep on his house at a rental of 240*l.* a year; the Court replies that, if His Lordship will repair the house and make it fit for the Company's occasions, they, being old tenants and very desirous to continue, will agree to anything reasonable and pay the said rent. A draft charterparty of the *Loyal Merchant* is approved, and the Court decides on the number and size of Bengal taffetas to be reckoned to the ton. At the request of Sir John Shaw, his brother-in law, William Hull, now at Fort St. George, is to be

employed as a factor if he is found suitable. Order is given that in future, before any securities are offered, Jeremy Sambrooke shall certify as to their standing in the Company's books. The accounts of President Wyche and Christopher Oxeinden to be made up, and information given whether there is any objection against either of them. The following securities for various sums of money are accepted: George Day, John Cleare, Benjamin and George De Lawne, Thomas Barrett, William Weld, John Cressnor, and Lawrence Sawcer. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 18, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 334).

Captain Hunter presents a paper containing the following requests: (1) that the allowance of 100*l.* a year to his wife out of his salary may begin from the day he sails from Gravesend and be continued and constantly paid to her so long as he remains in the Company's service; this is consented to: (2) that his son and his servant may be entertained on the Company's conditions; hereupon both are entertained to go with him, his son at a salary of 12*l.*, and his servant at 10*l.* a year, on condition that they are to be the Company's 'immediate' servants. On his further request, to have the allowance for his fresh provisions settled, he is granted 40*l.* for himself, his son, and his servant, as a testimony of the Company's respect and for his encouragement in their service. The Court, before entertaining young men for Pulo Run, decides that none shall be given more than 12*l.* a year, and that those entertained shall be of better capacity than ordinary landmen and go out on condition that they will undertake any employment or service their superiors shall reasonably think fit to put them to. After several petitions have been read the following men are chosen: Josiah Shute, John Knott, Christopher Desbrow, William Bradebent, Joseph Sayer, Richard Athy, Thomas Mead, John Benn, John Emerson, Ezra Sherley, William Clough, John Markland, and George Smallwood, all at a salary of 12*l.* a year except Smallwood, who, 'by reason of smallnesse of stature', is to have but 10*l.* per annum. The petitions of John Rawlins and James Bale for employment to be considered at the next court. Certain Committees are desired to attend the Attorney-General and satisfy him to the best of their ability with regard to any

difficulties or scruples he may raise concerning the Company's charter. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

Letter to the Company, dated from Amsterdam, January $\frac{18}{28}$, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 96).

Notifying that the Dutch Company are setting out, with all expedition, seven great ships, three of their own and four great men-of-war which they have bought, two from the States and two from the City. One of the former was commanded by Vice-Admiral De Ruyter and carries sixty-six pieces of ordnance; the other three carry fifty-four and fifty-six pieces each; and 1,800 land soldiers are to go in these ships, 'all choyce men, and the sea men choyce men alsoe'. This design is managed by a committee sworn to secrecy. Many and various are the opinions concerning it. Some think that it is only to secure the plantation at 'Cape Boon Sperance', and to convoy the Dutch ships home from the Indies, they being 'jealous' of the eight French men-of-war that went from Toulon towards the Cape about two months ago, and 'feare full' of the six English men-of-war that are gone or going towards the Coast of Guinea. 'Wee wish they have not some designe against the English.' Next April the Dutch intend to set out ten more ships to carry 4,000 land soldiers direct to the Indies. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King [January 19, 1661] (*Dutch Records*, vol. vi, f. 101).

When formerly they presented their just complaints against the Dutch East India Company to the King, His Majesty referred the particular examination of the legal proofs to the Judge of the High Court of Admiralty and Dr. Exton, who by the annexed report certify their judgement of the whole. The petitioners pray the King to recommend to the commissioners who are to treat with the Lords Ambassadors of the United Provinces that, before the conclusion of the intended alliance with the States, the petitioners may have such full and just reparation for those damages and affronts as may be agreeable to His Majesty's honour and the merits of the petitioners' case, according to the said report. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

Report of Messrs. Zouch, Exton, and Mason concerning the injuries of the Dutch East India Company towards the English Company, January 19, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 94).[1]

Having on the 12th December last received the King's reference on the Company's petition [December 11, 1660], they have read the proofs made in the High Court of Admiralty concerning the complaints of the English Company against the Dutch Company and find: First, concerning the hindrance to several English ships trading in the Indies and the losses sustained thereby: In August, 1656, the *Endymion* (commanded by Gervase Coachman and on his death by John Gerrad) arrived near Bantam, where the English had and still have a factory, but was prevented by several Dutch ships from taking her lading to Bantam and constrained to anchor near their General, where she was detained and not even allowed to acquaint the English Governor with her arrival. She therefore went to Jambi and took in pepper, intending to complete her lading at Bantam, but was again stopped and not allowed to go there, notwithstanding applications to the General of the Dutch ships and to the Dutch Governor at Batavia by the English Governor, and so she was forced to return to England with much dead freight, leaving goods behind to perish at an estimated damage of 10,000*l.* In September, 1658, the *Mayflower*, commanded by William Curtis, arrived in the Road of Achin, where leave had been procured from the Queen of that place to lade pepper, but this was prevented by three Dutch ships, and the commander asserted that he had orders to prevent all English from trading there, and to seize all pepper found in their ships; accordingly fifty bags of pepper were taken out of the *Mayflower's* longboat and carried on board the Dutch Admiral, and Curtis, on expostulating, was told that this was done in accordance with the orders of the Dutch Company. The *Mayflower's* burden was 280 tons and, had she not been prevented, she could have shipped 501,760 lb. of pepper, which, all charges deducted, might have yielded in England 9,219*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*; this with her damage in

[1] For copies see no. 97 in the same volume and f. 99 of vol. vi of the Dutch Records at the India Office.

demurrage for twelve months at 7*l.* a day, amounting to 2,555*l.*, totals 11,774*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* In December, 1658, the *Advice*, commanded by Robert May, and the *Dragon*, commanded by Nicholas Badiford, riding before Bantam, were surrounded by several Dutch ships and not allowed to proceed to Bantam nor to send their boats, with the result that they could not deliver their cargo or receive any goods; neither upon sending to the Dutch Governor at Batavia could they obtain redress. The pretence was that the Dutch were at war with Bantam; yet the English ships only carried arms and ammunition necessary for their own use. The loss of pepper which might have been laden in the *Advice*, and her enforced demurrage, is estimated at 15,794*l.* and in the case of the *Dragon* the loss is estimated at 10,787*l.* The *Dragon*, not being permitted to take in pepper at Bantam, intended to go to Jambi, but the Dutch hearing of this sent a large vessel, with money aboard, to buy up all the pepper there. In February, 1659, the *Marigold*, commanded by John Connis, arrived near Bantam, intending to go there, but was prevented by the Dutch, and trade being utterly denied her she was forced to depart thence; the damage caused is estimated at 13,039*l.* 10*s.* In September, 1659, the *Constantinople Merchant*, master, Robert Browne, intending to trade at Goa, met between that place and Vingoorla seven Dutch vessels and was prevented by them from proceeding, and, by order of Peter Debeeter, the Dutch Vice-Admiral, all her ammunition intended for Surat was seized, the estimated damage amounting to 35,524*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* In September, 1659, the *Samaritan*, *Anne*, and *Mayflower* arrived at Achin, but were prevented from trading there by the Dutch, who after the arrival of the said three ships contracted with the Queen of that place for all the pepper in her dominions for the space of two years; the estimated damage is, in the case of the *Samaritan* 12,135*l.* 4*s.*: in the case of the *Anne*, 11,676*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*: and in the case of the *Mayflower*, 13,708*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The *Merchants' Delight*, arriving near Bantam, was prevented from disposing of her lading at that place by the Dutch, the estimated loss amounting to 13,587*l.* Secondly, concerning the spoiling of the English Company's houses and goods by the Dutch: 1. In April, 1659, the English Company had a house at Cape Coast in Guinea, through which the Dutch sent many shots and after-

wards fired several houses near; so that on May 1, 1659, it was burnt down, with the goods, valued at 2,500*l.* 2. In August, 1659, Peter de Gayer and Jonathan Class, servants of the Dutch Company, went with about forty whites and one hundred and fifty blacks or slaves into the English Company's warehouse at Jambi, beat and wounded the servants there, and took away 100,000 rials of eight, which, if invested in pepper, might have yielded in England 87,134*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* Thirdly, concerning the insolence and domineering carriage of the Dutch towards the English Company: 1. The *Endymion*, meeting with six Dutch ships, was commanded to come to an anchor near their General, and on doing so was again commanded to come nearer still, which it is conceived was only done to show the 'power and greatnes' of the Dutch. The latter also constrained the English captain to ask permission before he was allowed to send a small boat to an adjacent island for wood for their necessary firing. The *Marigold* riding before Batavia, the Dutch General ordered the 'scrutoors and cabinetts' belonging to Frederick Skinner, the English Company's Agent, to be taken out of her and the papers searched, to the great damage of English commerce in those parts. 2. The *Constantinople Merchant* bound for Goa met with seven Dutch vessels under Peter Debeeter. One, named the *Dunburgh*, fired at the *Constantinople Merchant* and commanded her to strike sail; which she did, but, the Dutch ships lying dangerously close, her captain ordered her anchor to be weighed to get a better berth; whereupon Debeeter put out a blue ensign and fired to warn the rest of his ships to slip their cables. He also fired at the *Constantinople Merchant* and commanded her to come to an anchor again, which she did, and the Dutch sailors told some of her company that if she had not done so it would have gone very badly with her. 3. Two commanders of Dutch ships went aboard the *Marigold* and ordered her captain to go aboard the Dutch Admiral, lying three or four miles distant. On the way the *Marigold* was fired at by another Dutch vessel, and on coming near the Admiral she was told to anchor close by. None were permitted to go ashore without first going to the Admiral. 4. The *Dragon* and *Advice* lying in Bantam Road, the Dutch ships would not let them send a boat ashore, except for food, and both going and returning they had to go aboard the

Admiral, lest they should take or bring away any goods; to this they were forced to submit, to the great dishonour of the English in those parts. 5. The *Dragon*, sailing towards Jambi, was hailed by a Dutch ship, whose commander told the captain that he must go and speak with the Admiral. The captain declared he could not leave his ship; but after many protests he sent Messrs. Middleton and Wiltshaw in his stead. Wiltshaw was permitted to return, but Middleton was detained and the captain was again told to go, and finally was forced to do so; and the Admiral detained him and took him with Middleton to Batavia, where they were taken ashore and kept in a house three days, and ten Dutchmen were put aboard the *Dragon*. The facts touching the grievances of the English East India Company concerning the wrongs and losses sustained by them through the Dutch East India Company being apparent from the proofs, as formerly related, as regards the illegality of the proceedings the referees think that the action of the Dutch in not only violently debarring the English Company from trade in those parts where they have factories and are free to sell and receive goods, but also by engrossing commodities where the English arrived or intended to arrive, is altogether unlawful by the law of nations, which allows all people (in amity) freedom of trade and commerce. The Dutch taking from the English arms, ammunition, and goods without any just reason was utterly unlawful, and the burning of their houses and goods was still more barbarous. So that there is just cause for the King to be sensible of the said losses (amounting to upwards of 237,660*l.*, apart from the loss of the *Dragon* and *Mayflower*, laden with goods which would have yielded in England about 55,750*l.*, which ships it is feared are lost through the action of the Dutch), and for His Majesty to insist with the Dutch Ambassadors that full and speedy satisfaction be given, and that by His Majesty's further taking into consideration how much he has been prejudiced by loss of customs, and the English nation dishonoured by these proceedings, some course of security may be taken for preventing the like; and if these things are not obtained, that His Majesty will declare his further pleasure as to what remedy shall be taken agreeable to the law of nations. *Signed* Richard Zouch, John Exton, Robert Mason. (3 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 23, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 336).

Lord Craven sends word that he insists upon his demand of 240*l.* a year as rent for his house, and desires to know the Company's decision; the Court replies that, if His Lordship will not be more moderate in his demand, the Company only desire a convenient time to provide themselves with another house and to have the customary warning. The owners of the *Coast Frigate* are to be paid 600*l.* on a further account of freight, and Captain Proud is directed to make a survey of that ship before her next departure. Mr. Godscall reports the lading of prohibited goods aboard the *Royal James and Henry* in the Downs by Samuel Hutchinson, as is shown by two books kept at the house of Edward Wood; hereupon it is resolved that an endeavour shall be made to discover clear proof of this and then the fine shall be put to the account of the owners. Some of the Guinea Company requesting the 1,300*l.* agreed upon for their interest in that trade,[1] they are told that, when it has been assigned over by a good title, they shall be paid, and certain Committees are entreated to prepare and present a draft of such an assignment. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 24, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 694).

Mr. Allington to be allowed for damaged calicoes. Saltpetre belonging to Mr. Warren, and formerly bought of the Company by Mr. Worrall, to be delivered to the latter on stated conditions. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 25, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 337).

Lead to be sent in the *London* and *Royal Merchant*. Henry Dacres to be paid at the rate of 15*l.* per ton for steel to be sent to the South Seas. The Commissioners of the Customs desiring the Company to clear their account of about 2,000*l.*, certain Committees with the Committees of the Treasury are desired to wait upon the Commissioners and urge that the 'debenters'[2] belonging

[1] See the previous volume, p. xxii.

[2] Customhouse certificates of amounts due for drawback.

to the Company and those who have bought goods from them may be satisfied first or out of the said amount, which will about avail for the purpose. In reply to inquiries the Court lays down that the young men entertained for Pulo Run may be employed either as planters, factors, soldiers, or in any other way their superiors see fit; that the Agent and Council of Bantam will have power to place and employ all under their Agency: and that each one is to provide security with another person known to the court in 200*l.* Resolved that the 40,000*l.* in stock and money formerly agreed to be sent to the Coast and Bay shall be made up to 50,000*l.*, of which 20,000*l.* shall be sent in the *Discovery* and 30,000*l.* in the *Coast Frigate*; direction is given for the additional 10,000*l.* to be provided in bullion. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 28, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 338).

The Commissioners of Customs to be paid 2,000*l.* on account. Captain Gosnall, commander of the *Discovery*, to be given a salary of 8*l.* a month, and allowed for primage and average and for fresh provisions for the past voyage and the one he is about to take. A petition to the King is read, approved, and ordered to be presented this afternoon. (½ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, January 28, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 95).

His Majesty's reception of their late address touching the honour and interest of their trade, and his royal resentment expressed at 'those horrid invasions and rapines' committed upon the English by the Dutch, encourage the petitioners to acquaint His Majesty that, notwithstanding they have by his gracious concession of a special commission for the replanting Pulo Run gratified the Dutch Ambassadors in all they could reasonably desire previous to their giving such orders to their Governor of Banda as might procure to the English the peaceable possession of the said island, yet the Ambassadors have delayed with fair promises and excuses and as yet have done nothing effectual; but in the meantime the petitioners have certain advice that the Dutch are making very warlike preparations, both of ships and men, to be presently

sent to the Indies, as may appear by the annexed letter. The petitioners humbly conceive that it may be the result of the Dutch counsels to perfect at once their long-designed work of ruining the whole trade of the English in India, and dispossessing the Portuguese of the little that still remains in their hands. Therefore they pray that the King will be pleased to order the Dutch Ambassadors to give an account of the intention of 'this suddain great and private warlike preparation for the East Indies'; and if they affirm that it does not affect the English, that His Majesty will urge for a full assurance by a present agreement with the petitioners, first, as to reparation for losses, affronts, and injuries done to them, according to the report of the King's referees, who have certified upon judiciary proofs of the same; secondly, as to the stipulating of equal and reasonable conditions for the peaceable security and freedom of the petitioners' trade in the East, according to the advice of the Council of Trade offered to His Majesty. And if the Ambassadors refuse or delay to do this, that then the King will take such other course as will let them know and feel that he will and can maintain the honour and power of his Crown and the right of the petitioners in the privileges granted to them by his royal charter. (1 *p.*)

Sir Richard Ford to Sir Edward Nicholas, January 31, 1661 (*Ibid.*, no. 93).

The letters that came yesterday from Amsterdam confirm the news of the Dutch preparations for India, and give another conjecture of the design to be for the surprise of Goa and an island adjacent, by which the Dutch will make themselves masters of all the trade of the coast of India and so destroy it, both for the English and the Portuguese, and render the name of both nations so contemptible in all other parts of India that all natives of the Coast of Coromandel, Bay of Bengal, and the South Seas will be drawn into a perfect and entire compliance with them, exclusive of others; and, once sole masters of the Indian trade, the vast profit will in a few years make them opulent enough to give laws to all Christendom. Therefore the East India Company earnestly and humbly pray that, according to their late petition, the King will send a memorial to the Dutch Ambassadors, demanding an

account of this sudden, great and warlike preparation for India and stating that, as the English Company have many and great complaints depending before him of notorious injuries done to them by the Dutch Company, both by seizure of goods and interruption of the just liberty of their trade granted them by His Majesty's royal charter, if the Dutch wish the King to believe that the said preparation is not intended for the total eradication of the English interest in India, the said Ambassadors shall instantly treat and agree with such commissioners as His Majesty shall appoint for the just reparation to the English Company and all others His Majesty's subjects for former damages done them by the Dutch, and stipulate for such equal and reasonable conditions for the future freedom and security of their trade in the East as may be agreeable to the honour of the King, the profit of his revenue, and the good of his subjects.

In a note annexed, Sir Richard Ford begs to be excused for not waiting in person on Sir Edward, indisposition having prevented him, and states that the Company's secretary will give Sir Edward a copy of the last letter from Amsterdam, by which it will be seen that 'the intended Armada is to great to be neglected'. (*¾ p.*)

THE DUTCH AMBASSADORS TO THE COMPANY, [? JANUARY 31, 1661] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 114).[1]

Sending a certain clause which, according to the express writing of the Lords the States-General, they would willingly see inserted in the Act of Consent or Authorization which the Company have formerly obtained from the King. The clause is as follows: 'For the full takeing away of all former pretences, disputes and discontents which are depending betweene the two East India Companies of both nations to this day, or to the 20th January 1659, or at least all that were knowne in England before that time.' The Ambassadors trust the Company will procure this. They will await further advice on the same. *Signed* Jno. Huls, Secretary. (*½ p.*)

[1] For another copy see *P.R.O.*: *State Papers, Holland*, vol. 164, p. 25.

A Court of Committees, February 1, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 339).

On recommendation from the Coast, James Noell, Geoffrey Thomas, Shem Bridges, and Robert Deeringe, supernumeraries there, are entertained by the Court, each at a salary of 20*l.* a year. Lord Craven sending again about his house, certain Committees are desired to treat with those sent about this business. Sir Richard Ford reports concerning the proceedings with and behaviour of the Dutch Ambassadors and his application to the King and the Secretary thereupon, and advises the Company to adopt some immediate measures so that His Majesty may divert the design the Dutch evidently intend by 'their great and suddaine equipage' at Amsterdam. A memorial received yesterday from the said Ambassadors is read and, being 'very unreasonable', an answer is immediately agreed upon and ordered to be signed and presented in the Company's name by their Secretary this afternoon. Sir Richard is thanked heartily for the care and pains he has taken in the matter, and entreated to use what means he thinks will tend best to procure speedy satisfaction for past damages received from the Dutch, and security for the future freedom of the Company's trade, a plenary order from the Dutch for the delivery of Pulo Run, and good satisfaction touching their present preparations. Lord Berkley, Sir William Thomson, and Sir William Rider, or any two of them, are desired to accompany and assist Sir Richard. Sir Henry Littleton applies concerning the transfer of Alderman Titchbourne's adventure, which the King has given to him; he is told that the Company will take Counsel's advice and answer him at their next meeting. To prevent disturbances, the Court orders that the *Discovery*, being the Company's own ship, is to wear the flag in her maintop on the outward voyage to the Coast, and the *Coast Frigate* to carry the flag in her foretop; and whenever any one of the Company's ships shall encounter any freighted vessels, the former is to wear the flag in the maintop, provided no freighted ship in her company 'exceed above one-third' her force and burden; this order to hold good except in cases where the Company's Agents shall think it necessary to give contrary directions. (1½ *pp.*)

The Company's Answer to the Memorial of the Dutch Ambassadors, February 1, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 98).[1]

The undated memorial, left with them yesterday by the Ambassadors' secretary, confirms their apprehension of finding, after many delays (some promissory, and others of pretended mistakes of the Ambassadors' secretaries in Holland), their hopes of right and friendship with the Dutch abortive. The memorial, instead of giving letters from the States-General and Dutch Company for quiet possession of Pulo Run, to which the Dutch 'never had title but of might', requests them to resign at once their just demand of 'three hundred thousand pounds or thereabouts, and the honour of His Majesty, and our honesty and wittes to the bargaine'. They desire clear and pertinent information as to whether the Ambassadors have full power from the States-General and Dutch Company 'to make a present close of past injuries', and to secure them against further disturbance in the freedom of their trade in the East; to which if the Ambassadors deny or refuse to give 'a categoricall answeare', they will trouble them no further, but apply themselves 'to such other expedients as the justice of God and our King shall make us masters of'. *Signed by* John Stanyan, Secretary. (1 *p.*)

Desires of the East India Company to the Lords Commissioners appointed to treat with the Dutch [February, 1661] (*British Museum, Add. MSS.* 17,018, f. 199).

(1) That they would consider the Company's petition to His Majesty on receipt of news of the great naval preparations at Amsterdam. From this it will be seen how necessary it is to obtain from the Ambassadors satisfaction for past injuries and an assurance that the fleet now preparing shall not prejudice English trade in the East or elsewhere. (2) That consideration may be had of their petition accompanying the report of the losses sustained by them at the hands of the Dutch. The Ambassadors will doubtless try to get this matter deferred to the close of the treaty, hoping in the meantime to 'give a fatall wound to the remainder of our Stocke'. This apprehension is based on the behaviour of the

[1] For a duplicate, see no. 101 in the same volume.

Dutch over Pulo Run, which they retain in spite of the treaty of 1623; and since that of 1654, finding no means of avoiding its surrender, they destroyed all the spice trees thereon. This year the East India Company wrote to them asking for letters to Batavia and Banda to deliver up the said island; but those they sent in reply were clogged with the condition that the persons demanding the same must be provided with a due act of commission from the Company and from the King, as shown by their letter of October 18 last. The Company by letters of November 2 told the Dutch Company that if they would send them an original act of the States-General for the quiet possession of the island, a sufficient warrant should be procured from His Majesty to authorize the planting thereof. On December 3 (N.S.) last the Dutch Company answered that the States-General had taken the business out of their hands and had given their resolution to their Ambassadors, to whom the Company must apply. This was done; but the Ambassadors on December 1 denied having received such orders, but said they would write about the matter. Later they furnished copies of letters of December 16 and 17 from the Dutch Company and States-General, but different in effect, that from the States-General being clear and honest, while the Company's letter contained a new stipulation that the island should be delivered to none but such as were named in the King's commission; and the original letters were not to be delivered to the English Company except upon sight of the King's commission authorizing them to possess it by virtue of the Treaty of 1654. The commission already obtained from His Majesty (copy herewith) would not satisfy them. The Company told the Ambassadors that they could not press the King to ratify the acts of a Usurper and that it was dangerous for their interest to have their servants nominated in an immediate commission from His Majesty; whereupon the Ambassadors promised to write for fresh letters from the Dutch Company, agreeing with those of the States-General. On applying later, the Company received answer that the letters had come but, by a mistake of the Secretaries, the letter of the States-General ('which wee liked') was made conformable with that of the Company. A promise was given that the error should be rectified. So the Company's expectation was on Thursday last paid with

that unreasonable memorial left with Their Lordships, together with the Company's answer thereto. Submit that the Ambassadors be told that no treaty can be concluded without (1) full assurance that the great naval preparations are not directed against His Majesty's subjects or their trade; (2) satisfaction for the Company's losses before the fleet sails, with a stipulation for the freedom of British trade in the East. It is certain that, in present circumstances, even if the fleet is only designed to act against the Portuguese in the East, English interests must suffer. (*Copy.* 3½ *pp.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, FEBRUARY 1, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 118).

The petition of the Company acquainting the Board with the warlike preparations of the Dutch is presented; whereupon order is given that the Committee appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors do, at their next meeting with them, tell them of the same, and require some satisfactory account for what design these preparations are intended.

SIR GEOFFREY PALMER'S REPORT ON THE ADDITIONAL POWERS DESIRED BY THE COMPANY IN THEIR NEW CHARTER, FEBRUARY 3, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 109).[1]

1. Power to enlarge the limits of their trade from Cape de Tres Puntas to Acara in Africa cannot be granted because of the late patent to the Royal African Adventurers, which includes those bounds. 2. Power to exercise martial law in military matters is not convenient to be inserted in this patent. 3. The penalty of confiscation for goods imported of the growth within the Company's limits from any other place is in the former patent, and therefore need not be added. 4. The clause to impose oaths without expressing the particulars should be restrained and qualified. The rest of the powers desired may be convenient for the encouragement of trade, and the old charter, with the new additions, is fitting for His Majesty's recommendation to Parliament for confirmation. (¾ *p.*)

[1] This is the original. For a copy see no. 79 in the same volume.

LETTER TO THE COMPANY, AMSTERDAM, FEBRUARY $\frac{4}{14}$, 1661 (*Ibid.*, no. 99).

The writers are informed that the Dutch Company have bought two more men-of-war from the States, and that all six vessels are sheathing, and will be ready 'very suddainely'. They are to carry nothing but men, ordnance and ammunition (the smallest must carry fifty guns); and fourteen other ships, both small and great, are to carry men and merchandise. It is reported that the men-of-war are to take an island near Goa, and if they do, it will hinder all the trade of that city. The said ships are to be ready to sail by the middle or latter end of March. Nothing certain is as yet known of their design. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 6, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 340).

John Burnell, who is living at the Coast, to be entertained in the Company's service if found qualified. Mr. Acton is directed to enter a bill in Chancery against the owners of the *Royal James and Henry*, that it may be ascertained what prohibited goods she carried out. Nathaniel Herne offers to supply information concerning cloth, etc., shipped as private trade in one of the vessels going to the Coast; he is given blank orders for seizing the same and desired to disclose what he can. Thinking to discourage private traders, the Court resolves to send out orders that all European commodities be sold, even though at a small profit. Mr. Blake is permitted to send back in the *Discovery* a black woman who came home as a nurse, he paying for her diet and passage. At the request of the father of John Ellis, a factor at the Coast, the Court directs that the Agent be advised that one Symonds was by the partiality of Andrews at Surat put over Ellis, although the latter was entertained in England and Symonds in India; it being contrary to the Company's liking that their factors should be given any discouragement if they are fit for their employment. Vincent Vettee, a Dutchman, is entertained as a factor for the South Seas at 40*l.* a year. Certain Committees are requested to buy perpetuanos of Sir Richard Ford, or elsewhere, others to provide quicksilver, vermilion, and brimstone;

and order is given for 400 pigs of lead to be shipped in the *Constantinople Merchant.* (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 8, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 342).

The Committees finding, by certain reports spread abroad, that they are suspected of private trading, every man present declares that by virtue of his oath taken to the Company he has never from the beginning of this Stock sent any private trade to India nor is he concerned at this present time in any, those excepted who own ships, and they only in accordance with the Company's allowance to them in charterparty. Nicholas Brethers and Richard Ufwhite are accepted as securities for Captain John Hunter in 2,000*l.*, and John Jollife and Benjamin Albin as securities for pepper. Thomas Smart, a waterman employed to discover private trade aboard the two ships bound for the Coast, writes that he has found seven small barrels of coral owned by the chief mate in the *Coast Frigate*, and two vats containing coral and cloth, and these the commander has engaged to produce; but that ship and the *Discovery* are so full of goods it will take six days to search them. Hereupon it is generally agreed that both vessels shall be searched before their departure. John Rawlins and James Bale are entertained as factors, the former at 35*l.* a year and the latter at 25*l.* a year, to go out with Captain Hunter. Francis Clarke is contracted with to deliver quicksilver aboard the *Constantinople Merchant.* (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 13, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 343).

Order is given for the *Constantinople Merchant* to touch at Mauritius on her outward voyage to relieve any distressed ships that may have put in there. Richard Seaborne is empowered to prefer a bill or bills in Chancery to interrogate any who may be able to make disclosures concerning private trade; if he does this effectually, it may clear him from what has been alleged against him and be an acceptable service to the Company. Thomas Cullinge and Richard Davidge are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for James Bale, and T. Mervin and Richard Symonds in 1,000*l.* for Thomas Symonds. Robert Jennings entertained as a landsman

for Pulo Run at 10*l.* a year. Quicksilver to be bought from Mr. Andrew and shipped at once in the *Coast Frigate.* John Madocke is given a gratuity of twenty nobles for his care in the Company's business. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 14, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 695).

Sir Richard Ford not having sufficient leisure to act as arbitrator between the Company and Frederick Skinner, Alderman Love is desired to supply his place. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 15, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 344).

The owners of the *Merchant's Delight* to be paid an additional 1,000*l.* on account of freight and demurrage. Tincal bought by Mr. Thetcher to be examined and, if his complaints are justified, some allowance made to him. Vincent Vette is advanced 12*l.* on account of his salary, to furnish him for the voyage. James Arwaker and George Elpicke are entertained, each at 12*l.* a year, for Pulo Run, they to go there in the *London.* Mr. Clarke is contracted with to supply the Company with more quicksilver, to be packed according to the Dutch method. Stock to the value of 10,000*l.* to be sent to Bantam in the *Loyal Merchant.* Jacob Vanhoudt, a limner in Long Acre, and Abraham Vanswanswicke, 'a straunger', are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Vincent Vette. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 20, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 345).

Nathaniel Owen, purser in the *Discovery*, to give particulars concerning the disbursement of 35*l.* entered in an account presented by him, the said sum to be charged to his own account until he does so. Certain Committees are entreated, with as many others as please, to meet Mr. Cuttler, hear his description of 'such houseing and conveniencie' with which he proposes to accommodate the Company, and report thereon.[1] Henry Crowne and about ten other adventurers present themselves and declare that upon 'this blessed change of government in State' there may

[1] He had previously offered to provide the Company with a house (see the preceding volume, pp. 279, 280).

possibly be some alterations in the Company's affairs; therefore they desire a general court may be called, that the Committees may give an account of their transactions during the past year; hereupon order is given for a general court to be held this day fortnight, and Sambrooke is directed to prepare accordingly. The chirurgion in the *Loyal Merchant* to be allowed 5*s.* a head for each passenger, for supply and administration of medicines, etc., to any who shall need them during the voyage, and 40*s.* in addition to provide 'sugar and currants for the comfort of such as shalbe sicke'. A similar allowance to be made for nine passengers in the *African*, but nothing more to be given to those surgeons who have this allowance. Thomas Smart is given 10*l.* for discovering private trade aboard the Coast ships. The administratrix of Robert Streete, a factor who died at Bantam, to be paid 40*l.* 5*s.* in full of his account. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 22, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 346).

The draft of a petition to the King about the Dutch business is read, approved, and ordered to be prepared this afternoon. The ushers of the Council Chamber and their servants to be given 3*l.* as usual. Christopher Gardiner and William Foster are entertained for Pulo Run, Gardiner at 12*l.* a year to be recommended for the military service, and Foster as a landsman at 10*l.* a year; and the Court resolves not to entertain any more for that place. Lists of all goods sold but not taken away, and of what remains to be sold, to be prepared in readiness for the court of sale to be held next Wednesday three weeks. (¾ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, February [22], 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 103).[1]

They have before acquainted His Majesty with the great warlike preparations made and in making by the Dutch East India Company, by which they not only design to maintain themselves with impunity for former injuries and affronts done to the King and his petitioners, but to perfect their long-endeavoured total destruction of the English interest in the East India trade. The

[1] See also *Dutch Records* (I.O.), vol. vi, f. 102.

petitioners have received fresh advice from Amsterdam [see p. 89] of the vigorous prosecution both of naval and land arming there, pretended for India, and think it their duty to present it to the King in the annexed extract, and once more to pray His Majesty to recommend to the commissioners, who are to treat with the ambassadors from the United Provinces: 1. That before making any other treaty of alliance they demand from the said ambassadors a full and satisfactory account of 'the intentions of their soe considerable arminge'. 2. That either the said ambassadors or some other commissioners may be made plenipotentiaries both by the States-General and the Dutch East India Company to agree with such commissioners as the King shall appoint in the adjustment of and reparation for the vast injuries and losses the petitioners have sustained by the unjust violence of the Dutch Company, and also to stipulate for such reasonable, equal, and well-secured conditions for the freedom of the petitioners' East India trade in the future as may answer to His Majesty's declared zeal for its just advancement. *Signed* Tho. Chambrelan, Deputy. (¾ *p.*) Received and Read 22 February, 1661.

Order of Council, February 22, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 142).[1]

Upon the petition of Edmond Grove and sundry others, complaining of injuries sustained from the Dutch East India Company, the Committee appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors are recommended by care and solicitation to obtain relief for the distressed petitioners and compensation for their great losses.

The Treaty Commissaries to the Dutch Ambassadors, February 22, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 104).[2]

His Majesty having received information, and now newly a petition from the East India Company, certifying the great preparations for a fleet with a number of land soldiers to be sent shortly from the United Provinces to the East Indies, which gives cause for jealousy to His Majesty's subjects, partly on their own account,

[1] See also no. 102 of vol. viii of *C.O.* 77.
[2] For a translation see no. 105.

they remembering former passages (mentioned in their petition), and partly on account of the subjects of the King of Portugal in those parts, lest designing their disturbance the English trade should thereby receive prejudice and interruption. His Majesty, upon this occasion taking notice of the differences which have happened and still continue between the States of the United Provinces and the King of Portugal, desires 'as a neighbour and a Christian' to see the same amicably composed and the causes removed, for which purpose he offers himself as a mediator, and is willing to do all in his power to beget a good understanding. This the King has commanded the writers to signify to Their Excellencies and to desire them to give notice thereof to their superiors, that His Majesty's intention may be speedily put into execution. They likewise have order to show Their Excellencies the original petition in which the complaints and desires of the Company are expressed, further consideration of which His Majesty will reserve to another time. *Signed* Valentia, Denzil Hollis, Edward Nicholas. (*French.* 1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 25, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 347).

The Court, having not yet received a full account of private trade returned in the last ships, requests certain Committees to see to this and discover all they can. Strong beer and biscuit to be sent to Bantam and Pulo Run. Sir Richard Ford gives an account of the presentation of the Company's petition last Friday and of the good effects it has and may produce; he is heartily thanked and entreated to continue his care and not to be discouraged; he further states that there is 'a probability of somewhat of concernment and advantage to this Stocke may suddainly fall under consideration and of necessity must be managed with expedition and secrecie'; of this he has told the Governor, who can do as he thinks fit in disclosing the same, but he himself has been pledged not to tell; hereupon all present, by virtue of their oaths, are engaged to secrecy not to mention this business at any time or in any place without the Court's leave or until it is made public. Then the Governor acquaints them with it; upon which Mr. Willoughby is added to the committee for the

Dutch business, and the five, or any three of them, are directed to act herein according to their judgement and the Company's advantage. They are given full power to conclude in this matter and, if there is occasion, to man and victual two or three ships at the Company's expense, but to take care that the Company has the benefit of relading them home; they are also enjoined not to engage the Company in any public matter which may occasion them to exhaust their stock. Lord Berkley is desired to satisfy Lord Craven if possible about this house and obtain a new lease of it for the Company of the same tenor as the last and upon the terms already proposed to His Lordship. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 27, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 348).

Penwarden Rumsey is allowed to vacate his bargain for benzoin. Mr. Pearle, in the absence of Sir William Ryder, is desired to assist the Committees in making up freights. Mr. Munday, formerly a surveyor of the Customhouse, comes with two others (by desire of some of the Committees) to disclose what they know of the frauds done the Company by the removal of goods brought home in the last ships without leave, and promises to do all he can in this respect, if the Court will repay him the 4*l.* already spent. Upon this being agreed to, he gives lists of goods delivered out of four of the ships and promises to do what he can with regard to two others. Sir Thomas Bludworth and Richard Spencer are accepted as security for Lahore indigo. (1 *p.*)

THE DUTCH AMBASSADORS TO THE KING, [FEBRUARY, 1661] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 100).

They have been commanded by their masters, the Lords of the States-General, to represent to His Majesty what has passed concerning Pulo Run between the two East India Companies since the 28th of September last. The English East India Company wrote to the Dutch Company about the end of the said month and demanded from them letters and orders to the Governor of the Indies to put them in possession of the said island, in accordance with the agreements which have been made. The States-General and the Dutch East India Company have always been and still are ready to restore Pulo Run on the authority and security

(*mutatis mutandis*) contained in the instruments and letters dispatched to this effect on the 6th November, 1654, with which letters the Company were content and gave an acquittance by which they declared themselves wholly satisfied with the said agreements.[1] But since, the English Company have refused to take letters of a like tenor and obtain an instrument of authorization from the King. It is true that, after some delays, the English Company showed the Ambassadors the copy of an act of authorization from the King, stating simply that they could take possession of Pulo Run, but not mentioning the Dutch Company, or the agreements by virtue of which the restitution should be made. The Ambassadors represented to the English Company that by this instrument the Dutch Company could find neither safety nor security, and requested them to use their good offices with the King for amending and enlarging the said authorization; which they refused to do. Of this the Ambassadors advised the Lords of the States-General, who had also learned that the English Company were working to renew pretensions made null and void by preceding agreements, and particularly by that of the 20th January, 1659. Their Lordships have thought that His Majesty would not be displeased if, in order to abolish and accommodate all differences between the two Companies, they instructed their Ambassadors to beg earnestly that the following clause, or something equivalent to it, may be inserted in the act of authorization: that by the restoration of Pulo Run all differences and disputes between the two companies before the 20th January, 1659, particularly the pretensions of the English known in England before that date, shall be annulled. This was communicated to the English Company, who replied, in stinging language, as shown in the annexed copy [see p. 86]. The Lords of the States-General having seen the said answer, and considering it to be the work of some private individuals unauthorized by the King, look upon it as an indignity offered to their State in the person of their Ambassadors, and have ordered the latter to complain of the same to His Majesty, hoping he will show his resentment of it to the said

[1] The Company were not really satisfied with the terms of the letters, but accepted them subject to the explanations and assurances of the Dutch ambassador (see *Court Minutes*, 1650–4, p. 372).

Company. The Ambassadors, knowing the kindly justice of the King, doubt not but that he will disapprove of his subjects renewing pretensions annulled and made void by treaties, for it would be a remarkable thing if, two nations having made agreements, by virtue of which one has paid immense sums, the other should fail to keep the conditions made binding by the same. In order to hinder the confusion and disorders which cannot always be avoided in agreements made under an illegal government, the Ambassadors have a special order from Their Lordships to beg that the King will command the English Company and his other subjects to conform themselves to the treaties mentioned above, and that His Majesty will cause the said clause, or its equivalent, to be inserted in the act of authorization. *Signed* Prince Louis of Nassau, S[imon] de Hoorne, [Michel] Van Gogh, Ripperda van Farmsum. (*French.* $3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 6, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 349).

The Company having obtained the King's grant under the Great Seal for re-possessing and planting Pulo Run, it is thought convenient to let the Dutch Ambassadors see it and demand from them their long-promised orders to their ministers in the East to deliver up and resign possession of the said island to the English Company accordingly. Some person unconcerned is to go with the Committees to see and hear what passes on both sides, and, if it is thought fit, an attested copy of the grant is to be left with the Ambassadors. The Court resolves to consider about a fortnight after the next day of sales what orders and directions to send to Guinea that gold may be procured, more goods sold, and others be discouraged from that trade. The owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* desire their account of freight made up and paid; they are told that they have an account to make up for breach of charterparty, and when this is done they shall be paid the balance. The Court promises to consider the request of Dr. Ball and Sir John Jacobs for their sons at Surat to be confirmed in their respective entertainments before the departure of the ships. (1 *p.*)

A General Court, March 7, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 351).

After the Governor has desired all who are not adventurers to withdraw, he requests to be informed of the wishes of those remaining, as the occasion of this meeting is ‘ from themselves ’. Hereupon some declare that there is a rumour of extensive private trade being carried on in which some of the Committees are suspected of participating, they being under diversity of oaths; therefore the generality wish to know under what charter they now act. They are told that at present the Committees act by virtue of ‘ their auncient charters ’, but hope speedily to obtain a new one from the King. When this is procured they may, if they please, resolve that all adventurers shall be under one and the same oath, such as they shall agree upon, and those who refuse to take it will be denied a vote. With regard to the private trade spoken of, it was in the *Royal James and Henry* and consisted principally of Hunscott sayes, which are prohibited under a penalty of 3*l.* a piece; this the Court knows all about and has taken care accordingly. The Committees answering severally concerning this business, the generality, who thought that it had been passed over and no notice taken of it, are now well satisfied and thank them for their care in the same. It is agreed that the owners of the *Royal James and Henry* shall be charged with the fine, and the man who first discovered this private trade, though slightly concerned in it himself, shall not be fined, because of his very acceptable service in bringing it to the Company's notice. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], March 8, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 15).

Acknowledge the receipt of their account current. Complain that, notwithstanding the desire expressed in their last letter to be furnished with an account of the shipping the Dutch East India Company are sending or preparing to send to India, with all else necessary for them to know, nothing has been received by the two last posts; therefore they again repeat their desire to receive weekly advices as to the shipping of the Dutch Company for India, and any other occurrences relating to their or the English

Company's affairs there. Fear that their letters may have been intercepted, and advise that in future they be put under some other cover. Are fully supplied with quicksilver and sheets; so desire no more at present. PS. Acknowledge the receipt of a letter 'with coppie of one of the 25th past month'. The original of the latter has not been received; so repeat the advice to send in future 'under the covert of your freind'. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 13, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 352).

The remainder of the Malabar pepper and dust of pepper to be sold at the price last quoted. Sir Richard Ford reports what occurred at the late attendance of the Committees on the Dutch Ambassadors, and that no satisfaction may be expected from them; hereupon, after some consideration how to obtain satisfaction, the Court gives additional powers to the Committees formerly appointed to conduct this business and decrees that they or any two of them may use all just and possible means to obtain the required satisfaction; and, if they see occasion, they may, with the advice of the Governor and Deputy, dispose of a proportion of what shall be recovered from the Dutch in such a way as they please, provided it does not exceed one-fifth of the sum obtained. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 15, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 353).

A petition and a narrative to the King about the Dutch is read, approved, and ordered to be presented this afternoon. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, touching Pulo Run, (*Dutch Records*, vol. vi, f. 103).

They acknowledge with affectionate loyalty His Majesty's 'accumulated favours' in answer to their humble addresses, particularly in 'the last vigorous owninge the justice and reason' of their petitions against the Dutch, and sending the same to their Ambassadors for a satisfactory answer. Only by His Majesty's justice and authority will the petitioners ultimately obtain satisfaction, for from the former proceedings of the Dutch and their present behaviour no 'equitable composure' with them can be

expected, as His Majesty and Council will perceive when they have considered the reports of the Council of Trade and the High Court of Admiralty. As regards the present, the petitioners beg the King to consider the annexed narrative and recommend it to the commissioners appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors, that the former may intimate, in His Majesty's name, that if, by delay in giving timely order, any damages ensue by the Dutch Company impeding or frustrating the costly preparations made for planting Pulo Run according to the King's commission, His Majesty will hold them responsible for ample reparation, both to his own honour and his subjects' estates. The island of Pulo Run was taken by force from the English Company by the Dutch in 1620 and, notwithstanding the articles of agreement concluded in 1622 [–23] for its restoration, kept until 1654, when the Dutch, after destroying the fruit trees and rendering the island useless, promised 'the late Usurper' to restore it; but because they dared not openly refuse to perform this promise and did not want the English Company to enjoy the island, knowing that in time it might as before afford two hundred tons yearly of nutmegs and mace, they corrupted two members of the Company with a pension of 10,000 [*l.*] a year,[1] to be paid so long as they kept the island from being re-planted by the English Company. On His Majesty's happy restoration and professed encouragement of the trade to India, the petitioners resolved to replant Pulo Run; and out of amity and neighbourliness they asked the Dutch Company for letters to their Governors of Batavia and Banda, to prevent any retarding of the intended plantation. The Dutch sent the letters, but 'clogged' with the condition, that whosoever should be sent to take possession of Pulo Run must deliver a due act of commission from the English Company and the King, as appears by their letter of the 18th October last. The petitioners thought this condition strange, as is seen by their letter of the 2nd November last; but told the Dutch that, if they would send an original act of the States for quiet possession, they would procure sufficient

[1] It is not known to whom this accusation refers Japikse (p. 87) gives the more credible figure of 1,000*l.* and adds that the story went on to say that after the deaths of the delinquents the Dutch ambassador (Nieuwport) got hold of the agreement and burnt it. Aitzema (vol. iv, p. 617) mentions the rumour of bribery. The story is not a very probable one, and the delay in claiming the island can be explained on other grounds.

warrant from the King to authorize the planting of Pulo Run. In a letter of the 3rd December (N.S.) last the Dutch replied that the States-General had taken the business out of their hands and given their resolution to their ambassadors, to whom the English Company must address themselves. Upon this the petitioners applied to Their Excellencies by a memorial to ascertain whether they had been instructed to give the required orders. The reply was in the negative, as appears by a copy of their memorial of the 1st December last, but they promised to write about it. When pressed to hasten, as one of the petitioners' ships was ready to depart and the rest to follow soon for the said plantation, they sometime after delivered copies of letters of the 16th and 17th December from the States-General and the Dutch Company, but very different one from the other. That from the States was clear and honest, but the Company's contained the new condition that the island should be delivered to none but such as were named in the King's commission, and that the original of these letters must only be delivered upon sight of the King's commission, authorizing the petitioners to possess the island by virtue of a treaty in 1654. Thus the commission obtained from His Majesty (of which a duplicate is herewith presented and a copy has been delivered to the Dutch, would not satisfy them. When told that the petitioners found it inconsistent with their duty to press His Majesty to ratify the acts of a usurper, and dangerous for them to let their servants be nominated in an immediate commission from His Majesty for the planting of Pulo Run, the Ambassadors promised to procure new letters from the Dutch Company, conformable to those of the States-General. On being applied to again at a suitable time for these letters, they replied that they had received them, but by mistake of the secretaries the letter of the States (' which wee liked ') was made conformable to the Company's letter, which the petitioners could not accept; and therefore time must be allowed to rectify this error. At last came a most unreasonable memorial, of which a copy is ready, with the answer made to it. Although the Ambassadors have since kept them in expectation of better compliance, yet now when the petitioners' last ships are departing for Pulo Run with His Majesty's commission under the Great Seal of England (which was shown to the Ambassadors), they declare

plainly that the petitioners shall not have any order from them to their ministers in India for the quiet possessing of the said island, unless all pretences of damages are renounced, according to the last mentioned memorial. As the pretended act of indemnity was the grant of 'the late tyrant Cromwell', who to procure reparation for some few particular friends was content to ignore the just demands of the petitioners, 'who were noe parties in that treaty,' His Majesty's East India Company having, as they conceived, clear evidence of no less than 250,000*l.* damages done them by the Dutch East India Company since 1654, they thought it neither agreeable to the duty they owe His Majesty's honour, nor to the trust reposed in them for the management of that Stock (in which so many hundred families are concerned) so far to distrust His Majesty's justice or protection, or to make so bad a bargain for the Stock, as to renounce the right to 250,000*l.* to secure a far less adventure of expense of 30,000*l.* or 40,000*l.*, that is laid out for that plantation and may be fruitless if the Dutch oppose it. (2 *pp.*)

Order of Council, March 15, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 170).[1]

A petition from the Company with a narrative of their losses sustained by the Dutch is presented and read, and the Council orders both to be referred to the Committee of the Board formerly appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors, to consider the same and insist upon all the particulars of the Company's requests; for which purpose the said Committee is to meet next Tuesday the 19th instant at nine in the morning.

John Ward to Colonel Michell, March 19, 1661 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*: vol. xxxii, no. 98).

. . . Wonders to hear money for the East India Company proffered at 90*l.* per cent. and to lose all profits. . . .

A Court of Committees, March 20, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 354).

Verge Vora to be presented with six yards of fine scarlet in

[1] Also *C O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 106, and *Dutch Records* (I.O.), vol. vi, f. 102.

return for his present of fine calico to the Company. The dispute with the owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* is by mutual consent left to the decision of three Committees. Wine and beer to be provided for the Surat Presidency. Consideration of a petition presented by Jeremy Sambrooke is deferred until the ships have gone. Certain Committees are requested to consider and report on the proposals of Francis Thomson touching private trade, and others to give directions for preparations to be made for the coronation 'to represent the Companies loyall gratitude to His Majesty and how to beautify the front of this house'. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, March 20, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 356).

Sale of coho seed, olibanum, Malabar pepper, Lahore and Sarkhej indigo, indigo shirts, tapseils, sovaguzzees, niccanees, broad and narrow baftas, dungarees, deribauds, nassapores, long-cloth and pintado quilts, with prices and names of purchasers. (2¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 22, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 355).

Allowances to be made to Mr. Hooker and Sir William Ryder on pepper. Henry Thurscrosse to be paid 350*l.* on account of his calicoes, and the Court resolves to settle his and Mr. Winter's business after the departure of the ships. The account of John Godfrey, a factor deceased at Guinea, to be cleared. The freight of the *Coast Frigate* referred to the Committees who are to settle about the *Constantinople Merchant*. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], March 22, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 16).

Since last writing they have heard nothing; this causes them to believe that their letters are intercepted, and therefore they have given this to Francis Clarke to be sent under cover by him. Have received no letters from them since one of the 18th ult. Desire them to write weekly, as before directed, and to send all letters under cover to some friend. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 27, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 359).

Certain Committees are desired to tender the Company's 'reall

thanks' to the Attorney-General for his service. The sum of 20,000*l.* in money and bullion and 15,000*l.* in goods to be sent in the *Constantinople Merchant* to Surat. Messrs. Bolle [Ball?], Jacob, and Bernard, lately entertained as factors, to be each allowed a salary of 20*l.* a year. Sir James Modeford and Daniel Edwards are accepted as security for calicoes. (¾ *p.*)

TRANSFER OF ADVENTURE, [   ] MARCH, 1661 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*: vol. xxxiii, no. 95).

Grant to Sir Henry Littleton, Bart., of 1,500*l.* now in the East India Company, and other moneys and stock of Robert Tichborne, attainted of high treason. [*Docquet Book*, p. 101.]

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 1, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 360).

Sir Henry Littleton presents the King's grant under the Broad Seal for transfer to him of Alderman Titchbourne's adventure; but the Court considering it requisite to have a formal discharge out of the Exchequer, he promises to procure the same. (½ *p.*)

LETTERS PATENT GRANTED BY HIS MAJESTY TO THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, APRIL 3, 1661 (*Parchment Records*, no. 22).[1]

Confirming them as a body corporate and politic, by the name of The Governor and Company of Merchants of London Trading into the East Indies, to have perpetual succession and a common seal. The administration is to consist of a Governor and twenty-four Committees to be elected by the said Company. Sir Andrew Riccard is to be the first Governor, and the following are to be the Committees, until the next election: George, Lord Berkeley, Sir John Lewis, Sir William Thomson, Sir Richard Ford, Sir James Drax, Sir John Frederick, Sir Theophilus Biddulph, Sir William

[1] This is the original charter. The text is in good condition; but the portrait of the King and much of the ornamental side borders have been cut away at some date unknown, and the great seal is missing. A copy forms no. 23 in the same series, and there is an abstract in *C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 107 (Public Record Office). The charter is duly entered upon the Patent Roll at the P.R.O. (no. 2965). In a printed form it is available in various collections of charters.

For a photo-lithographic reproduction of the first and last sheets of the charter, see *Relics of the Honourable East India Company* (Birdwood and Foster).

Vincent, Sir Thomas Bludworth, Sir William Ryder, Sir Stephen White, Sir George Smyth, William Love, William Williams, John Jollife, Peter Middleton, Thomas Kendall, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, Christopher Boone, Francis Clerke, John Mascall, Thomas Pearle, and Christopher Willoughby. The 'Court Generall' is empowered to elect also a Deputy Governor, who, after taking the required oath, shall execute the office of Governor when the latter is absent. The Company is to choose its Governor annually, between the tenth and last day of April, and before assuming office he is to take an oath to perform the duties. An oath, the terms of which are to be settled by the Company, is to be taken by the present and future members. The Committees are to be elected annually, between the tenth and last day of April, and they are to take an oath for the faithful performance of their duties. Should the Governor or any Committee die or be removed, a fresh one is to be elected at a general meeting. Members of the Company, their sons of full age, and their apprentices or factors employed by the Company may trade freely to all parts between the Cape of Good Hope and the Straits of Magellan, under regulations laid down by the Company; such trade being subject, in the case of the possessions of Christian states, in league with His Majesty, to the consent of such states. The Company may hold General Courts at pleasure, and may make or revoke laws and ordinances, with pains and penalties (by fine or imprisonment) for breach of them, always provided that such by-laws be not repugnant to the laws, statutes or customs of the realm. The fines so levied are to belong to the Company. A period of six months is allowed for the payment of a moiety of any customs due to the Crown, and six months longer for the second half. In the event of any merchandise miscarrying on its outward voyage, the customs paid thereon shall be allowed to the Company in the payment made on the next consignment exported. Any goods imported by the Company may be exported within thirteen months of arrival without payment of further customs. Liberty is given to transport such foreign silver as the Company shall bring into the realm, up to a limit of 50,000*l.* in any one voyage. The Company shall enjoy the whole trade to the East Indies. In any time of restraint six ships and six pinnaces, with 500 men, shall be permitted to sail,

unless His Majesty has, by about 20 July, given notice that they cannot be spared. No other persons are to trade to the East Indies, unless by licence from the Company, under penalty of the forfeiture of their ships and goods, one half of which shall accrue to the Crown and the other half to the Company; and further such offenders shall be imprisoned during pleasure and shall not be released until they have given bond, in 1,000*l.* at least, not to attempt such trade again. The Company may grant licences under their common seal to merchants, strangers, and others to trade into or from the East Indies; and the Crown undertakes not to give permission to any one to sail to or trade in those parts without the consent of the Company. Persons who fail to make good their subscriptions may be disfranchised at a general court. Apprentices, factors, and servants may be admitted as members. The Company must bring into the realm as great or greater value, in bullion of gold or silver, as they export in any but the first voyage; and this must be done at latest within six months of the return of the fleet. All silver is to be shipped from London, Dartmouth, or Plymouth, and duly entered. To hinder clandestine traffic, no entry of goods in the customhouse is to be admitted, if these come from the Company's sphere, except by the express permission of the Company. Each shareholder is to have a vote for every 500*l.* of stock; but those holding less than this amount may join to make up that sum and have a vote jointly for the same. All plantations, forts, factories, or colonies in the East Indies are to be under the control of the Company, who may appoint Governors or other officials to manage them. Such Governors and their Councils may judge all persons living under them, in matters civil or criminal, according to the laws of England, and may execute judgement accordingly. In the case of a factory where there is no Governor and Council, the chief may transmit an offender to another settlement for trial. The Company may send out ships of war, men, and ammunition for the defence of their settlements, and may commission commanders or officers over them 'to contynue or make peace or warr with any prince or people, that are not Christians, in any places of their trade, as shall bee most for the advantage and benefitt of the said Governor and Company and of their trade, and alsoe to right and recompence themselves upon

the goods, estate, or people of those parts by whome the said Governor and Company shall sustaine any injury, losse or damage, or upon any other people whatsoever that shall any wayes interrupt, wronge, or injure them in their said trade, within the said places, territories, and limitts granted unto the said Governor and Company, or their successors, by this charter'. Permission is granted to erect fortifications and establish garrisons and colonies at St. Helena, as also elsewhere within the Company's limits; to send out to such places provisions, ammunition, etc., free of duty, to transport thither volunteers, and to punish them for misdemeanors. The Company is authorized 'to seize upon the persons of all such English, or any other our subjects in the said East Indies, which shall sayle in any Indian or English vessell or inhabite in those parts without the leave and lycence of the said Governor and Company in that behalfe first had and obtained, or that shall contemne or disobey their orders, and send them to England'. The servants of the Company in the East Indies shall be liable to such suitable punishment, for offences there committed, as the President and Council shall think fit. Should any appeal from their decision, he may be sent home as a prisoner to the Company. For the better discovery of abuses, it shall be lawful for the Company and their chief servants in the East to examine upon oath all factors, masters, etc., so as the oath be not repugnant to the laws of England. The Company shall not attempt to trade at any place in the possession of a Christian prince or state in league with the English Crown, should such trade be objected to. The charter may be revoked after three years warning. All English officials are enjoined to aid and assist the Company and their servants. (6 *skins.*)

Answer of the States Ambassadors concerning the Dutch preparations for the East Indies, April 1661 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. 164, p. 147).

They have informed the States-General what the King wrote to them the 22nd February last, and have just received the answer and resolutions of the States, in which they are directed to thank His Majesty for his offer of mediating between the States and the King of Portugal and to pray him to endeavour to get the said

king to make them just and reasonable reparation. With regard to the jealousy and umbrage of the East India Company about the Dutch fleet now preparing, the Ambassadors are expressly ordered to assure His Majesty that no damage or wrong is intended to his subjects either in the East or elsewhere, but on the contrary every favour and help. This they pray the King to believe will be religiously and sincerely adhered to. (*French.* 1¼ *pp. Received* 4 *April.*)

A Court of Committees, April 5, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 361).

Daniel Andrews and Henry Spurstow are accepted as security for pepper, and James Hill and Benjamin Stone for 150*l.* Order is given for the quicksilver provided by Mr. Clarke and intended for Surat to be shipped in the *London* for Bantam, as it came too late to go in the *Constantinople Merchant.* The account of Consul D'Lanoy at Aleppo to be paid to his order at the rate of 6*s.* the dollar. (¾ *p.*)

Order of Council, April 5, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 196).

That the Committee formerly appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors be empowered to treat with them upon the last overture made by them for a new treaty, and also upon any other matter or proposal which hereafter they shall present, until the whole treaty shall be consummated and perfected.

A Court of Committees, April 10, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 362).

Thomas Winter, on behalf of his brother Edward, desires that certain things which are only for necessary use may be delivered to him out of the private trade warehouse; hereupon certain Committees are requested to examine them and, if they are not prohibited, to give permission to the owners of the *Marigold* (in whose custody they are) to deliver them. Thomas Pearle and William Parker are accepted as security for 700*l.* Certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the account of the late President Wyche. Sir Henry Littleton having procured the King's grant

under the Broad Seal for the transfer to him of Alderman Titchbourne's adventure, and a draft of a discharge to the Company for the same having been read and approved, the Court agrees to the said adventure being transferred to his credit, on condition that he executes the draft (a counterpart of which shall be sealed to him), and leaves the King's grant with the Company. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 11, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 695).

Henry Garry to be paid 50*l.* for salary due from this Stock. Sir Henry Littleton having a grant of the adventure of Alderman Titchbourne from the King under the Broad Seal, payment of the last division in this Stock, being 60*l.*, is ordered to be made to him. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 19, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 363).

The account of Ralph Johnson, a factor who died at Guinea, to be made up and paid to his administrators. The Committees of the Treasury are desired, with the assistance of Mr. Boone, to endeavour to ship 20,000 dollars in the *London* for Bantam, if these are obtainable on reasonable terms. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court, April 19, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 364).

The Committees appointed to scrutinize the votes for the election of Governor and Deputy declare that by a majority of votes Sir Andrew Riccard is again chosen Governor, and Sir Thomas Chamberlen Deputy for the year ensuing. Hereupon both are sworn in the presence of the generality according to custom. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court, April 26, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 366).

The Governor intimates that the reason why the time of election has been altered is to allow the new Committees to come in at the very beginning of the year's business, as formerly the ships arrived sometimes before their election. This present election has been made by virtue of the King's charter granted to the Company, and the standing order to remove eight Committees who have the

fewest votes and supply their places with eight adventurers who have the largest number of votes has been observed; all this is generally approved. The Governor further states that, as by His Majesty's favour the Company has obtained a new charter, if they intend to have their standing orders touching the form of their election observed, they must renew them, because by the present charter the time of election is altered; hereupon it is generally resolved that instead of the election taking place as formerly in July there shall be annually a new and free election of governor, deputy, and twenty-four Committees between the 10th and the last day of April according to the new charter; no governor or deputy shall remain in their respective posts for more than two years together; eight of the old Committees with the fewest number of votes shall resign annually and eight adventurers with the highest number of votes be admitted in their stead.[1] The names of the twenty-four Committees are as follows: George, Lord Berkley, Sir William Thomson, Sir Richard Ford, Sir William Vincent, Sir Stephen White, Sir Anthony Bateman, Sir George Smith, Sir William Ryder, Alderman William Love, Sir Joseph Ash, Sir James Drax, Messrs. Maurice Thomson, William Williams, John Jollife, Thomas Kendall, Christopher Boone, Francis Clarke, Christopher Willoughby, Peter Vandeputt, Samuel Barnardiston, Robert Lant, Thomas Winter, Thomas Breton, and Edward Pearce. A motion is made that, in regard the adventurers are under several different oaths, which is a cause of great dissatisfaction to some, an oath shall be devised for all and offered for approval to the generality, and every one shall be freed from any former oaths; of this the Court approves, and refers it to the discretion of the Committees to prepare such an oath by the next meeting. Spiller is given special order to inform himself of the addresses of the adventurers, that they may be warned by ticket when a general court is to be held. (1¼ *pp.*)

[1] This had evidently been the rule at least from the formation of the New General Stock, for at the elections of 1658, 1659, and 1660 the number of new Committees chosen was eight; and it became the regular practice. The object was to ensure continuity by retaining a considerable proportion of those already familiar with the duties.

A Court of Committees, April 29, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 367).

This being the first meeting of the Committees since their election, serious consideration is had how to conduct the Company's business this ensuing year, that the inconveniencies which happened last year may be prevented. These, it is thought, were mainly caused by the lack of full and timely attention on the part of the Committees; but as nothing can now be concluded to remedy this, they are only reminded of their past failure and earnestly pressed to give more attendances in the future. This request, and the consideration of the oath they have taken, will, it is hoped, so prevail upon them that nothing more need be urged. It is now ordered that the attendances of the several Committees shall be given in the next printed list for election (none to be counted unless the Committee was in his place by ten o'clock), that the generality may be better guided in their choice. Jeremy Sambrooke is ordered to balance his books within a month; and, after he has been directed by the Committee as to the method in which the books are to be kept in future, he is to give a perfect balance of the said books yearly between the departure and arrival of the ships. Certain Committees are requested to prepare the draft of an oath suitable for all the adventurers to take. Lord Berkley, Sir William Thomson, Sir Richard Ford, Sir William Ryder, and Mr. Willoughby are desired to continue their endeavours to obtain satisfaction for the damages sustained from the Dutch. Sir Richard Ford is particularly requested to go on as he has begun in this business; and the said five men, or any three of them, are appointed a committee to take any they please to help manage the Dutch business, both concerning the said satisfaction and to obtain freedom of trade in the future. They are also to attend the King, the Lord Chancellor, or any committee of the Council from time to time to receive proposals and report to this committee for direction concerning the same. Jeremy Sambrooke is directed to prepare every month a perfect list of all the Company's debts. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 3, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 369).

The drafts of the bonds to be given by the Company, engaging them to import the same amount of money as they lately exported, are read, agreed to, and ordered to be engrossed and sealed. Certain Committees are desired to undertake the arbitration concerning the *Marigold*, which is to be concluded by the end of the month; others to treat with Captain Barker for a voyage with his new ship to Guinea and India. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 10, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 370).

The Court, understanding how near to perfection the grand charter, the charter for Pulo Run, and the commission for martial law are brought, and considering the service Mr. Sands has rendered at all times in these matters, orders that he be given 100*l.* in gold as a gratuity; Sir James Drax and other Committees are entreated to see this done. The Court thinking that the *London*, on account of contrary winds, may still be in some part of the west country, orders that if possible an additional 5,000*l.* in dollars shall be laden in her for a further supply of stock for the South Seas. (1 *p.*)

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], May 11, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 36).

They enclose a letter to the commander and purser of the *London*, which ship set sail on the 2nd instant from Portland Road, but as the wind has been contrary they think she may be still in the Channel; if so, or if she shall have put into Plymouth or Falmouth, they desire Madock to have the said letter delivered as directed, and to afford the commander and purser any assistance they may require. (¼ *p.*)

Letters to this effect were also sent to Captain Thomas Lancaster at Portsmouth, James Greene at Weymouth, and Lawrence Wheeler at Dartmouth.

A Court of Committees, May 13, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 371).

A new ship, master Roger Millar, is offered for employment by

Sir John Robinson, and a survey is ordered to be taken of her; also of Captain Barker's vessel, and of one belonging to Zachary Browne. Sir William Vincent and Sir George Smith are accepted as security for indigo, and Edward Watts and James Stainer for calicoes. Order is given for one hundred pieces in gold to be distributed by the Governor 'where there hath been an eminent desert by extraordinary services done for the Company'. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 15, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 372).

The account of the late President Wyche to be cleared and his bond given up to be cancelled. Certain Committees are requested to prepare a draft of an act for confirmation of the Company's charter by Parliament and to endeavour to get it passed. Order is given for a survey to be taken of the three new ships tendered for employment, and Messrs. Thomson and Willoughby are desired to make out an abstract of goods suitable for two vessels to carry to Guinea this coming year. The Court, according to annual custom, makes a new election of their officers who are now present, and those for whom oaths are prepared are sworn, viz.: Jeremy Sambrooke as accountant-general at 220*l.* a year; Samuel Sambrooke, writer of letters and warehousekeeper at 200*l.* a year; Captain John Prowd, surveyor of shipping, whose salary is raised from 50*l.* to 80*l.* a year; Michael Dunkin, cashier-general, whose salary is raised from 150*l.* to 200*l.* a year; Richard Harris, his assistant at 80*l.* a year; John Harbert assistant to the accountant at 80*l.* a year; George Papillon, keeper of the Blue Warehouse at 80*l.* a year; Percival Aungier, paymaster of the marines at 30*l.* a year; James Acton, solicitor at 20*l.* a year; John Stanyan, secretary and keeper of the Pepper Warehouse, at 140*l.* a year. Acton moves the Court for a gratuity for the loss of his time in their service, and is promised that this shall be considered at their next meeting. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 22, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 373).

Certain Committees are desired to examine and report with regard to the 'extraordinarie paines' taken by Mr. Acton, that the Court may be guided in their resolution concerning his motion for a gratuity. Thomas Brough, lately appointed assistant to the

Secretary, having left that post, Laurence Stanyan, at the request of the Secretary, is entertained at a salary of 20*l.* a year, to begin from last Christmas. William Weld, Laurence Saucer, and John Midleton are accepted as security for calicoes. Surveys of the three new ships are submitted, and the Court is of opinion to entertain two for Guinea, one to sail by the 15th of July next, the other some time in October; it is left to the discretion of the Committees, formerly appointed for the purpose, to entertain and agree for which two of the said vessels they think fit, upon reasonable terms. Henry Sayre is admitted to the freedom by redemption, paying 5*l.* Payments to Bp. Warner,[1] 'Mr. Chiffinch[2] for His Majesty', &c. (1½ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], MAY 24, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 39).

Have received their several letters. From the last they note that the Dutch East India Company have received letters overland reporting the loss of three English ships on their return to England. This with other shipping news is diversely related in letters to several merchants in London. Beg them to ascertain from the Dutch Company from whom and whence the news of the said loss (which they hope may prove false) came; also the date of the letters from Surat and the Bay, and advise the same, with any other news obtainable. Direct them to provide 2,000 dozen boat-men's knives, to be sent for the Guinea market in July next or before. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 31, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 374).

Quarles Browne is admitted to the freedom, by service to the Company. Joanna Lucas, whose husband died since his return in the *Advice*, having lost many of his goods in the storm, is given a gratuity of 15*l.* William Williams, one of the Committee of the

[1] John Warner, Bishop of Rochester, 1637–66.

[2] The amount is 748*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* William Chiffinch was the well-known page to Charles II, much employed in confidential transactions. From an entry in the minutes of 18 November, 1663, we learn that the money was the proceeds of the sale of the shares held by the regicide Barkstead (see p. 27).

Treasury, desiring to be excused from that service on account of private business, Sir William Ryder is entreated to take his place. John Swift and Robert Cranmer are accepted as security for 379*l.* Richard Harris, purser of the man-of-war, is given 10*l.* for victualling a man to St. Helena and for bread and cask delivered for the Company's use; payment for 100 iron hoops delivered to him by the *London* is also remitted to him. The conditions of the entertainment of the *Coronation* and the *Royal Charles* are approved. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, [May or June, 1661] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 108).

His Majesty having been graciously pleased to confirm and enlarge the charters granted by his royal predecessors for the encouragement of the petitioners in the prosecution of the East India trade, and the Attorney-General having reported that some of the additional concessions desired by the petitioners and granted by the royal charter are not 'soe literally consistant with the laws of the kingdome as they are absolutely necessary for the due administration of the trade that must be managed in collonies planted at soe great a distance among heathen-nations', the petitioners humbly pray the King, by his favourable recommendation, to have the said charter confirmed by Parliamentary authority, and to order the Solicitor-General to tender the annexed bill to that purpose to the House of Commons, with the report of the Council of Trade, and such other marks of his royal inclination as he shall judge most consonant to the good of the Crown and of his subjects. *Signed* Andrew Riccard, Governor. (¾ *p.*)

Draft of a Bill for Confirming the Company's Charter, [May or June, 1661] [1] (*Ibid.*, no. 110).[2]

Describes the founding of the Company by a charter granted by Queen Elizabeth, and the subsequent establishment of a Dutch East India Company, which has violently encroached upon English

[1] There is no trace in the Commons' Journals of the introduction of any such bill.

[2] The next document in the volume is an extract from the Marriage Treaty (June 23, 1661), giving the clause relating to Bombay. The treaty itself is accessible in several printed collections.

trade in the East and has brought the name and honour of the English nation and their trade there into small repute. James I confirmed the Company's charter, and the present King has done the same, granting additional privileges, by letters patent of April 3, 1661. Enacts that the said Company be incorporated under its present title, and enjoy all advantages of a corporate body and the powers and privileges granted to them in the said letters patent, including a monopoly of English trade in all places between the Cape of Good Hope and the Straits of Magellan. No subject of Great Britain or Ireland is to trade to those parts without the licence of the Company, upon pain of forfeiture of ships and goods, the one half of such forfeitures accruing to His Majesty and the other half to the Company. In default of seizure, the value thereof may be sued for on behalf of the King or of the Company. For the encouragement of the English marine, the Company are not to export or import goods in any vessel that is not English-built, and the captain, master, and at least three-fourths of the mariners must be English. The landing of goods at any port where there is not a customhouse is forbidden, on penalty of forfeiture of ship and cargo, as also of the wages of all on board. (4 *pp.*)

Order of Council, June 5, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 236).

Upon a petition from the Company, praying the King to order the Solicitor-General to tender a bill annexed to the House of Commons, together with the report of the Council of Trade, with such marks of His Majesty's gracious inclination to the petitioners as he shall judge consonant to the good of the Crown and of his subjects, the King orders the said petition with the bill annexed to be recommended to Mr. Attorney and the Solicitor-General, who are to read and consider both, and also the charters granted to the Company, and report their opinions of the whole matter to the King, who will then give such further order as shall be fit.

A Court of Committees, June 14, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 375).

The reply is read to an answer of the Dutch Ambassadors to the preliminary articles delivered to them by His Majesty's Commis-

sioners appointed to treat with them, and is ordered to be presented. Sir Richard Ford, Sir William Ryder, Maurice Thomson, and Christopher Boone are desired, if they see cause, to take the advice of Dr. Turner on any point thereof. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 19, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 376).

Sir Richard Ford having made some alteration in the answer to the Dutch Ambassadors read at the last court, signed it in the Company's name, and delivered it because he found it necessary to use all possible expedition, now desires the Court's approbation of the same; hereupon the draft is read and approved. Nicholas Herrick, George Meynell, George Hughs, Thomas Mullinax, George Harris, Philip Foxwell, Gilbert Beavis, John Vodale [Uvedale ?], Timothy Whiteing, and Devereux Elmes apply to be entertained as factors for Guinea; it is resolved to select those who are thought suitable at the next Court. Sir Thomas Chamberlaine and Sir Richard Ford are desired to distribute 150*l.* in gold to some who have done the Company 'kindnesse in their businesse'. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], JUNE 21, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 39).

Advise the receipt of several letters, a bill of lading, an invoice of thirteen chests and two casks of knives, and a bill of exchange. Doubt not but before this letter is received the seven East India ships will have arrived in harbour; therefore beg them to inquire concerning the English shipping, etc., and whether any letters have been brought for them from Bantam, and if so to forward the same at once. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 26, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 377).

The following oath, prepared by the Committees to be taken by all adventurers, is read: 'You doe sweare to bee good and true to our Soveraigne Lord the Kings Majestie, and to his heires and successors, and that you wilbe faithfull to the Governour, his Deputy and Company of Merchants of London tradeing into the East Indies. The secrets of the said Company which shalbee given you in charge to conceale by the said Governour or his

Deputy you will not disclose, and dureing the present Joynt Stock of this Company you will not trade in any such comodity or comodities whatsoever to or from the limitts of the Companyes charter beyond the Cape of Good Hope which the Court of Committees have or shall declare from time to time that they doe or will reserve to the said Joynt Stock exclusive to any others.' This oath is approved and the Court resolves to offer it to the generality. Roger Scattergood is admitted to the freedom by redemption, paying 5*l.* Certain Committees are desired to confer with 'a person who pretends to give a true rule for finding out the longitude more exactly then hath at anytime before bine discovered'. All the men who applied at the last court to be employed as factors for Guinea are entertained in that capacity, with the exception of George Meynell and Timothy Whiteing. Captain Prowd is directed to provide 'ten lusty young men of fifteen yeares of age or upwards' as soldiers for Guinea. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Trustees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 27, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 326).

A proposal[1] having been made to some of the Trustees of the Fourth Joint Stock on behalf of the Farmers, for satisfying the great debt they owe the Stock, by advancing a certain proportion of the debt in ready money, and then to have the customs settled by an Act of Parliament for repaying the ready money with interest in a reasonable time, and after that, then the whole principal debt to be satisfied out of the customs; upon consideration Sambrooke is directed to prepare by next Tuesday a list of all the adventurers, with their several proportions of the debt (now declared to be '42,000*l.* principall'), when a meeting of all the adventurers is to be held to resolve on this proposal.[2] (¾ *p.*)

[1] See two Orders of Council of 29 April and 7 June 1661 (*Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, pp. 207, 240). The Farmers of the Customs and their creditors were to find 150,000*l.* to be advanced to His Majesty, and then this sum, with the addition of the old debt of 253,242*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*, was to be repaid by instalments within four years, out of the customs or the excise revenue.

[2] There is no entry of any such meeting.

A Court of Committees, July 3, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 378).

John Parry and Thomas Crafton are accepted as security in 500*l.* for Philip Foxwell. Certain Committees are desired to examine Mr. Johnson's bill for the *London*, and others to see about the calicoes belonging to Henry Thurscrosse brought home in the *Marigold.* Thomas Winter moves the Court to order the goods in the warehouse belonging to his brother Edward to be delivered to him; he is told that, if Captain Connis will direct their delivery, the Husband is not to hinder it. George Meinell is entertained as a factor for Guinea at 20*l.* a year. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 10, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 379).

Alderman William Love and Nicholas Wildboare are accepted as security in 500*l.* for John Uvedale. Certain Committees are requested to take effectual care to prevent the designs of private traders who have vessels ready to carry away goods on the arrival of the ships; others are desired to give directions for any repairs found necessary to the Company's house. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Lucas Cocke at Plymouth, July 11, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 40).

They daily expect the arrival of their ships from India, and therefore request that if, on account of contrary winds or any other accident, they shall put into Plymouth, during their stay diligent observation may be kept of all goods taken out of the said vessels and landed, the quantity and quality noted and, if possible, to whom they belong. They will readily defray all expense and charges incident hereto, and show their thankfulness for any favour and care taken. Formerly they have been much abused and prejudiced by commanders and others bringing home extraordinary quantities of goods, notwithstanding engagements to the contrary in their charterparties, and they wish to prevent this in future, for which purpose they desire his assistance. (½ *p.*)

Letters to the same effect were sent to Lawrence Wheeler at Dartmouth, James Greene at Weymouth, and Thomas Lancaster at Portsmouth.

A Court of Committees, July 17, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 380).

Henry Thurscrosse to be given 300*l.* on account of his calicoes, and the Court resolves that his business shall be settled within the month. Edmund Young is entertained as chief for Guinea at a salary of 200*l.* a year, to go in the next ship and give security according to his employment. Jeremy Sambrooke having presented the required estimate of this Stock's estate, the paper formerly presented by him is read and he is given a gratuity of 50*l.*, which is to be a final one. Mr. Acton, who has charged no fees to this Stock and has taken pains about the licence for shipping 60,000*l.*, is given a gratuity of 10*l.*, but is told that in future he is to put down his fees for his services and expect no gratuity. The following securities are approved: Sir Thomas Bludworth and Richard Spencer for cotton yarn, Richard Bates, John Bateman, and William Rawlins for 500*l.*, Sir Thomas Soame and Robert Taylor in 500*l.* for Nicholas Herrick and Charles Harris and Nicholas Crispe in a like sum for George Harris. Certain Committees are desired to make agreement with the wharfinger for rates for goods to come and for those already landed or shipped. The boatswain [George Turner] of the *Success* to be allowed 10*l.* for cordage and the gunner [Thomas Mumford] 3*l.* for powder presented to the Governor of 'St. Ango'.[1] (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 24, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 381).

Ordered that warrants be signed for payments to various persons. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 31, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 382).

Francis and John Young are accepted as securities in 2,000*l.* for Edmund Young, and Francis Hughs and Thomas Blackerby in 1,000*l.* for Francis[2] Hughs, a Guinea factor. The owners of the *Eagle* are given liberty to receive eight faggots of raw silk, the remainder of their stock left at Surat and since returned in the

[1] A mistake for Santiago, one of the Cape Verd Islands. The *Success* was to call there on her voyage to St. Helena and buy provisions (see the last volume, p. 350).

[2] Apparently an error for 'George' (see p. 117).

Richard and Martha. Certain Committees are desired to attend the Lord Treasurer with a petition praying for his warrant to the Commissioners of the Customs to allow the Company such privileges as are granted in their charter. The owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* to receive certain goods returned for their account in the *Blackmore.* John Feild, a relation of Captain Prowd, is entertained as an apprentice at 10*l.* a year for five years to go to Fort St. George in the *Royal Charles*, and Roger Vivian, residing at that place, is engaged as a factor at 25*l.* a year. John Latton is entertained as an apprentice at 10*l.* a year for five years, to go to Guinea in the *Coronation.* John Dickons and William and Benjamin Spier are accepted as securities for cotton yarn. On information concerning the proceedings of the Committee for Private Trade, they are entreated to continue their care and give what directions they deem requisite. Certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the state of affairs at Surat. (1¼ *pp.*)

Petition of the Company to the Earl of Southampton, Lord High Treasurer [July, 1661] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 47).

Though they are invested with the sole trade to the East Indies by virtue of His Majesty's charter, as appears by the annexed extract, and though all employed in their ships in that trade are by express covenant forbidden to carry to or from the Indies any goods except for the Company, yet they have found by continued experience that considerable quantities of goods have been yearly imported by interlopers, who, in order to conceal these frauds and avoid the penalties due for the same, have evaded the payment of customs by stopping their ships upon the western coast, secretly transporting their goods into other vessels, and sending them into France or to other parts beyond the seas; or they have prevailed with the officers of the customs of the outports to admit the entry of such goods and to help to convey them away secretly. Therefore the petitioners pray the Lord High Treasurer to grant them his warrant to the Commissioners of the Customs for the latter to give order to the officers of the outports to use all possible diligence to discover the arrival of any ships from the East Indies in or near any of their ports or roads, and send faithful officers aboard the

same to see that no East India commodities are admitted at such ports except by persons producing a deputation under the Company's common seal. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 7, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 383).

Certain Committees are requested to examine the chests in the warehouse belonging to Mr. Andrews and deliver to him such necessary clothing as they find in them; also to order the delivery of such non-prohibited goods belonging to seamen as they think fit. A proposal of secrecy is made to the committee for affairs of that nature for them to consider if it might be of any advantage to the Company; and it being declared to the Court (after a strict injunction of secrecy), it is largely debated and the said committee enjoined to give an answer according to the debate and sense of the Court. The commanders of the several ships to assist Sir Thomas Chamberlen and other Committees in searching for and bringing away such goods as they shall think fit. Goods to be delivered to the owners of the *Katherine*. Three Dutchmen who came from Bantam in the *Restoration* to be given four pounds a piece, and another who came from St. Helena in the same vessel to be given 2*l.*, all for services done on board. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 9, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 384).

Charles Harris, John Johnes, and William Chamberlen are accepted as securities in 500*l.* for George Harris; and Richard Jones and Philip Payne for Gilbert Beavis. Order is given for 7,000*l.* in coin and bullion to be provided for dispatch in the *Coronation* to the Coast. Captain Prowd is desired to survey the *Restoration* as soon as she is cleared. (¼ *p.*)

Commissioners of Customs to Sir Philip Warwick, August 13, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book*, vol. ix, p. 71).

Reporting the readiness of the East India Company to pay customs and duties for all goods arrived in the four ships now in the river, if the Lord Treasurer will grant his warrant to rebate the interest due for the same according to their charter, 'which we desire you to move His Lordship to doe, the said Company

being (as we are assured) to present the said abatement to His Majesty, as we lately advertised'. *With Lord Southampton's minute*: 'The East India Company intending to make a present to His Majesty, I hereby allow and warrant you to rebate their interest for this time.'

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 14, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 385).

Thomas Mullinax is accepted as security in 500*l.* for his son Thomas, a Guinea factor. Order is given for all wills of persons deceased while in the Company's service to be sent to Mr. Edmund Arnold, the Company's proctor, that he may be able to certify proof of the same, as well as the legal grant of all administrations by which any money shall be demanded of the Company, and to perform all other business proper to his position. Mr. Beale is given a gratuity of 10*l.* for expediting the Company's charter at the engrossing office. Mr. Gifford's goods to be delivered, he engaging to refer himself to the Company concerning fines. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], AUGUST 16, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 41).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letters and the list of commodities the Dutch Company intend to put up for sale. Have no need of more sheets at present. Enclose a letter to the Honourable George Downing, and desire that it may be delivered to him. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE HONOURABLE GEORGE DOWNING AT THE HAGUE, AUGUST 16, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 41).

He knows they have been very insistent in soliciting just reparation for damages from the Netherlands East India Company. The King and his Council have been graciously pleased to 'owne' them and other complainants in their several demands, but now the States Ambassador[s] would deny all claims made before January, 1659, pretending to regard the agreement (with which Downing assisted) for the ships *Postilion*, *John and Francis*, and *Frederick*, ratified by Richard Cromwell as supreme magistrate, 'as exclusive to any other pretences of the English nation against the Dutch

which were then knowne in England'. They cannot believe this was done at that time, and if such an Act is produced they think they may, without breach of charity, suspect it to have been indirectly obtained since. They desire him to state what he knows about this, and give them his best advice and assistance as to what course they should pursue to obtain their rights. They consider that they ought not to be included in what they were no parties to, and that, if the sum paid was in full satisfaction for all damages sustained by the English from the Dutch up to that time, it ought to have been divided proportionably to each sufferer. They cannot think Downing would concur in such 'an irrationall treaty as to make the just and greate demands of a multitude the price of the sattisfaction of a few', and therefore they confidently expect from him such a report of that transaction as may extricate them and many others from this unreasonable pretence of the Ambassadors. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 21, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 386).

Mr. Young, Agent for Guinea, is given 10*l.* for fresh provisions, and all factors for that place are given 3*l.* apiece for the like purpose. John Uvedall to be allowed to take cloth to the value of 20*l.* to Guinea. Certain bills of exchange drawn upon the Company from Surat by the President, etc., for about 40*l.* or 50*l.* apiece are to be accepted, though no advice has yet been received; but care is to be taken that payment is made to the right persons. Mrs. Terrill to be given 30*l.* on account of her husband's salary. Private trade in the Company's warehouse to be examined and unprohibited goods to be delivered. A petition about the Dutch business is read and ordered to be presented to the King. On the request of Edward Steevens, who was formerly awarded a gratuity of twenty nobles for surveying ships, that sum is now increased to 10*l.* and order given for his continuance in that employment. (¾ *p.*)

Petition and Narrative of the Company to the King, [August, 1661] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 113).

They have tasted liberally of the King's grace in confirming and enlarging their charter, and in owning their just interest in all

their addresses complaining against the injurious invasions made on them by the Dutch Company, and they doubt not but that His Majesty will not only hear with patience the ensuing narrative, but with his accustomed princely goodness grant as much of their petition as may be agreeable to the honour of his crown and the right of his subjects. His Majesty was pleased, on the first arrival of the Ambassadors of the United Provinces, to receive from the English Company information of the sad state of their trade, caused by the unneighbourly proceedings of the Dutch, and after the report from the High Court of Admiralty (upon due proof of the damage done the English Company by the Dutch Company), and the advice of the Council of Trade how the like might be prevented for the future, to order that the States Ambassadors should be told they must give satisfaction for the one and security for the other, before he would enter upon any other Articles of Alliance with the said States. But since, as the petitioners understand, the King hath, for reasons of State, thought fit to make the honour of his East India Charter and the interests of his subjects concerned in that trade subsequent to the main Treaty of Alliance, provided that by one article of that treaty the States should shortly depute Commissioners fully instructed and empowered to meet in London an equal number, to be appointed by the King, to settle all things, both past and future, in such a manner as might still the just complaints of his subjects and prevent any more of that nature. But the petitioners are informed by their friendly correspondent in Holland that the States have, at the instance of the Dutch Company, resolved to order their Ambassadors not to consent to any such equitable way of composure, and, therefore, they pray His Majesty to consider: (1) That their rule of law of *actor sequitur forum rei* was never meant nor practised further than where the plaintiff and defendant were private persons; (2) That the Companies incorporated by His Majesty's charter and the States' octroy [1] are bodies politic, and that, being by the immediate authority of the respective sovereignties, all differences that arise between them are matters of State and ought to be decided as such; (3) That as there have been too many and great injuries done to His Majesty's Company by those of the

[1] Dutch *octrooi*, grant or concession.

Netherlands since they were respectively established, so satisfaction for them was never adjusted but by Commissioners of State appointed by His Majesty's predecessors and those States, as in 1619 and 1622, and even in the year 1654, when this nation was under the power of a usurper; (4) That when three English ships, set out by private adventurers to the Indies, were piratically taken by the Dutch Company, the States submitted to give satisfaction for that wrong by a treaty of State, as they called it, and the stipulation for the agreement and payment was mutual between the usurper Richard and his allies and friends, the States-General, as may appear by their public Acts dated in 1658[–59?]; (5) A good part of the demands now extant against those of the United Provinces have been more or less prosecuted in their own courts, but have met so many parties on every Bench, and thereby so much delay or denial of justice, that in prudent despair some have desisted from any more fruitless expense of money and time, and they and others, 'made wise by their neighbours harmes', have awaited His Majesty's most happy restoration, and with it their own reparation; (6) That there is scarce any one exercising any jurisdiction, either sovereign or subordinate, in the United Provinces but is particularly interested in maritime trade, and especially in that of the East Indies; (7) That His Majesty's merchant subjects, some of whom already groan under past oppression of the Dutch, and others of whom tremble with apprehension of what may follow (if the King does not apply some remedy by bringing the said States to reason), will be quite discouraged from prosecuting any foreign trade, to the signal prejudice of the royal revenue and the lessening of navigation and native manufactures of this kingdom; (8) That if the present East India Stock is not by the King's justice at this time repaired and preserved from the past and future encroachments of the Dutch, it will tend to the total extinction of His Majesty's subjects' and nearest allies' interest in East India, and make the States of the United Provinces sole masters of it, and so able to impose on all Europe the price of East Indian commodities, and by the gains thereof in time to give laws to all princes of Christendom. Therefore the petitioners, on behalf of themselves and their fellow sufferers, earnestly pray the King to insist that the United States of the Netherlands shall

send commissioners, as aforesaid, to London, to give just satisfaction in the premises, as they have always done, according to common justice and the respect that they owe and have always paid to the imperial crown of this kingdom, 'which if they should reverence the lesse for being on Your Majesties most sacred head, wee shall, as wee are bound by generall and speciall duty to soe gratious and good a Prince, at your Majesties Command endeavour to revenge on them and sacrifice our lives and the remaining fortunes which their rapine hath left us in that Your Majesties service, thincking it better becoming Englishmen under soe glorious a prince to runne the hazard of a feavour then tamely to contract to ourselves and entayle to our posterity a certaine consumption of the honour and wealth of our nation'. (1 *p.*)

The Company's Address to Sir William Morice [August, 1661 [1]] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 65).

Having, by his favour, seen the 15th Article of the Treaty with the United Provinces, they beg leave to acquaint him with their scruples concerning the same. (1) Whether it is intended by the said Article that they shall have liberty to demand and recover reparation for damages they may sustain by the non-delivery of Pulo Run to those who were sent last year to receive it by His Majesty's commission. This they think was intended, because it was so declared to them at the Council Board at Hampton Court, but they cannot find it explained in the terms of the Article, which in this particular 'seeme only to look forward'. (2) In the 5th paragraph mention is made of a catalogue of damages to be drawn up by both parties, and examined and admitted by the respective commissioners. No time is fixed in which this is to be done, 'but a wholle yeare, after each is agreed on them, shalbe given for a freindly conference and composure of them'. This causes the Company to fear that 'the Hollanders have a latitude to spinn out the tyme of that commencement of the Treaty at their pleasure, and have it in their power to null the wholle intention of the Articles, all other stepps fixed and times of the adjustment of damages depending on a time unfixed and uncertaine'. (3) It would greatly ease their 'perplexed thoughts' if they might

[1] The date is conjectural, and possibly should be fixed somewhat later.

know what the last remedy must be in case the commissioners shall not agree on all the demands depending before them within the time limited. Therefore they petition Sir Morice, if he thinks their scruples on the above points well grounded, to advise them whether there is yet time and place left for an address to the King for relief, before the ratification of the Articles, for they humbly conceive 'that its noe new thing betweene Princes and States to make explanatory Articles to mutuall [satisfaction] where any difficulty doth arise that may occasion such disputes'. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 22, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 387).

On the petition of the master, officers, and company of the *Restoration*, the Court gives order for their private trade to be delivered to them, they engaging to refer themselves to the Company concerning freight and fines, and the master undertaking that the quality and weight of all the goods shall be taken before delivery. The petition and account of Jeremy Raymon to be examined. This being the day appointed to consider about the business proposed in the letter from the King to the Company, much time is spent in debating how to accommodate His Majesty, and Sir Richard Ford, Sir William Ryder, and Mr. Christopher Boone are desired to return an answer according to the sense of the Court, pointing out 'the conveniency one way and the inconveniency in the other, and that what His Majesty shall thereupon incline unto the Company will give all the assistance they can to the same'.[1] (¾ *p.*)

Order of Council, August 26, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 350[2]).

The petition and narrative of the Company, read at this Board, is ordered to be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Privy Council appointed to treat with the Ambassadors from the United Provinces, the said Committee to make their report thereon to the Board.

[1] No hint is given as to the nature of the request, which is described in the margin as 'a private affaire'. It probably related to the expedition for the taking over of Bombay.

[2] For a copy see *C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 112.

A Court of Committees, August 28, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 388).

The owners of the *Katherine* to be paid 2,500*l.* and the owners of the *Blackmore* 1,500*l.* on account of freight and demurrage. Richard Harris is appointed housekeeper in the place of John Spiller, deceased, ' to see the watch duly sett and doe such businesse as shalbe requisite '. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 30, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 389).

An inventory to be taken of the tackle, provisions, and stores of the *Restoration*, and that ship to be sold by the candle at the next sale. Mrs. Noell, executrix of James Noell, and Martin Noell are accepted as securities for James Noell, a factor at the Coast. Sir Edward Dearing and ——— Dearing are accepted as securities for Charles Dearing, a factor for the Coast. Coral to be provided for India. A general court to be held next Wednesday week in the afternoon, to consider about declaring a dividend to the adventurers, and other business. The draft of a letter to Secretary Maurice and a narrative and petition to the King about the Dutch business, ' drawne and presented in time of exigency by Sir Richard Ford ', are read and approved, and Sir Richard is thanked for his vigilant care in the matter. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

The Company to Benjamin Delanoy [at Aleppo], September 2, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 58).

Acknowledge the receipt of two letters from him with a packet enclosed from Persia. Are especially glad to hear news of the *Eagle*. Desire him to forward the enclosed letters to their President and Council at Surat, and to enclose under the Company's cover all letters that he may receive from any of the factors or English people in India. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], September 2, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 60).

Desire him to forward the enclosed packet of letters to Consul Delanoy at Aleppo. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Richard Browne [at Leghorn], September 2, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 59).

They intend by their ships in the spring to send a parcel of coral to India; so commission them to buy twenty chests of Grezio coral and five chests of 'Ricaduti', taking care that the same is 'in faire branches, sound, and of a deepe colour' and at a reasonable price; some part they wish to receive in December, the remainder in the following February. On advice of the receipt of this commission they will send monies and give order to draw upon them by exchange. They enclose a packet for Consul Delanoy to be forwarded by the first conveyance. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 4, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 390).

The Committee of the Treasury is advised to provide 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* in gold abroad, to be brought to Dover and from thence shipped to India. A box of jewels belonging to the late James Cooke, a surgeon deceased at Bantam, to be delivered to such persons as are legally qualified to receive and give a discharge for it. The owners of the *Richard and Martha* to be paid 2,500*l.* on account of freight. Messrs. Bridges and Allen are accepted as securities for Shem Bridges, a factor at the Coast, and Messrs. Jollife and Albin as securities for indigo. Certain Committees are directed to see that the Company's warehouses are cleared, that there may be room for the goods now to be unladen. Captain Hargrave, late commander of the *Welcome*, having returned this day, presents his journal and a book of freights made by that ship during his employment in her; the Court, to mark their appreciation of his fidelity, resolves to employ him again as opportunity shall occur. The Committee for Charterparties to treat with the owners of the *Dragon* and report the state of their business to the Court. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 6, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 391).

In order to prevent many inconveniencies, the Court resolves that no private goods shall be sold by the Company at any time, and that a new preamble shall be drawn up by the next day of sale, by

which all goods must be sold for ready money and taken away by the 8th of April next, and to discount from the time or times of payment until that date; the buyer to pay ten per cent. on the value of his purchase within fourteen days to bind his bargain: if he shall fail to do this or to remove his goods by the specified time, then the Company may resell them, and take any profit; if a loss results, then the original buyer is to make good the deficit. An estimate of the state of the Stock at home and abroad is ordered to be made, to enable the Court to give the adventurers an account of the same and to declare a dividend. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 7, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 392).

The date for the departure of the *Coronation* is ordered to be inserted in her charterparty as the last of October next. The matter concerning the charterparty of the *Dragon* is, by mutual consent, referred to arbitration. Upon a view of the estimate of this Stock, a division of twenty per cent. in money is ordered to be paid to the adventurers on the 8th of June next; but if any adventurer shall buy goods at the next sale or assign his division to another who shall have bought goods, he or they shall have goods delivered to them to the amount of his or their division. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers, September 11, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 393).

Sir Andrew Riccard states that the occasion of their meeting is for all to be told that upon a calculation of the Stock it is found a division of twenty per cent. in money may be made without touching the capital, and accordingly the same is to be paid to each adventurer on the 8th of June next; but if any adventurer shall buy goods at the next sale he shall receive goods to the full value of his division, or any buyer shall likewise have goods delivered to him to the value of all such divisions as shall be assigned to him. This is unanimously approved by erection of hands. The oath read and approved at a court of Committees held on the 26th of June last is now read and generally approved, and order is given for it to be taken by all adventurers and officers, who upon taking it shall be freed from all former oaths, except those relating to any particular officer. It is also appointed that this oath shall be

taken by the Committees at the next meeting and by the adventurers on receiving the warrants for their divisions; any refusing to take it shall be incapable of voting in the government of this Stock, or of being elected or admitted to any council. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 18, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 394).

William Isaackson, late minister at Fort St. George, delivers several papers which he conceives to be of concern to the Company; hereupon he is desired to draw up in writing such things as he knows to be of import to the Company's affairs and to give what information he can to certain Committees now named.[1] A petition relating to the Dutch, grounded upon the reply to a letter written by Sir Richard Ford to Amsterdam, is read, approved, and ordered to be presented. The Commissioners of the Customs to be paid 2,000*l.* on account. The ship *Richard and Martha*, a new vessel at Limehouse, and a new ship at Portsmouth are offered for employment, and order is given for the three to be surveyed. Thomas Waters to be dismissed from his employment as waterman or any other service, and Thomas Smart to be employed when occasion requires. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], September 23, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 60).

Desire them to give and get acceptance for the three bills of exchange enclosed, the payment when due to go towards reimbursing them for the coral which they hope will be procured in accordance with their former directions. Last year they bought several chests of very good Grezio coral at 14*s.* and 15*s.* the lb.; at or near this price they hope the coral now on order will be obtained. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 25, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 395).

The proposals of Mr. Lucas on behalf of himself and the rest of the owners of the *Dragon* not meeting with the Company's approval, the matter is referred to Francis Clarke to determine; he decides

[1] See Col. H. D. Love's *Vestiges of Old Madras*, vol. i, p. 179.

that the Company shall pay 2,000*l.* to the owners in full of all claims, a general release to be sealed on both sides, the charterparties cancelled and, if the ship returns, the Company is to pay freight for all goods she brings home according to the terms of the charterparty and be repaid the remainder of the 400*l.* imprested; to this the Court agrees. In accordance with a promise made to Frederick Skinner at the conclusion of his business with the United Stock, order is given for a clause to be put in the Company's letter, directing that, if any money or goods of his come to any of the Company's factors' hands, the same shall be received for the Company's use and valued at the price current at that place, and bills of exchange be given for payment of the same to Skinner in England at the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* the dollar. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 27, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 396).

At the request of Sir John Robinson, one of the owners of the ship *Anne* (now in India), the matter in dispute between the owners of that vessel and the Company is referred to arbitration, James Astrey and Captain Reeves to act on behalf of the owners, and John Buckworth and Richard Hallworthy for the Company. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 2, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 397).

Certain Committees are requested to examine and settle the accounts of men returned from St. Helena. Alderman King reports that since the death of Captain Looker the owners have put Captain Seaman in the *Richard and Martha*, which ship he now offers to go to Surat, and promises that she shall be fitted for the voyage and care taken to prevent private trade; hereupon the said vessel is entertained for Surat upon the same terms as other ships, and 2,000*l.* is ordered to be paid to her owners on account of freight for her last voyage. The owners of the *Merchant Adventure* to be paid 2,500*l.* on account of freight and demurrage, and the Commissioners of Customs 1,000*l.* on a further account. The account of the freight and demurrage of the *Katherine* to be settled. Certain Committees are desired to examine the business between Mr. Traveisa and Mr. Halsted, and the relation and accounts written by the latter and now given in by Sir Thomas Chamberlen. Theophilus Brodstreete, purser in the *Marmaduke*, is given a

gratuity of 5*l.* on account of some damage he sustained in that ship. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 4, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 398).

Taffetas sent from the Bay in the *East India Merchant* by Mr. Traveisa to be placed in the Company's warehouse and kept until further order. Sir William Ryder and Sir Richard Ford report that from 'casuall discourse' had with the Lord Chancellor they understand that the King has resolved 'to proceede to possesse and fortifie some Portugall places in India, and that severall shipps are preparing for that purpose'; hereupon it is voted that one or both of them be desired to attend His Majesty and offer the Company's assistance and the help of their ships to carry out men and material, they conceiving they can accommodate about forty or fifty men upon reasonable terms in a ship, and carry about thirty or forty tons burden; and to state that the Company will be ready to assist His Majesty as much as possible without engaging their stock. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 7, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 399).

A sale of the Company's goods having been appointed to be held to-morrow, and prints of the preambles or bargains ready for each buyer to subscribe and lists of all goods to be offered by the candle prepared, according to order, by certain of the Committees, these are now examined and the following directions issued: each warehousekeeper is to cast up the ten per cent. of all goods in his charge in readiness to insert in the preambles: the buyer to be allowed until the 8th of February next to make objection to any goods purchased, and Committees to be chosen by lot to be inserted in the contract, to judge of all pretended damage: the ship *Restoration* to be offered at 1,030*l.* and 10*l.* advance every bid: a buyer to be allowed to bid first for the next lot of goods of the same sort he last bought: the advance on calicoes to be at the rate of 1*d.* per piece for all offered at 5*s.* the piece or under, and for other sorts according to custom: cotton yarn to be sold first, then drugs, and then calicoes in the order printed. For the encouragement of the buyers the Company does not intend to

have another sale until towards the Spring: discount to be allowed until the 8th of April next on all ready money paid on any goods bought this next sale, and warrants to be prepared to deliver goods within fourteen days. The *Madras Merchant* being offered again for employment, a survey is to be taken of her. The draft of a paper to be presented to the Lord Chancellor, 'agreable to the sense of the last Court,' in compliance with his request that what Sir Richard Ford had declared to him should be delivered in writing, is now read, approved, and ordered to be presented to His Lordship. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, October 8, 9, and 10, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 400).

Sale of cotton yarn, Jambi and Quilon pepper, red goat's wool, sal-ammoniac, coffee, cassia lignum, China roots, seed-lac, turmeric, benzoin, cloves, sugar, musk, saltpetre, cowries, red earth, redwood, white and brown sallampores, white and coloured ginghams, percalloes, Oringell betelees, salpicadoes, chillees, morees, broad, narrow, and blue baftas, broad and narrow diapers, dimities, longcloth, tapseiles, niccanees, Guinea stuffs, khanders, kastapores, taffetas, wrappers, packing wool, skins; with prices and names of purchasers. The ship *Restoration* with her inventory, valued at 1,030*l.*, is sold to Thomas Gold for 1,380*l.* (11 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 11, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 411).

Certain Committees are desired to examine the private trade belonging to the owners of the *East India Merchant*. The saltpetre brought back by the several ships being of various kinds, Francis Thomson is requested to assist the Husband in seeing that it is delivered equally to the several buyers, that all jealousy may be prevented, and also to keep a lock on each warehouse. Musk sold to Alderman Love to be examined and weighed. The Court, thinking it would be to the Company's advantage to alter the preamble for sale of goods and to sell in the names of some particular men, as counsel advise, yet wishing to prevent misunderstandings and jealousies abroad, gives order that, though the contract for sale of goods, as now printed, is still approved and allowed, so is also the selling in the names of Sir Andrew Riccard,

Sir Thomas Chamberlen, and Sir William Thomson, whose names are used in trust only and for the Company's convenience, the money for the proceeds of all goods sold in the said names to be paid into the Company's treasury before any goods are delivered. This being the day appointed to examine into the Company's affairs at the Coast and Bay in order to remedy miscarriages and abuses there, a list of the factors employed in those parts is read, and the Court resolves to continue William Acourt, Stephen Charleton, James Noell, Shem Bridges, Robert Dearing, and William Bradford at the Fort; William Jearsey, Thomas Symonds, and Ralph Conisby at Masulipatam, where Jearsey is to be chief if William Daniel is not already in that place, and if he is, then Jearsey is to have some other good employment; William Daniel and William Smith at Vīravāsaram; Thomas Shingler and Ambrose Salsbury at Petapoli; Richard Chamberlen, Jonathan[1] Ken, Daniel Sheldon, Thomas Hopkins, John Priddy, Henry Aldsworth, and Job Charnock in the Bay; and to dismiss Thomas Chambers, Agent at the Fort, William Johnson, John Burnell, and Jonathan Traveisa, late agent at Hūglī, who are all to return home; and care is ordered to be taken to secure what these men have belonging to the Company in those parts. It is also decided that the second at the Fort and the chief at all other factories where cloth is provided shall see the same embaled and sign a ticket for each bale, that, if any is found wanting, the Company may know from whom to require satisfaction. (1½ *pp.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, OCTOBER 14, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 403 [2]).

For the Company to draw up and deliver to the Clerk of the Privy Council a particular of all damages and losses by them sustained from the subjects of the United Provinces since the year 1659, the said Clerk to present the same to the Lords and others the Committee of His Majesty's said Council, who are to communicate it to the Dutch Ambassadors.

[1] A mistake for 'Ion'.

[2] For a copy see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 1, where the order is signed 'Richard Browne, Clerk of the Council.'

A Court of Committees, October 16, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 412).

The owners of the *Katherine* to be paid an additional 1,600*l.* for freight and demurrage. Sir Thomas Chamberlen is desired to view and report on the condition of the tenement in Lime Street. On being informed of the King's resolution to send out two ships to take possession of 'Bon Bay', the Court, after long debate, resolves, in order to protect their trade, to offer to pay for victualling the said vessels, provided the Company is empowered to prevent any commodities being carried out in them and has the lading of them home, paying 20*l.* per ton freight and deducting from it what they have paid for victualling, which if not found sufficient, then the remainder to be supplemented from customs on their goods; the Committee for the Dutch business (to which Mr. Boone is now joined) is desired to meet to-morrow to arrange this business on the most advantageous terms possible. A present of East India commodities, to the value of about 100*l.*, to be provided for 'the Earl of Southampton's lady'.[1] The Lord Chancellor having made an offer to the Company to consider whether it would be to their advantage to dispatch men and shipping at their own charge 'to possesse, maintaine, and fortify Bon Bay', or to undertake part of that charge jointly with the King, or leave it wholly to His Majesty, after serious consideration they came to the conclusion that it would be no advantage to them to act in the matter, and they desired the Governor with some of the Committees to wait upon His Lordship, thank him for his offer and for telling them about it, and inform him that the Company cannot see that any advantage would accrue to them, and therefore they humbly leave it to the King's good will and pleasure. Sir Andrew Riccard and the Committees having done this, the former now acquaints the Court that it is reported he gave the answer 'upon his owne head, contrary to any commission from the Company', and therefore he desires to be acquitted from this imputation; hereupon it is voted and declared that the answer returned to the Lord

[1] Thomas Wriothesley, fourth Earl of Southampton, was the Lord High Treasurer (1660–7). His objections to receiving any indirect profit from his post were well known hence, probably, the decision to make a present to his wife.

Chancellor concerning 'Bon Bay' was 'according to the sence and order of the Company'. The men returned from St. Helena to be paid according to their first entertainment, with an abatement of four months for the time of their passage home. It is resolved that the new ship offered by Captain Zachary Browne shall go to the Coast in December next upon the usual terms. The owners of the *East India Merchant* to be requested to deliver to the Company two chests laden in that ship by Mr. Traveisa, for which they shall be saved harmless. Captain William Hargrave's account to be paid. Some of the Guinea Company requesting payment with interest of the money agreed upon for the assignment of the Guinea trade, the matter is referred to certain Committees to determine. (1¾ *pp.*)

Sir Edward Nicholas to Sir Andrew Riccard, October 17, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 118).

The Agent of the Duke of Courland has represented to the King that the Company have seized the Fort of Gambia on the coast of Africa, which belongs of right to the Duke, who desires the interposition of His Majesty's authority for restitution of the place. Sir Nicholas therefore, by royal command, desires from Sir Andrew an account of the business, that the King may return an answer to the Duke. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 18, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 414).

The owners of the *East India Merchant* requesting to be paid half freight, they are told that according to charterparty 10*s.* a piece is to be paid for all calicoes brought back as private trade; therefore it is thought that what is due to them for freight is already more than paid. They refer the Company to the master of their vessel for an exact account of all private trade, but he on being applied to can give no satisfactory answer; so nothing is concluded. Permission is given for Sir Henry De Vicke[1] to have a copy of the two treaties concluded between the Company and the Dutch in the years 1619 and 1622[–23]. A paper drawn up

[1] Sir Henry de Vic, Chancellor of the Garter, 1660–71.

and presented to the Lord Chancellor by the Committee appointed, 'according to the sence of the last Court', is read and approved. (¾ *p.*)

Sir Andrew Riccard to Sir Edward Nicholas, October 18, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 119).

Assuring Sir Edward that the Company have never seized the Fort of Gambia,[1] and that they have no Fort near, except Choromantine Castle on the Gold Coast at Guinea, which has been for upwards of thirty years in the continual possession of the English. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 21, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 415).

Drafts of two petitions about the Dutch are read and ordered to be engrossed and presented to the King next Wednesday. The Court, being acquainted that they have 'a very great cash at present', and that it might be an accommodation to the Company and the adventurers to discount their divisions, orders that those adventurers who wish to be paid their divisions in money before the last day of November next shall have the same upon rebate of six per cent. per annum from the time they receive their money until the 8th of June next. The owners of the *East India Merchant* to be paid 1,600*l.* on account of freight, on delivering to the Company the two chests sent home by Mr. Traveisa. The owners of the *Madras Merchant* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of freight and demurrage. Petitions for employment read, but nothing concluded. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 22, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 416).

Certain Committees are nominated to determine the difference between the Company and the owners of the *Mayflower*, and others to examine and report on the freight, demurrage, and all other business concerning the ship *Society*. A list is ordered to be made of all private trade brought back in the *Restoration*, and the Committee for Private Trade is directed to remit or require payment

[1] Apparently the real offender was Capt. Robert Holmes, the commander of the fleet sent out in 1660 by the Royal Adventurers into Africa (see Zook's *Company of Royal Adventurers*, pp. 10, 30).

of such freight as they shall judge fit. The owners of the *East India Merchant* requesting to be paid 2,000*l.* and proposing to refer all differences between themselves and the Company, the Court directs that, when they shall deliver the two chests sent home in their ship by Mr. Traveisa and name their referees, the 1,600*l.* lately ordered to be paid to them shall be made up to 2,000*l.* and paid at once. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, October 23, 1661 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 2).

They humbly acknowledge His Majesty's 'unparallel'd, continuall, accumulated favours towards them', more especially in his royal and firm resolve to procure them just reparation for the affronts and damage done them by the Dutch, and to secure them against the like in future. By these favours they are emboldened to represent that they have received an order of Council dated the 14th instant to present a particular of the losses they have sustained by the subjects of the States of the United Provinces from the year 1659. By this limitation they and others will be denied satisfaction for many and great damages done to them by the Dutch before that year, to which they will submit if it is His Majesty's positive determination, but presuming the point to be still under consideration they humbly pray that the King will be pleased to consider: (1) That they have had no treaty with the Dutch since 1654, up to which time they confess they gave them a full discharge. (2) They know no pretence the Dutch can have to evade their retrospecting for damages done to them and others the King's subjects in the East, unless upon a pretended agreement made by the owners and laders of three private ships in January, 1659, which they say was ratified by the 'Usurper Richard', and made conclusive to all pretences or demands of the English for any damages done them by the Dutch in East India, known at that time in England. This agreement and ratification the petitioners conceive cannot in reason or equity concern them, because the whole treaty relates only to the said three ships, while the sum, 50,375*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*, awarded and paid was calculated on a just appraisement of the said ships and their ladings, and was applied to the sole use of the owners and laders. They pray

to be allowed to present an account of their losses and damages from the year 1654 or, if the King 'will looke no further then that ratification of Richards', not to be confined to a shorter time than that allows. All which they humbly submit, doubting not but that in due time His Majesty will see that the States of the United Provinces send commissioners empowered to adjust and give satisfaction for all former damages done his subjects, and establish such articles of security against the like in future as may make any more addresses of this nature unnecessary. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

Order of Council, October 23, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 414 [1]).

The Company's petition is read, in which they pray that the damages and losses sustained by them from the Dutch may be reckoned, not from 1659 but from the year 1654. After serious consideration, the Council give order for the said account to begin and be brought in from January, 1659, with an additional account of all losses and damages sustained by the Company before that time, of which no knowledge had come to light in 1659 or proof been legally had, because of the non-arrival of ships or their companies, that so such satisfaction and due reparation as shall be thought fit may be demanded by the Lords Commissioners, or others appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors.

[Nathaniel Owen and John Dale] at Bantam to the Dutch Governor-General and Council of India at Batavia, October 23, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 120).

Enclosing a letter from the Lords of the States-General of the United Provinces, etc., to the English East India Company, concerning the delivering up of the Island of Pulo Run to the said Company, for which purpose the writers come empowered with 'His Majestie of Great Britain's commission and all other things requisite thereunto'. They desire that His Honour will be pleased to send his commands and orders to the Governor of Banda through them for 'the performance of the premises', and promise they will study 'love, peace and amity with all the parts of good neighbourhood, and make no question but wee shall receive the like'.

[1] See also *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 4.

They request an answer, with the orders to the Governor of Banda enclosed, as they will be ready in a few days to sail for those parts. *No signature and no endorsement.* (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 25, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 417).

After a long debate Mr. George Oxinden is unanimously elected President of 'all the north part of India from the Red Sea to Silon' at a salary of 300*l.* a year, but because of his ability and long experience in those parts and the trouble and care that will be required to settle affairs there, it is resolved that he shall be gratified with an additional 200*l.* a year; the above reasons are stated by the Court so that this additional sum may not be looked upon by his successors as a precedent. Mr. Oxinden is called in and told of the Court's resolution; he expresses his gratitude, and promises to use his utmost endeavours to serve the Company. He is desired to attend the meetings of the Court and to inform himself from time to time of their intentions. Four arbitrators are named to settle the dispute between the Company and the owners of the *East India Merchant* by the last day of November, under a penalty of 6,000*l.*, and certain Committees are desired to attend their meetings and inform them rightly in the business. A warrant is signed for payment of 2,000*l.* to the owners of the *East India Merchant* on delivery of the two chests sent by Traveisa, and certain Committees are requested to try and discover the real owners of the same. An additional 3,200*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *Merchant Adventure* on account of freight and demurrage. A list of damages sustained by the Company from the Dutch in India and Guinea, the total amounting to 249,227*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*, is read, approved, and ordered to be signed by the Governor and delivered to the Council. (1¼ *pp.*)

Particulars of the Demands of the East India Company for Damages done them by the Dutch East India and Guinea Companies [October, 1661] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 3).

For damages sustained upon the ship *Endymion*, 10,000*l.*; upon the *Mayflower*, 11,774*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*; upon the *Marigold*, 13,039*l.* 10*s.*; upon the *Constantinople Merchant*, 35,524*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*;

upon the *Samaritan*, 12,135*l.* 4*s.*; upon the *Anne*, 11,676*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; upon the *Mayflower*, 13,708*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; upon the *Merchants' Delight*, 13,587*l.*; upon the English house and goods at Cape Coast, Guinea, by the Dutch West India Company, 2,500*l.*; for plunder done by the Dutch East India Company upon the English factory at Jambi, 87,134*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*; making a total of 211,080*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*, as ascertained by the Judge of the Admiralty and others to whom His Majesty was pleased to refer the examination of the depositions thereof made in his High Court of Admiralty. For damages sustained upon the ships *Dragon* and *Advice*, of which due proof was made to the satisfaction of the said Judge of the Admiralty and others His Majesty's referees, but the amount of the same could only be conjectured at that time, but can now be demonstrated by the factory and other sufficient evidence, claim is made as follows: for demurrage paid to the owners of the *Dragon* occasioned by the Dutch detaining her at Batavia, 2,555*l.*, and for her cargazon, 25,516*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*; for demurrage paid the owners of the *Advice*, 960*l.*; for damage sustained by her goods thrown overboard in the passage home by reason of the insufficiency of the ship contracted by the Dutch detaining her, 9,115*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* The total of these demands amounts to 249,227*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* (1 *p.*)

THE DUTCH GOVERNOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL OF INDIA TO [NATHANIEL OWEN AND JOHN DALE], BATAVIA, OCTOBER 29/NOVEMBER 8, 1661 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 122).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letter of the 23rd October last, enclosing two letters, dated October 18, 1660, from their masters in Holland, one directed to them, and the other to the Governor of Banda, by which letters Their Honours ' doe order, command and advise ' them to deliver up and surrender the island of Pulo Run to the English nation, provided that the Governor and his Council first see ' a sufficient Act and Commission from His Majestie of Great Britain and the Hon. East India Company '. They have been always ready, and now are willing, to surrender the said island on seeing such a commission, but since the date of the prementioned letters they have, by their last ship from Holland, received intelligence that the English Company pretends to have received much damage from the Dutch, and ' doth renew and ripp

open severall ould sores and debates formerly enacted which have bine long buried'. Therefore they consider that no agreement formerly made is of any value or force, and do not think that the surrender of the island can be demanded with reason until further news is received from Holland, which they hourly expect. Meanwhile they desire that patience may be shown in this business and the voyage prolonged so that they may better regulate their affairs, and doubt not but that this request will be complied with, as 'the monsoone is not as yet accordant for your transportation to those parts'. *Signed* Joan Muttsuyker, Carell Hard Shinke, Arnold Flaming Van ond Shour, Joan Ver Burch, Derrick Sture.[1] ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 30, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 418).

Bonds of arbitration in 6,000*l.* penalty apiece to be sealed between the Company and the owners of the *Mayflower.* Debate arises upon the appointment of Mr. George Oxinden as President for Surat; and the Court, although unwilling to meddle with any personal differences, yet to justify themselves in their choice and Mr. Oxinden in his reputation, entreats certain of the Committees, or as many as please, to inspect two books kept by him in his late employment for some particular men in India. The Committee for Private Trade are desired to gratify those they have employed, and to remit such freight of private trade to the master and ship's company of the *Restoration* as they shall think fit. The Committee for the Dutch business are requested to attend the Council on Monday afternoon next to answer some complaints made against the Company by Thomas Skinner. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 1, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 419).

George [2] Blake having lately returned from the Bay and desiring to serve the Company again, certain Committees are requested to examine the accounts still depending between him and the

[1] These names are: Joan Maatzuiker (Governor-General), Karel Hartzing (Director General), Arnold de Vlaming van Outshoorn, Nicholaas Verburg, and Dirk Steur (Members of Council).

[2] A mistake for 'William'.

United Stock. Consideration of the entertainment of John Spiller again for India is deferred. The following men are entertained as factors: Gerard Aungeir, Charles Proby, John Nicholas, Robert Elowes, William Jones, Hannibal Allen, John Budly, Charles Smeaton, and Thomas Stiles. The bond of arbitration between the Company and the owners of the *Anne* to be sealed in a penalty of 6,000*l*. (1 *p*.)

A Court of Committees, November 4, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 420).

Caesar, son of Sir Thomas Chamberlen, is entertained for Surat, to go with and be under the care and tuition of the President. The following men are entertained for the several factories in India: Richard Frances, Thomas Haslewood, Robert Fleetwood, Gabriel Tounsend, Robert Hopper, James Calthrope, Charles Bendish, Edward Harris, Joshua Bunberry, John March, Francis Minshull, Matthew Vincent, Henry Chune [Chown], George Clay, William Blackman, and Joseph Spencer, and, as youths and supernumeraries, John Hopkins and Hackett Jones; all to be employed as occasion shall require. The Court resolves not to receive any more petitions for employment in India this year, and desires the Committees to inquire and ascertain what they can about the men already entertained. (1 *p*.)

Order of Council, November 4, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 426).

That care may be taken for a particular clause, if in general it cannot be, to preserve His Majesty's peace with Portugal in the treaty now on foot with Holland.

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], November 4, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 61).

Have received their letters of the 7th and 14th ult., with a bill of lading of '10 chests of Grezio and 3 of Ricaduty' [coral] shipped in the *Defence*, and a note of the contents of each chest. Will honour their bills with acceptance and payment when presented. Hope to receive the remainder of the coral in time for shipment to India. Thank them for information concerning the arrival and departure of ships, and prices of goods. (½ *p*.)

A Court of Committees, November 6, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 421).

Calicoes brought back as private trade in the several ships and still in the custody of the Company to be tendered to the respective owners, receipts taken for them, fines charged to their owners' accounts, and no more money paid or ships employed until the said accounts are settled with the Company. The answer of Mr. George Oxinden to James Clitherow's paper is read; also an answer to the proposal for a reference made by Alderman Love, and some present endeavour to arrange terms between the Alderman, the freighters of the *King Farnando*, and Oxinden; hereupon it is mutually agreed that upon the answer to be given to Mr. Oxinden's bill in Chancery all differences and demands shall be referred to four Committees, who are to be bound by the advice of counsel. Four arbitrators are nominated to settle the dispute between the Company and the owners of the *Merchant Adventure*. Robert and Francis Archer are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Hannibal Allen; Charles Smeaton, Senior, and John Pory in 1,000*l.* for Charles Smeaton, Junior; and Edward Herrys, Senior, and William Woodman for Edward Herrys, Junior, in a like amount. (1¼ *pp.*)

Order of Council, November 6, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 427).

Alderman Edward Backwell is licensed and authorized to furnish the Company and other merchants with the proportion of 80,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion, and is ordered to attend the Lord High Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to consult and order how this shall be done, Their Lordships to take such security from him for performance of the same as to them shall seem fit.

A Court of Committees, November 8, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 423).

Thomas Davies is entertained as a factor for Guinea, to go in the *Coronation*. In the letter to be sent by the *Coronation* to Guinea, power is to be given to the Agent and factors to receive gold from any private person there and to give bills of exchange upon the

Company for payment in England on the best terms obtainable, not exceeding 3*l.* 10*s.* per ounce for good Tiber gold. Edward Darnellie and Thomas Hatton are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Thomas Stiles; Sir Joseph Ashe and Sir George Smith in a like sum for Gerard Aungeir; Sir Thomas Bendish and John Bendish in 500*l.* for Charles Bendish; Peter Watson, John Allen, and Richard Davis, or any two, in 500*l.* for Thomas Davis. The proposal of the Lord Chancellor concerning Bombay having lately been renewed, the King intending to send four ships and 500 men there, and the Company desired to consider and reply how they may advance their own interest and yet serve His Majesty, the Court leaves this business to the committee formerly appointed to attend the Chancellor, to arrange to the advantage of the Company and the content of the King. (1 *p.*)

The Company's Opinion concerning the Sailing of the King's Squadron directly from Johanna to Bombay [November, 1661] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 9).

They humbly offer the following reasons why, in their opinion, it is safer for His Majesty's ships to proceed from Johanna to Bombay, land their men, and take possession of that place first, where they can refresh their sailors and fit their ships to proceed to Goa. In the first place their people will be sickly, the ships much pestered and not so fit to encounter an enemy at their first arrival on the coast of India as when refreshed at Bombay. Secondly, it will not be known whether Goa is in the possession of the Portuguese or the Dutch, the latter already reporting confidently that they have surprised it and consequently all the subordinate places in India. Thirdly, if the fleet sails directly for Goa and falls into the power of the Dutch, then the King's instructions concerning Bombay will be of no avail, the Company's business totally frustrated, and their estates imperilled or destroyed. In the meantime the Company's ship the *Richard and Martha* can sail with their President and estate directly for Surat, the better to provide goods to relade the King's ships back for England; which being done she may, if required, return and attend His Majesty's ships to Goa, and in the interim ascertain the state of affairs on the coast. Unless the President is first landed with the Company's

stock at Surat to provide goods whilst the King's ships are on his service, it will be too late for them to return that year; and because it is the Company's chief intention to employ the *Richard and Martha* (when His Majesty's service is performed) in getting lading to return the King's ships timely for England, they humbly pray to be speedily informed of the royal pleasure, that they may regulate their own affairs accordingly. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THOMAS SKINNER'S ARTICLES, AND SCHEDULES OF HIS LOSSES, GIVEN IN PURSUANCE OF THE ORDER OF THE LORDS REFEREES, NOVEMBER 12, 1661 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, pp. 10–28).

1. That the old East India Company, established by charter of His Majesty's predecessors, resolved about the year 1654 to close their books and put an end to their Company and trade to the Indies. 2. That they published this their resolve on the London Exchange, and there exposed to sale their yards, houses, forts, and goods, with the remains of the Joint Stock, and united interest of the said Company in England and the Indies, and afterwards actually sold the same. 3. That upon such public notice many persons belonging to the said Company, as well as others, did, from and after 1654, set forth ships to trade to the Indies upon their own private account, and an open and free trade was continued and tolerated for many years without let or molestation until the setting up of the present New East India Company. 4. That from the time mentioned, especially from November, 1656, the old Company desisted from trading upon account of their Joint Stock, and never after sent ships or advice to their agents in the Indies, until by their letters of May, 1658, they expressly discharged them of their agencies, signifying their Joint Stock was concluded and no more to be sent out upon that account. 5. That about October, 1657, the present East India Company procured a charter or commission from Oliver Cromwell to appropriate the trade of the Indies to themselves under the title of the New Company or New General Joint Stock, and by virtue of that pretended commission or charter expressly declared to act, and never pretended any other authority for the same. 6. That the said New Company, for the managing and carrying on of their trade in the Indies, appointed John Edwards, Henry Page, Robert Streete,

and William Maynestone their agents and factors, who arrived at Bantam about November 26, 1658. 7. That afterwards Thomas Lever, Charles Celler, and Foulke Mydleton, with other servants and ministers, were received into the service of the New Company, the ship *Dragon* was hired, and her master, Captain Thomas Beddiford, directed to act according to order and instruction from the Company or their agents. 8. That about July, 1657, Thomas Skinner (the petitioner) left London in his ship the *Thomas*, and about November, 1658, arrived at Jambi. 9. That shortly after his arrival the Pangran Rattow,[1] King of Jambi, and Prince of the Isle of Bhrala,[2] for certain considerations and with the advice and consent of his children and Council, gave and delivered to Thomas Skinner, his heirs, and assigns, the said Isle of Bhrala. 10. That Skinner did sow, plant, and build a house on the said island, in which he lived with his servants. 11. That at his return from the said island to Jambi, Robert Streete and Thomas Lever, taking upon themselves to act as commissioners and agents of the New East India Company, complained to the King of Jambi that Skinner had aboard his ship the *Thomas* divers parcels of goods belonging to the Company of which he intended to defraud them, and they summoned him before the King to answer concerning the same. 12. That about April 8, 1659, the matter was heard before the King and his nobles, and His Majesty, not being satisfied to whom the goods belonged, declared that he would write to Captain More,[3] the Company's chief agent at Bantam, to ascertain the truth, and ordered that nothing should be touched until an answer came from Bantam. 13. That accordingly the King caused a letter to be written to Captain More, stating the matter and desiring an answer. 14. That before any answer came, that is to say about May 2, 1659, the surgeon of the ship *Dragon*, with six black servants from the English house, armed with daggers, assaulted Skinner at Jambi, hurt and bruised him to the hazard of his life, and that night Thomas Lever and Robert Streete came with the rest of the English, their servants and blacks armed with

[1] *Pangeran* and *Ratu* are Malay words, both meaning 'prince'.

[2] Berhala, a small island off the south-east coast of Sumatra, lying between Cape Bon and the island of Singkep.

[3] The *Capitão Mór*, i. e. chief captain or agent, is intended.

swords and other weapons, beat Skinner's servant and would have committed other acts of violence, if they had not been prevented by the natives, who of their own accord took arms for his defence and rescue. 15. About May 13, 1659, by order from the said Lever and Streete, Skinner's house at Jambi was broken open by force, his papers and goods taken out, carried to the Company's house and delivered into the hands of Lever and Streete, or one of them, particularly the several goods specified in the first schedule. 16. After the breaking into of Skinner's house, a guard of the Company's agents and servants was kept before it and in the street to surprise Skinner himself, who, being advertised that he was in peril of his life, was constrained to retire to the Dutch house for safety. 17. On information that the Company's agents and servants intended to assault his ship, riding at anchor in the river of Jambi before Quale, Skinner, to prevent any violent proceedings, offered Lever and Streete sufficient bail, both by Dutch and Jambinese, to answer any pretence or demands, if they would legally proceed against him; but this they refused, pretending they had orders from the commissioners at Bantam to take his goods by force. 18. About May 19, 1659, the officers and men of the *Dragon*, then riding in the road before Quale, forcibly boarded the ship *Thomas*, with orders from Streete and Mydleton to stay aboard; and immediately after Streete and Mydleton, with about one hundred hired blacks, armed with daggers and other weapons, also went aboard, stabbing some of the men, drubbing others, forcing some to fly, and driving others overboard, and so kept the said ship under force for many days. 19. During this time they ransacked the whole ship, and carried away all the goods and things specified in the second schedule, and shipped them aboard the *Dragon*, or otherwise disposed of them for account of the Company. 20. About May 28, 1659, by order of Lever, Streete, and Midleton and in the name of their employers, goods belonging to Skinner, in a warehouse on shore near his ship, were forcibly seized, and all the goods specified in the third schedule were shipped in the *Dragon*, or otherwise disposed of for account of the Company. 21. After this Lever, Streete, and Midleton, or one of them, disposed of the *Thomas* and proclaimed that they would sell or make use of her for the Company's occasions, by which means they drew

off Peter Denis de Brier, who had in his custody all Skinner's jewels, etc., mentioned in the fourth schedule, and detained him in the Company's house at Jambi. 22. About July 20, 1659, the King of Jambi received an answer from the commissioners at Bantam, in which it was certified that Frederick Skinner had given into the hands of Thomas Skinner in money and goods the sum of 9,454 rials, but in the letter no claim or pretence of right or title was made to any of the goods in question on behalf of their employers. 23. The King, now being fully informed as to whom the goods in question belonged, was ready to give sentence, but Lever and Streete prevailed with him to forbear, and to desire Skinner to go to Bantam, where right should be done him, and if he would do so Lever promised before the King to have the *Thomas* repaired, victualled, and all the goods that were taken away put into the said ship again and carried to Bantam with Skinner's men and particularly Peter Denis de Brier; upon which conditions Skinner accordingly gave his consent in writing to go to Bantam. 24. Notwithstanding this solemn engagement, Lever and Streete afterwards refused to perform their promise and would not suffer Skinner to go to Bantam nor restore his ship or goods. 25. About August 25, 1659, Lever, Streete, Celler, and Midleton, by pretence of orders from the commissioners at Bantam of August 11, commanded Skinner to repair and fit his ship and depart in thirty days from Jambi, and afterwards sent him two clauses from the Company's letters and instructions given their commissioners at their departure from England. 26. The said two clauses were to the following effect: That the New Company or General Joint Stock was set up by charter of Oliver Cromwell, and by virtue thereof the said Company had power to recall all English in those parts not entertained in their service. By that power the Company authorized their agents and commissioners to seize the ships and estates of all persons trading in those parts contrary to the said charter, to be converted, the one half to the use of the Company, the other to the use of the Commonwealth, and that their agents acting according to this authority should be saved harmless. 27. Before August 24, 1659, neither the New Company, nor their agents or commissioners gave any warning or time to Skinner to retire home with his ship and goods, or before the said two clauses

delivered to him the 7th September, 1659, did they show him by what authority or commission their Company acted. 28. Skinner being despoiled of all his goods, and his ship disabled for service, her provisions, ammunition, and other necessaries taken away by the Company's agents and servants, and he having no way left to repair and fit her, about September 5, 1659, he made a protest in writing against the said Lever, Streete, and their consorts, declaring amongst other things that he had resolved to take his passage for Europe, and charging Lever, Streete, and all whom it might concern, with his said ship and goods and all damages and consequences following the injuries and wrongs done unto him, his ship and goods; which protest about September 5, 1659, was delivered into the hands of Lever in the presence of Streete. 29. Between September 20 and 23, 1659, Skinner complaining to Kaytommongon,[1] the King's Chancellor, of the detention of Peter Denis de Brier with his jewels and goods, Lever promised before the Chancellor that he would restore them. 30. Skinner was denied a passage to England in the Company's ship, and so was forced to take his journey overland, which he could not perform in less than nineteen months. 31. Lever promised to pay Skinner what he owed his brother Frederick, and also to deliver all goods belonging to the latter and to keep an account of both. 32. Lever owed upon account to Thomas Skinner the sum of money for the goods and things mentioned in the fifth schedule, which money, goods, and things Lever had then in his custody. 33. Frederick Skinner by letter to Lever ordered him to pay all sums of money, and to deliver all such goods of his as were in his hands to Thomas Skinner, which Lever promised to do. 34. Notwithstanding this promise, upon pretence of orders from the Company's commissioners at Bantam to seize Frederick Skinner's estate, Lever refused to pay the said money or to deliver the goods, but detained them for account of the Company. 35. Frederick Skinner satisfied all pretences and demands of the Company and did not in any account, or before the arbitrators, charge them with any of the moneys or goods in Lever's custody, or with any of the goods, etc., aboard or taken out of the *Thomas*, nor did he lay any claim to

[1] *Kaya Tamanggung.* The former word means 'noble'; the latter is a title equivalent to Minister of the Interior.

them. 36. By reason of the premises, Thomas Skinner was disappointed of and lost many profitable voyages and bargains, as is mentioned in the sixth schedule, and also lost what he might have gained, if his person, ship, and goods had been free, the several sums mentioned in the said schedule. 37. Thomas Skinner, being commanded away so hastily, was constrained to leave behind at Jambi his own proper goods, the particulars and worth of which are mentioned in the seventh schedule. 38. The *Thomas*, and her tackle, furniture, and such goods as were left in her at the time of Skinner's protest on September 5, besides the goods taken out, were worth the sum of money mentioned in the eighth schedule. 39. Thomas Skinner, by reason of the premises, besides the particular losses and damages above specified, has sustained divers other losses and damages which cannot be so well reduced into certain values, but are humbly submitted to the wisdom of the Right Honourable the Lords Referees, to be estimated according as they are expressed in the close of the paper of the schedules hereunto annexed. (7 *pp.*)

The first schedule contains an account of the papers and goods taken out of Thomas Skinner's house at Jambi; these are valued at 150 rials. The second an account of the goods and money taken out of the ship *Thomas* at Quale; these are valued at 6,140 rials. The third an account of the goods seized on shore in the warehouse at Quale, which are valued at 3,100 rials. The fourth, an account of the jewels and goods in the custody of Peter Denis de Brier; these are valued at 15,000 rials. The fifth, an account of what Thomas Lever owes to Frederick and Thomas Skinner, estimated at 1,667 rials. The sixth, an account of the many profitable voyages and bargains mentioned in the 36th article; estimated value, 60,000 rials. The seventh, an account of the goods left at Jambi, which are valued at 1,840 rials. The eighth, an account of the value of the ship *Thomas* and the goods left in her, estimated at 12,000 rials. The ninth, an account of divers other losses referred to in the 39th article, viz.: 1. What the sums abovementioned, if invested in rich Indian commodities, would have produced in England. 2. The damages sustained by the retarding and hindering of the plantation of the Isle of Bhrala, where Skinner had already sown cardamoms, planted several fruits, and con-

tracted with the Chinese for the planting of pepper. 3. The great sufferings Skinner underwent in the persecution of his person both on shore and aboard, with the affronts, scandals, and injuries put upon him in such a remote place. 4. The expense, fatigue, and hazard of his life in coming home overland, which took him nineteen months. (3 *pp.*)

The Company's Answer to Thomas Skinner's Articles (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, pp. 11–17).

They cannot wonder at such notorious falsities and extravagant demands when they consider Skinner's Dutch extraction, and that his applications in all his embroilments in the East have been made to that nation, and that since his return home he has offered to sell his services to the Dutch Company to assist them in evading the just reparations due to the English Company, which have been established by such legal proofs as have induced the King and his Privy Council to insist upon the same; but for the more particular and pertinent confutation of the said articles they affirm: 1. That the East India Company was always one and the same, established by His Majesty's royal predecessors, and the trade was carried on wholly by them until about 1654, when, 'the usurper Oliver granted by lisence to some of his favorites to trade for India', and thus an irruption was made into the Company's trade which then they could not restrain. 2. They thought it high time to take care for the preservation of their estate abroad, to make such provision as prudence should direct, and not to maintain a charge at places where interlopers would reap the benefit; but they did not expose their remains to public sale. 3. They did not renounce their trade or royal charter, neither is the Joint Stock (on foot in 1654) concluded, nor did they give any toleration to others to trade to the Indies, although the corruption of those times could offer them no relief for the restraint of any incursions made into their trade. 4. They traded as they found most to their advantage, and did not think fit to put fresh estate into the hands of Frederick Skinner at a time when they wanted what they had formerly sent to him. It was only reasonable for them to discharge from their service such persons as were found not fitting, of whom Frederick Skinner was the most peccant. 5. 'When

Oliver found the trade neer lost and soe much decayed that many were discouraged from adventuring further into that lycentious way, and his friends gratified, hee then confined it againe to the management of one Joynt Stock, which begun in October, 1657; whose usurped authority, as they could not resist, soe they thought it noe crime to make servisable to the right of those charters which were formerly granted them by His Majesties predecessors, and that was all the use they made of Oliver's commission.' 6, 7. These articles they acknowledge. 8. Thomas Skinner knew well, before he set out in the *Thomas*, that the trade to the Indies was again restricted to one Joint Stock or Company. 9. It is possible that Skinner, or any one, requesting the island of Bhrala might easily have obtained so inconsiderable a thing, for it has no accommodation and is a mere rock, as will be seen by the enclosed relation made by Henry Dacres, who was for many years the Company's Chief at Jambi. 10. The said relation will show what reason or ground there was to sow or plant the island, and that the Company did not disturb Skinner there at all. To the remaining articles the Company, to avoid prolixity, answer as they find the matter stands by their letters and advices as follows: Thomas Skinner, having a brother named Frederick Skinner living as the Company's Chief at Bantam, provided a ship called the *Thomas*, of about 180 tons burden, and sailed in her to Bantam with a cargo of only some knives, looking glasses, and 'such like toyes', which could not amount to 'many score pounds of monny', by which it is easy to guess how he intended to make up his voyage and lade her home by his brother's help with the Company's estate, which the latter kept in his hands, he having invited Thomas to Bantam 'to come under the notion of a Genneez [Genoese], and promised him ladeing'. But things not happening at the arrival of Thomas Skinner according to his expectation, he left Bantam and sailed to Jambi with some amber, white pepper, and other goods put aboard by Frederick his brother. The Company's servants at Jambi, being informed of this, applied to the King of that place for the goods aboard the *Thomas* belonging to Frederick Skinner, since he was much indebted to the Company, and they could not tell how to satisfy themselves for what he owed. Upon this Thomas Skinner assured the King that the said goods were not his brother's

but belonged to him; whereupon His Majesty ordered that they should remain in the *Thomas* until he received an answer to his letter to Bantam concerning them. This satisfied the Company's factors, until they heard that Thomas Skinner had, with the assistance of a Dutchman named Kenicker, conveyed away all the amber and some other goods, contrary to the King's command, and sold them to the Dutch; upon which the factors complained to the King, who, plainly perceiving Skinner's design, declared he would not countenance any unjust action, and ordered one of his principal officers named Kayavero Berbanza,[1] the Chief Customer, to go aboard the *Thomas* and deliver all the remaining goods into the custody of the Company's factors for satisfaction of Frederick Skinner's debt. This was done by Kayavero, who went aboard with his officers, seized the goods and then left the ship. The Company gave Frederick Skinner credit in his account for the said goods, and have since concluded all business with him by arbitration, and he has paid them their due and given them a general discharge. Upon the re-establishment of the joint trade, the Company, so far from surprising any particular adventurer's ship or goods in the East, allowed eighteen months for their departure, and agreed to take whatsoever estate, in goods or money, any merchant might have remaining there after the expiration of the said time, and to pay them for the same in England at 6*s*. 6*d*. the piece of eight; nor was anything done to Thomas Skinner by the Company's servants in virtue of their charter, or any general order given against interlopers, but only in a judicial manner to recover satisfaction from the estate of Frederick Skinner found in the ship *Thomas*. Thomas Skinner asserts that, while he was at Jambi, for want of provisions and money to pay his men, most of them deserted, and amongst the number Peter Denis de Brier, his son-in-law; but Brier left because of Skinner's merciless beating and ill-usage, and fled to the English house for protection. The ship *Thomas* was much decayed, and only two boys, a cook, and a quarter-master remained aboard, and Frederick Skinner, in a letter to his brother Thomas, called him a madman for allowing his men to leave. The Company's factors, seeing Skinner's helpless condition, offered their assistance if he would leave for England;

[1] The latter word seems to be the Malay *barbangsa*, 'of noble birth.'

but he was obstinate and peevish, making a protest dishonouring to the English nation, and abetting the Dutch to undermine the Company, for which they never wanted the will at the least opportunity. Shortly after this, the Dutch tried to assault the English house, and with forty white men and 150 blacks, armed with swords, guns, and lances, broke open the warehouse, took away what they pleased, and beat and wounded many of the Company's servants, for which the Company claim a loss of 100,000 dollars, 'the consequence whereof is proved in the Admiralty Court to bee 87,134*l.* to the Company'. Thomas Skinner wilfully left his ship and went away from Jambi, saying he would make the factors pay him in England for what he pretended against them, although they advised him to appoint some one to take care of his ship and make what was possible of her, for they refused to meddle in the matter. Upon these pretences he has grounded his notorious demands against the Company, the equity of all which is humbly referred to Their Lordships' wise consideration. (3½ *pp.*)

Description of the Island of Braula or Varella (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 17).

It lies some five or six leagues from Jambi and about three or four from the islands of Lingena, inhabited by the people of Johor. The King of Jambi calls it his island, and the people of Johor say it belongs to them; but it is not, nor is it likely ever to have been, inhabited by either. It has neither harbour or road, the ground all about being foul and rocky. It is not more than two miles in circumference, and the greater part is taken up by two pyramidical rocks between whose clefts grow sappy trees; the other part consists of boggy ground, made so by the constant rains. The whole island does not afford ten tons of timber; no four-footed beast is to be found on it and no grass or eatable fruit, except a small kind of nut, and this is not plentiful. There are some birds, but they fly over to the mainland in the morning and return at night. No stream, a foot broad, either of salt or fresh water, is to be found on the whole island, which at high tide looks more than one, but not so at low water. *Signed* Henry Dacres. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 13, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 424).

Upon the request and recommendation of Lord George Berkely, the Court, notwithstanding their recent order, entertain John Petite to go to India. Simon Hopper and Francis Elloby are accepted as securities in 500*l.* for Robert Hopper, and Peter Proby and George Toriano in 1,000*l.* for Charles Proby. Isaac Tillard, the Company's correspondent at Plymouth, is given a piece of plate of the value of 25*l.*, in recognition of his services in discovering private trade aboard the ships touching at that port. Certain Committees are desired to settle the dispute between the Company and the owners of the *Richard and Martha*, and four arbitrators are named to determine matters between the Company and the owners of the *Merchant Adventure*, in a penalty of 3,000*l.* Order is given for a fine of 10*s.* a piece henceforward to be set on all sorts of calicoes, according to the calculation and account of the Customhouse. It is, however, agreed that parcels not exceeding twenty pieces, brought home as private trade by sailors, and some sallampores sent to Mrs. Stringer by her husband, shall be delivered free of mulct for the present. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 15, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 425).

Certain small parcels of calicoes to be delivered free of fine. Alderman King, on behalf of the owners of the *Richard and Martha*, submitting to the fines on private trade brought home in that vessel being deducted from the money due for freight, and Widow Looker referring herself to the Company concerning fines on certain calicoes, the Court engages the said ship to go to Surat on another voyage upon terms signed by the Alderman. Captain Curtis requesting to be allowed to refer himself to the Company and not to the owners of the said ship about his private trade, this is agreed to ; hereupon he states that the owners demand 50*l.* for his passage home, notwithstanding that he is commissioned by the Company ; he is told that according to the terms of the charterparty he should be brought home free of charge, and, if he is made to pay, the Company will deduct the amount from the money due for freight. Calicoes brought home in the *Richard and Martha* belonging to

John Hart, late mate in the *Mayflower*, to be delivered, he promising to submit himself to the Company regarding fines, which can be deducted from his goods in the *Blackmore*. Certain Committees are desired to rectify the error in the entry of the Company's copper at the Customhouse. Mr. Acton is directed to attach the eleven chests of taffetas in Captain Porter's hands upon an action for debt in 10,000*l*. against Traveisa. On information that the two chests of musk laden by Traveisa in the *East India Merchant* belong to a Dutchman in India, it is agreed to leave them to be disposed of by the owners of that ship. Henry Thurscrosse to be paid 600*l*. on account of calicoes, he promising to refer himself to the Company before receiving the remainder. (1¼ *pp.*)

WARRANT FROM LORD SOUTHAMPTON TO THE CUSTOMS COMMISSIONERS, NOVEMBER 16, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, p. 3).

To permit Alderman Backwell, in accordance with an order of Council of the 6th instant, to export from time to time foreign coin and bullion to the value of 80,000*l*. . . . taking a bond of him in 80,000*l*. to coin 40,000*l*. in the Mint in sums of 10,000*l*. every three months.

A MEETING OF TWELVE COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 18, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 426).

Mr. Norwood having informed some Committees of certain unwarrantable actions committed by the Husband, especially the endorsing of a cocket for five bales of cloth in the *Discovery*, Norwood is requested to declare all he knows; he replies that he cannot do so from memory, but will examine his books and notes and then report; hereupon two Committees are desired to go to the Customhouse and examine and report on the books. Mr. Acton is directed to take out attachments against such of the owners of the *Royal James and Henry* as do not answer the Company's bill in Chancery. John Page and Richard Cliffe are accepted as securities in 1,000*l*. for Jonathan Budley; Richard Davidge and Richard Warren in 500*l*. for John March; Danie Spencer and Thomas Tookey in 500*l*. for Joseph Spencer; and Edward Calthrope and Martin Cawell in 500*l*. for James Calthrope. Resolved that the

fine for private trade brought back in the *Richard and Martha* shall be deducted from the money due for freight, the remainder of which shall be paid, and any favour intended deferred. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 20, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 427).

What took place at the meeting of the twelve Committees is approved and ordered to be registered and to remain as authentic as the acts of this court. Those desired to inquire concerning the conduct of the Husband report several instances of his shipping goods under different names. He is called in and told of this, but denies it all. However, the Court is not satisfied, and, taking into consideration his irregular entries of their musk and copper, they dismiss him and order him to deliver in his books and Mr. Herbert to put a lock at once on the great warehouse. Sir Garvace Ellowes and William Baker are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Robert Ellowes. Messrs. Willoughby and Barnardiston, who gave bail for Captain Porter in an action of 3,200*l.* about the taffetas sent home by Traveisa, are to be saved harmless for the same. The accounts of Matthias Halsted, lately returned from Hūgli, to be cleared. The Court resolves, in the event of a third ship being wanted for Surat, to employ Captain Arnold Browne and his vessel. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 25, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 429).

John Ogilby is given 20 nobles on presenting for the acceptance of the Company ' a large bible in English of a new and faire edition with sculpts, dedicated to His Majestie and by him recommended to all corporations, &c.' [1] A petition and two certificates from Richard Seaborne about the entries of the musk and copper plate are read; but as nothing is found in these to defer the election of a new Husband, the Court chooses Thomas Sprigg for that post, at a salary of 80*l.* a year, he to give security in 1,000*l.*, and Francis Thompson to be his assistant at 40*l.* a year, he to give security in 500*l.* William Marston is entertained as Auditor at 80*l.* a year,

[1] This is the handsome illustrated Bible which Ogilby published at Cambridge in 1660. He presented copies to the King and to the House of Commons, receiving monetary rewards in both cases.

to give security in 500*l.* Sir Andrew Riccard, Sir Thomas Bludworth, John Daberone, Christopher Boone, William Blake, and Jeremy Jones are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for William Jones. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 27, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 430).

The following securities are accepted: Thomas Green and Thomas Townsend for Gabriel Townsend; John Pory and Henry Hampson for Charles Smeaton; Sir William Thomson and M. Thomson for Thomas Sprigg; Thomas Agg and Benjamin Coles for Francis Thomson. At the desire of the owners of the *Mayflower* and *Anne* respectively, the Company agrees to the disputes being arbitrated without the stipulation of any sum or penalty. The purchase of brimstone by the Governor for the Company is approved, and order given for this commodity to be prohibited in all charter-parties. Sprigg and Thomson are sworn and directed to proceed in the performance of their duties. Order is also given for all porters employed by Seaborne to be dismissed and for Sprigg to engage others in their stead, having regard to old servants of the Company who are suitable. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 29, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 431).

John and Thomas Vincent are accepted as securities for Mathias Vincent. The Secretary is directed to demand from Richard Seaborne all books and papers in his charge. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], November 29, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 71).

Cannot give commission for quicksilver, as they have sufficient for their occasions at present. Note the great quantity of silver arrived from the ' Plate fleete ', and that rials of eight, both from Seville and Mexico, are to hand at about 22*s.* the mark of eight ounces troy, but whether for bank money or cash is not stated; so beg to be advised concerning this. They require gold more

than silver, and would like to know whether they can have to the value of 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* or more at a reasonable rate. (½ *p.*)

Order for a Warrant, Whitehall, December 1, 1661 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*: vol. xlv, no. 3).

To permit the East India Company to export this year 60,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion custom free, on their bond to import as much by return of the ships now going out.

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], December 2, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 72).

Acknowledge the receipt of several letters and the accounts for coral. They cannot send them any saltpetre, as although they had a considerable amount, yet it was all disposed of at the last court of sales. Note the acceptance of their bills of exchange, and in reply to what they write with regard to interest until these fall due, they are willing to allow any just charge. Trust that, when the *Defence* left Amsterdam in company with the *St. George*, both intending to touch at Tholone [Toulon], they met the two frigates for their convoy; that the *Defence* also encountered the *Lewis* and *Russia Merchant*; and that they will be preserved from attacks of the Turkish pirates. The four bills of exchange have been presented and accepted and shall be paid in due course. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 2, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 432).

The King's waiters at the Customhouse to be paid 35*l.* for fees for the seven ships last arrived. His Majesty intending to send a fourth ship to India, and proposals having been made by some private persons to victual and man her and give 7,000*l.* for a certain time for wear and tear, in kindness to the Company these terms are first offered to them; hereupon after long and serious debate the Court resolves that a committee shall endeavour to divert the voyage of the said vessel and, if this cannot be done, then to arrange so that she may be of 'the least inconveniency' to the Company; the committee appointed to manage the Dutch busi-

ness to act in this matter. The following securities are accepted: Robert Lant, Christopher Boone, and Christopher Willoughby for William Marston in 500*l.*; Thomas and Robert Bretton for Robert Fleetwood; Captain Prowd and John Burchett for Francis Minshul; Richard and Peter Jones for Hackett Jones. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 3, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 433).

The Committees appointed to act concerning the business of the fourth ship intended by the King for India not being satisfied at the sudden rising of the last Court upon that vote, and disinclined to act until a vote is made by a full Court, the present Court resolves upon a further vote to refer the management of that business to them, and desires them to proceed at once in the matter. The draft of a petition to the King for a proclamation against the invasion of the Company's trade is read, and approved for engrossing and presentation. The following officers are named for His Majesty's ships bound for India: Captains Browne, Tincker, and Cubitt as commanders; Messrs. Hargrave, Yates, and Browning as masters; Elloby, Hopper, Goodlad, and Harris as pursers; Wright, Basse, Blissett, Treveine, Lee, Thurston, Hart, and Fletcher as mates; and James Waddin and John Limbry as stewards. Captain Prowd is directed to make inquiries for such other officers as there shall be occasion for. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF THE COMPANY TO THE KING [DECEMBER 3, 1661] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 6).

Though His Majesty has been graciously pleased to confirm and enlarge their charter for the just encouragement of that trade in which his revenue, the honour of the English name, and the stock of many of his subjects is so highly concerned, yet some people, whose avarice renders them enemies to all just rules of regular commerce, having tasted some advantages by invading the Company's rights in sending ships privately to India and from thence to Italy and thus defrauding the King of his customs, are striving to repeat their attempts. Therefore the Company humbly prays His Majesty to restrain them from so doing by a royal proclamation,

forbidding any other of his subjects to invade or disturb at their utmost peril the trade incorporated to the petitioners; and in order that none may pretend ignorance, that such concessions may be declared in the said proclamation as may most immediately concern all those whom it is intended to restrain from trading within the limits reserved to the Company by their royal charter. *Signed* Andrew Riccard, Governor. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE KING TO THE DUKE OF YORK, WHITEHALL, DECEMBER 5, 1661 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*: vol. xlv, no. 16).

The Duke is to order the Navy Commissioners to agree with the East India Company, on such terms as shall be most for His Majesty's advantage, about four ships to be set forth at his charge for the Indies, to be by the Company freighted back from the Indies.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 6, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 434).

Sir Thomas and Thomas Chamberlen are accepted as securities for Caesar Chamberlen, and Messrs. Maximillian and Davis for Joshua Bunbury. A discussion arises as to whether Sir George Oxinden 'stood confirmed' as President, and, to silence all doubts, the Court by vote now confirms him in that post in accordance with their former election. Edward Winter and Quarles Browne are named for the place of Agent at the Coast; but there being some objection against Winter, a committee is appointed to inquire concerning him and report before any thing is decided. Order is given for the Company's seal to be affixed to the two agreements made by the committee with the Principal Officers and Commissioners of the Navy of this day's date for the four ships which the King intends to send this season for his own service to India.[1] (1 *p.*)

[1] 'After dinner [at Whitehall], by appointment came the Governors of the East India Company to sign and seal the contract between us (in the King's name) and them. And that done, we all went to the King's closet and there spoke with the King and the Duke of York, who promise to be very careful of the India trade to the utmost.' (Pepys's diary, December 6, 1661.)

A Court of Committees, December 9, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 435).

Certain goods returned in the *Madras Merchant* belonging to Mr. Otway, a minister, to be delivered. The owners of the *East India Merchant* again agree to all differences between them and the Company being referred to arbitration. The Committees of the Treasury report that they have arranged to pay Alderman Backwell 20,000*l.* in money, upon account of the foreign coin and bullion contracted for with him, as by doing so two months before the appointed time that sum will be paid off without loss. Certain Committees are desired to draw up a charge against the owners of the *Merchant Adventure* and to attend the meetings of the referees and give them information on the subject. The owners of the *Madras Merchant* refer themselves to the decision of the Court concerning the fine to be deducted from the freight of that vessel, and the captain and purser petition for favour with regard to certain calicoes; decision in the matter is deferred. Captain Price refers himself to the Court concerning calicoes brought home in the *Blackmore*, and order is given for that ship's account to be made out, what is due for fines deducted, and the remainder paid to the owners, and that the captain may receive his goods. Certain Committees are desired to assist the Husband in this and all cases of difficulty in which he shall desire advice. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 11, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 436).

The Court, before electing an Agent for the Coast, resolves that, if in the future they shall see fit to remove the President from Surat to Fort St. George, the Agent must be content to give place to him; that the salary shall be 100*l.* a year, any further gratuity according to deserts, and the usual security given; but if Edward Winter is appointed he must pay 2,000*l.* into the Company's stock in addition to the usual security. This Thomas Winter promises shall be done. Hereupon Edward Winter and Quarles Browne are named for the said post. Winter is chosen, and being called in and told the conditions of his appointment, he accepts them

and refers himself wholly to the Court. The fine on certain goods is remitted to Judith, wife of Thomas Clarke, late master in the *Samaritan*. Order is given for certain goods to be delivered to Richard Goodlad on payment of a fine of 35*l*., he to be returned 25*l*. of that sum for his good services in helping to save the treasure from the wreck of the *Smyrna Merchant*. (1 *p*.)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, DECEMBER 11, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 480 [1]).

For the Company to wait, with their petition for a proclamation to be issued against the invasion of their trade, upon the Attorney General, who is required to consider the same and report his opinion to the Board.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 13, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 437).

The fine on certain calicoes is remitted to Edward Wakefield, chaplain in the *East India Merchant*; also to Elizabeth Harrison on account of her poverty and the loss of her husband. Richard Ward, a surveyor, is given 5*l*. in recognition of his services on board the *Blackmore* and *East India Merchant*. A gratuity of 10*l*. is given to five Customhouse searchers for services rendered the Company. Certain vacant warehouses in Leadenhall to be hired. Calicoes bought by Mr. Astruck, which he says are not equal to the muster shown, to be examined. (1 *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 16, 1661 (*Ibid*., p. 438).

The minutes of the 13th instant, when only twelve Committees were present, are read and confirmed. Spice to be distributed to the Company's officers and to the officers of the Customhouse according to the usual practice. The chaplain at Poplar to be gratified with 20*l*., and 12*l*. to be given to poor widows of East India men. The Committee for Charterparties to arrange with the owners of the *Madras Merchant* for that ship to go to the Coast and Bay instead of to Surat, as first intended. (½ *p*.)

[1] For another copy see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 7.

A Court of Committees, December 18, 1661 (*Ibid.*, p. 439).

Certain Committees are desired to see the coral landed at the Customhouse and endeavour to prevent more than one chest of a sort being opened, that breakage and damage may be avoided. Sir William Ryder is entreated to hasten the departure of the *Convertine* and pinnace before the dispatch of the other ships. The Earl of Marlborough, Commander-in-chief of the King's ships for India, wishing to have a good understanding with the Company in all his proceedings, certain Committees are requested to wait on and confer with him. Order is given for all unprohibited private trade to be delivered to the owners. Sir Richard Ford and Sir George Oxinden are to endeavour to obtain the issue of the proclamation petitioned for by the Company. The Treasurer and some of the Governors of Christ's Hospital request the Company to give up the warehouses at Leadenhall, as they fully intend 'to proceede in their designe with the Drapery'. The Court agrees to do so by Midsummer, if this purpose is adhered to; if not, they expect to be allowed to remain upon the same terms as at present. The following factors to proceed to the Coast and Bay: Charles Proby, Robert Elloes, Hannibal Allen, John Nicholas, John Budley, and Thomas Stiles, each to receive 30*l.* a year and to go in the *Good Hope* with special recommendation to the Agent to be advanced according to their deserts. Thomas Haslewood, Joseph Spencer, James Calthrope, Joshua Bunberry, Francis Minshull, George Clay, Robert Fleetwood, John March, Edward Herris, Gabriel Townsend, and Matthew Vincent, all being young men, are to receive 20*l.* a year, and John Latton, John Hopkins, and Hackett Jones, who are youths, 10*l.* a year; all to be disposed of as the Agent and Council shall see fit. William Blake is entertained as Chief for the Bay of Bengal, on condition that he first settles all accounts, etc., with the Company, after which his salary shall be agreed upon. The Court receiving good accounts of Philip Giffard, who is at Rājāpur, his salary is increased from 10*l.* to 20*l.* a year. The following men are entertained for Surat: John Spiller at 100*l.* a year to go as second to the President; John Goodyear at 100 marks a year; Gerard Aungeir, Charles Smeaton and Strensham Maisters, 'now at Suratt', at 30*l.* each a year;

Caesar Chamberlen, John Pettit, Charles Bendish, and Richard Francis at 25*l.* a year; William Jones, William Blackman, Henry Chune, and Henry Oxinden at 20*l.* a year. Robert Hopper and Hamon Gibbon are entertained for Bantam, the former at 30*l.* and the latter at 15*l.* a year. Upon the petition of William Jesson, the Court agrees to entertain his brother John in their service if the President shall consider him fit for the same.[1] An agreement is made with the owners of the *Madras Merchant* for that vessel to be ready to leave Gravesend for the Coast and Bay by January 20 next. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 23, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 441).

Richard Harris is allotted a salary of 20*l.* a year, to act as Beadle, look after the Company's house, get in debts, and see to all other business belonging to that post, this salary to be distinct from his other[2] of 80*l.* a year. Thomas Clayton is engaged as his assistant at 10*s.* a week, to be at the house from the rising to the setting of the watch, which it is now ordered is not to rise during the months of November, December, and January until six in the morning. Mary Price, who cleaned and helped look after the house in Spiller's time and does so still, is given a gratuity of 40*s.* and allotted a salary of 4*l.* a year for the future. Certain Committees are to desire the powdermakers, who lately contracted with the Company for saltpetre, to pay in their money for the same and take it away. Others are desired to examine and report on the accounts of William Blake. As it would be a great expense and inconvenience to have the saltpetre received this year examined before it is taken over from Mr. Seaborne, and Francis Thomson having seen it all landed and also what was taken away, the Court gives direction for all the saltpetre brought home this year and still in the warehouses to be taken over as it is from the charge of Richard Seaborne, who is to deliver the key of the great warehouse at the Customhouse to Mr. Sprigg. Upon the written request of Mr. Roane, Harris is told to accommodate him as far as he can legally concerning the goods he claims. (1 *p.*)

[1] There is a mistake here. John Jesson was in England, and apparently it was he who petitioned that his brother William in India might be re-employed.

[2] He was assistant cashier.

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], DECEMBER 23, 1661 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 73).

Have received their letters and bills of exchange. The *Defence* has arrived safely with the coral. One chest of Grezio has been examined, with which they are not well satisfied, as it contains a large quantity of small and coarse coral. Considering the price quoted, they cannot commend the bargain, but when other chests have been viewed they will advise further. Note that the remainder is to be sent in the *Greyhound*. (½ *p.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, DECEMBER 27, 1661 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 506).

That the Duke of York, the Duke of Albemarle, the Earl of Anglesey, Lord Holles, Lord Ashley, the Vice-Chamberlain [Sir George Carteret], Secretary Nicholas, and Secretary Morice, or any three of them, be constituted a committee concerning transaction of all affairs relating to 'Bonne Bay in the East Indies'.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 30, 1661 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 442).

A list of the commanders and officers for the King's four ships, the *Dunkirk*, *Leopard*, *Mary Rose*, *Convertine*, and the pinnace *Chestnut*, is read and ordered to be signed and sent immediately to the Navy Office, that all named may proceed in their several employments without loss of time. Captain William Hargrave is appointed to the command of the *Convertine*. Order is given for 25,000*l.* in money and bullion to be laden in the *Good Hope*, 20,000*l.* for the Coast and Bay, and the remaining 5,000*l.* in rials for Jambi. Thomas Rowse and Matthias Datslear are accepted as securities for John Nicholas. The committee appointed to examine the accounts of William Blake report that, if he is willing to agree to and perform certain conditions drawn up and now presented, he may be considered fit for the Company's employment; he expresses his willingness to do so, and is therefore elected Chief for the Bay at a salary of 100 marks a year. At the request of Edward Winter

the Court promises that he shall remain as Agent at the Coast for three years certain, and another two years if there shall be occasion for his services, unless any just reason shall appear to the contrary; hereupon he is made free of the Company by service and sworn accordingly. (1½ *pp.*)

List of Four of the King's Ships and their Companies, [December, 1661] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 8).

The *Dunkirk*, admiral, Arnold Browne, captain, [William] Basse, master, George Blissett, Edmund Oaty, and Edward Carlton, mates, John Vincent and John Jordan, midshipmen, Richard Musgrave, steward. *Leopard*, John Tincker, captain, Michael Yeats, master, Richard Thurston, Richard Harris, and William White, mates, Thomas Clarke and John Mallett, midshipmen, Abraham Wooffe, steward, James Marriner, his mate. *Mary Rose*, Joseph Cubitt, captain, Nathaniel Surges, master, John Hart, Charles Hart, and Thomas Tayte, mates, George Ankey and Hugh Penrose, midshipmen, William Heath, steward. *Chestnut Pinnace*, John Stephens, captain, ——— Willmott, master, ——— Bolter, mate. *Convertine*, William Hargrave, captain, Nathaniel Browneing, master, Richard Fletcher, Thomas Sparks, and William Walter, mates, William Paulton and ——— East, midshipmen, Francis Ellobey, purser, John Lymbrey, steward. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 3, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 444).

Certain Committees are entreated to make as good an agreement as possible with the powdermakers for payment and delivery of saltpetre. Those Committees who attended the Earl of Marlborough are directed to gratify as they think fit such persons as they know have deserved, or may in the future deserve, the Company's favour, and to take care that instructions for the officers of the King's ships bound for India may be so worded that they shall not be able to inconvenience the Company in any way. Francis Blake and Elisha Biscoe are accepted as securities in 2,000*l.* for William Blake. Jane Dutton, sister of Captain John Dutton, to be allowed one month's pay per annum of her brother's salary.

Stephen Flower, a factor in India, is allotted a salary of 30*l.* a year. Certain Committees are desired to settle with Sir Thomas Bludworth and Mr. Cranmer, owners of the *Merchant Adventure.* Messrs. Seaborne and Sprigg to make an inventory of all goods in the warehouses and sign the same, and this to be a discharge to Seaborne for all that is named in it. Nicholas White, an old sailor, is admitted to the Company's almshouse at Poplar. (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], January 6, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 74).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letter of the 16th ult. with two bills of exchange. Hope the commander of the *Greyhound* may be induced to accept a modest freight for the twelve chests of coral he is to bring in his ship. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 8, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 445).

At the request of the father of William Johnson, Chief at Masulipatam, the Court directs orders to be given in the letters to the Coast for what is advised against him to be examined and a full account sent home. Alderman Love to be allowed a bale of cloth in place of one he bought, which was sent by mistake to Guinea. Certain Committees are requested to attend the meetings of the arbitrators for the *Mayflower.* The account of Edmund Percivall to be cleared and his bond delivered up, if at the arrival of the Surat ships nothing appears against him. Some silk returned in the *Blackmore* to be delivered to Mrs. Collins, and Captain Price not to be settled with until he does what is right with regard to her. Certain cloths returned in the *Merchant Adventure* to be delivered to Mrs. Tindall, who has promised to submit to the Court's decision concerning the fine. The account of the freight of the *Madras Merchant* to be made up. Certain piece goods returned in the *Madras Merchant* to be delivered to Isaac Pewsey on payment of a fine. Certain Committees are desired to confer with Sir George Oxinden about a secret he has to impart relating to the 'security and conveniency of the Companyes affaires'. Silvester Morgan, 'an adventurer in this Stock', presents the

Company with a book of heraldry, and in recognition is admitted to the freedom without payment.[1] (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 10, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 446).

Resolved that another ship shall be freighted for Surat; Sir William Ryder is requested to look out for one. Arrangements for the relading of the *Good Hope* in the East. Committees to advise with counsel about the business of Ragg and Traveisa, and direct Mr. Acton how to proceed. Calicoes returned in the *East India Merchant* to be delivered to Mrs. Spearing free of fine. Some cloths, etc., belonging to the master of the *Anne*, who is now in India, to be delivered. Captain Prowd is instructed to fit out the *Convertine* in all respects like one of the Company's own vessels. Rates and accounts to be settled with the wharfinger of the Customhouse quay. Sir Richard Ford having received some advice from Holland concerning the Company, he and Sir Thomas Chamberlen are desired to make such use of it as shall be most advantageous. (1 *p.*)

Order of Council, January 10, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 512[2]).

Upon hearing the petition of the Company, stating that they are engaged to furnish lading home from India for four of the King's ships, to provide which, in the commodities of that country, will require a far larger stock than they have usually sent out, so that the money they are permitted by their charter to export yearly will come short by at least 30,000*l.* of what may enable them to comply with the contracts made with the Principal Officers and Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, the Council, after weighing the reasons brought forward by the petitioners then present, license and authorize the Company to export to the Indies in the ensuing year 30,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion of silver and gold, over and above the 50,000*l.* limited by His Majesty's charter, and those whom it may concern are required to conform themselves accordingly, for which this shall be a sufficient warrant.

[1] This was *The Sphere of Gentry*, by *Sylvanus* Morgan, printed in 1661.
[2] See also *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 29.

ORDER OF COUNCIL, JANUARY 10, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 512).

The Clerk of the Signet to prepare a Bill for His Majesty's royal signature to pass the Privy Seal for payment of one thousand pounds to Sir Abraham Shipman upon account, to be disposed of as the Duke of York or the Duke of Albemarle shall appoint.

WARRANT TO SIR ABRAHAM SHIPMAN, JANUARY, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, p. 108).

For 1,200*l.* for the raising and furnishing of 400 men for His Majesty's service in the East Indies, as by the Privy Seal of the 27th ult.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 13, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 447).

Mr. Langham to be allowed abatement on calicoes. Captain Cubutt thanks the Court for procuring him the command of the *Mary Rose*, and promises to follow their orders closely. On consideration of the exorbitancy of the private trade carried on last year, and foreseeing that the same is intended again, the Court directs that endeavours be made speedily to procure the King's proclamation prohibiting all private trade to and from India, and desires certain Committees to take every means and care to prevent and discourage it; for this purpose directions are to be issued to the Company's servants in the East to seize, when possible, all prohibited goods and make the owners pay the fine of charter-party, half of which shall be divided equally amongst the factors of the factory where this is done; they are also to be given one-eighth part of the fine received by the Company for prohibited goods discovered by their means or advice. Captain Prowd to be permitted to change such of the inferior officers named by the Company for the King's ships as he sees fit. The *Katherine* is ordered to be freighted, if reasonable terms can be agreed upon. It being thought requisite for some general standing rules to be given to the Presidency and Agencies in the East in order to prevent the great inconveniencies which have lately befallen the Company, the following are considered suitable: none of the

Company's ships or stock to be employed in trading from port to port, except on receipt of particular directions and express order from England; no Macassar or Bantam ships to return from any of these ports to the Coast, but to go direct home; endeavours to be made to drive a full trade out and home direct; a competent stock to be left in the country yearly after the departure of the ships for England, so that goods may be provided in time and remain in the warehouses until the arrival of the next shipping; the returning ships to be dispatched for Europe yearly some time in the month of December at the latest; no freight goods to be allowed to be carried in the Company's ships to any market to which the Company sends goods of a similar quality. (1¼ *pp.*)

John Stanyan to the Navy Commissioners, January 14, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*: vol. xlix, no. 38).

The Company think good to make some alteration in the persons intended to be employed, of whom a list was formerly sent. *Encloses, List of officers for the five East India ships, whom the Company desire to be empowered for their employments, December* 30, 1661. *Note of alterations required in the officers and provisions needed for the East India ships, January* 13, 1662.

A Court of Committees, January 17, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 449).

Four new arbitrators are appointed to settle the business between the owners of the *East India Merchant* and the Company, those formerly chosen having failed to accomplish anything in the time allotted. Certain Committees are requested to determine matters with the owners of the *Merchant Adventure*, and others to assist the inhabitants of Poplar in their endeavours to make that place a distinct parish of itself. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 22, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 450).

Calicoes to be delivered to the widow of Captain John Looker, late commander of the *Richard and Martha*, to Henry Boone, Michael Yates, and Henry Dacres. The greater part of the fine

on calicoes brought home by Captain Doves is allowed him as a gratuity, in recognition of his good service to the Company. The freight of the *Madras Merchant* to be made up, that it may be cleared. Captain Tincker reports his appointment by a commission from His Royal Highness [the Duke of York] to the command of the *Convertine*, and states his willingness to observe the commands of the Company. A 'bundle of writing' belonging to Messrs. Davies and Pickering, both deceased in the Bay, to be examined and given up to their friends, if no cause is found to the contrary.[1] The commander of the *Castle Frigate* claiming as private trade some black pepper, order is given for all that is in his ship to be sent at once to the Company's warehouse. Calicoes belonging to Mrs. Tindall to be examined. John, son of Agent Hunter, is entertained as a factor for Bantam at 20*l.* a year, and William Dawes as a factor for the Coast at 30*l.* a year. (1¼ *pp.*)

WARRANT FROM THE LORD HIGH TREASURER TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE CUSTOMS, JANUARY 23, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 30 [2]).

Authorizing them to permit the Company to transport 50,000*l.* to the East Indies, in accordance with the text of their charter. *Signed* T. Southampton. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 24, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 451).

Thomas Uster to supply the Company with paper and books in the same way Sir William Humble has done hitherto, 'if hee doth serve as good and as cheape as any other'. Remission on the freight of ginger is granted to Robert Hopper, purser's mate in the *Restoration*. Richard Hords is entertained as purser's mate in the *Convertine*. Captain Richard Longman requests that his calicoes returned in the *Richard and Martha* may be delivered; he

[1] The letters proved, upon examination, to contain information about private trade. They were consequently retained, and they may now be found in the *Original Correspondence* series (see *The English Factories in India, 1655–60, passim*).

[2] See also *P.R.O.: Entry Book X*, p. 29.

is told that the Company does not detain them, but expects the fine due on them according to charterparty. Lists of the debts owing to this Stock, and of goods sold but not yet delivered, to be made out and presented to the Court. Certain Committees are directed to draw up a clause for insertion in the Coast letter for the better government of the town of Madras. The Court agrees that white pepper, which has been prohibited hitherto, shall be free, but orders very severe measures to be taken against any who import black pepper privately, and that commodity to be seized wherever discovered. Sir William Ryder to settle with Mr. Gold concerning his purchase of the *Restoration*, and Captain Prowd to see that the *Convertine* is speedily fitted according to contract and delivered into Captain Tincker's charge. Captain Michell acknowledging that he owns the goods delivered from his ship at Deal and promising to submit himself to the Court concerning the same, order is given for his white pepper and ginger to be delivered. A vessel to be freighted for Bantam, if it can be ready in a month's time. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 27, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 452).

A new correspondent being wanted at Amsterdam, Joseph Bathurst, Richard Mannings, Socur Corsellis, and Elias Abeels are nominated for that post, and Bathurst and Mannings, being Englishmen and in no way interested in the Dutch, are chosen; they are to act jointly for the Company and to give sufficient security for any estate that shall be consigned to them. On a further application by Captain Longman, order is given for his calicoes to be delivered on payment of a fine of 80*l.*; also for calicoes to be delivered to Captain Price on payment of a fine of 400*l.* Certain piece goods to be delivered to Deborah Buckler. Sir Richard Ford is desired to draw up an answer to the letter sent to him by Sir George Downing concerning the Company. Certain Committees are requested to consider whether it would be advantageous to the Company to send goods for trade to Mozambique in the *Chestnut Pinnace*, and to give orders accordingly; others are directed to get in debts, cause goods remaining overtime to be taken away, and annul the contracts of those not able to

perform them, that the goods may be disposed of again; and others requested to attend the meetings of the arbitrators for the *Anne* from time to time. Direction is given for a clause to be inserted in all charterparties that all ships shall be bound to sail to any part or place within the limits of the Company's charter beyond the Cape of Good Hope, except the West Coast of Sumatra. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 29, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 454).

The Court gives directions for the remission of fines on calicoes to be delivered to a sailor, a sailor's widow, and others; also to James Lutton, master of the *Anne*, now in India. The sailors for the *Convertine* are ordered to go on board next Monday. Certain Committees are directed to draw up a bill to be exhibited in Chancery against Thomas Thomlings and the captain and purser of the *East India Merchant*, to discover who supplied their calicoes, and who are the real owners of the same here. The conditions on which the *Starling Adventure*, commanded by Captain Reader, has been entertained for Bantam are approved. Order is given for the treasure to be shipped next Friday in the *Good Hope*, and it is resolved that 12,000*l.* of stock shall be sent in the *Marigold* to Bantam. Certain Committees are to attend the Lord Treasurer with a petition about entering the Company's copper plate. (1 *p.*)

Order of Council, January 31, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 531).

The petition of the Earl of Anglesey,[1] Sir John Aytoun, and Charles Whitaker, Esq., on behalf of themselves and the rest of the creditors of Sir Edward Littleton, Sir Paul Pindar, and William Courteen, deceased, is read, showing that the said Sir Edward Littleton, etc., became indebted to the petitioners and others for great sums, amounting to 150,000*l.* and upwards; that Courteen became insolvent in 1643, by losses sustained through the Dutch East India Company; and that several applications have been made to the said Company for 75,000*l.* damages, and other sums of money unjustly detained from the petitioners and other creditors of the said Courteen, Littleton, and Pindar upon pretence that

[1] Arthur Annesley, President of the Council of State; created Earl of Anglesey in 1661.

Courteen assigned the sum of 7,500*l.* [*sic*] out of some ships and adventures to his Dutch creditors, notwithstanding he had bargained, sold, and assigned them to Sir Edward Littleton and Sir Paul Pindar on the behalf of the petitioners and other creditors many years before upon a great and valuable consideration; and praying that His Majesty would be pleased to require the Dutch Company to give the petitioners satisfaction according to the merits of their cause. Hereupon order is given for the said petition to be referred to the Committee of the Council appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors 'here resident', the said Committee to demand that satisfaction be given to the petitioners.

A Court of Committees, January 31, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 455).

Upon the petition of Captain Arnold Browne, Captain Cubutt, and Captain Tincker, commanders of His Majesty's ships, for further liberty of trade, they are granted the same privileges as other freighted vessels, and in addition cloves, nutmegs, mace, and indigo are left free to them; but not being satisfied, they are advised to specify what commodities they desire, and consideration shall be had of the same. Piece goods to be delivered to John Hart on payment of a fine of 50*l.* Mr. Barnardiston is added to the committee appointed to settle the rates of wharfage for goods. (½ *p.*)

Royal Warrant to the Earl of Southampton, Lord High Treasurer, February 1, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 29 [1]).

To pay to the East India Company the sum of 10,800*l.* owing for saltpetre, etc., contracted for with Daniel Oneale, the King's powdermaker, payment of which sum was promised to be made either in milreis or Portuguese money. If this cannot be done, then upon arrival of the King's fleet under the command of the Earl of Sandwich, who was appointed to receive the said moneys, payment is to be made in milreis. But if neither of these ways can be compassed, then the Company is to be allowed to deduct

[1] See also *P.R.O.: Entry Book* III, p. 117.

the said sum from money due for customs on goods exported or imported by them. *Signed* Edward Nicholas. (¾ *p.*)

John Stanyan to the Navy Commissioners, February 3, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.:* vol. l, no. 13).

The Company wish the *Convertine*[1] to be finished according to contract, and delivered to Captain John Prowd.

A Court of Committees, February 3, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 456).

Two Committees are nominated by the Court and two by Mrs. Anne Russell to settle about the *Katherine*. Powder to be sent in the *Marigold* and *Starling* to the King of Bantam. The owners of the *Madras Merchant* to be paid 1,659*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* for freight and demurrage for her last voyage. By desire of the Lord Mayor [Sir John Frederick], John Nicholas is added to those factors now going to the Coast appointed to be of Council. Sir William Ryder and Messrs. Willoughby and Sambrooke are accepted as securities in 300*l.* for John Hunter. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 5, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 457).

Certain Committees are desired to examine the books and letters in order to draw up a charge against 'peccant' persons at the Coast and Bay before the departure of the *Good Hope*, that the same may be sent thither. An answer, drawn up by Sir Richard Ford, to a scandalous pamphlet printed in Holland entitled *Mercurious*, is read and approved as fit to be printed in vindication of the Company. Being asked to state how they will receive the 10,800*l.* in Portugal money assigned by the King on account of saltpetre, the Court resolves to waive the receipt of the said money in Portugal (as was once intended), seeing that it is supposed to be on its way to England, and so it is improbable that the *Leopard* can arrive in time to take it from thence to India. It is accordingly resolved to receive it here; but in the event of its non-arrival they desire it to be further secured upon the Company's customs, as these shall become due from time to time, until full satisfaction

[1] Pepys, under date of February 17, 1662, records a visit of inspection paid to this vessel at Deptford by the Navy Commissioners.

is had. On the petition of John Hart, who was fined 50*l.* for calicoes, 10*l.* of that sum is returned to him as a gratuity, which it is hoped he will merit by good service in the *Convertine*. Certain Committees are desired to confer with two Frenchmen, for whom Mr. Parrent has requested liberty to go to Bantam, and to discover their intentions. Calicoes returned in the *Katherine* to be delivered to Anne Russell, on payment of one-fifth of the fine due. Certain Committees to determine matters concerning the *Merchant Adventure* [*Madras Merchant in the margin*]; others to settle the account of the wharfinger of the Customhouse and rates for the future. William Blake is nominated to succeed Agent Winter in case of the decease of the latter, and is allotted 20*l.* for fresh provisions on his outward voyage. Agent Winter is allotted 40*l.* for the like purpose. (1¼ *pp.*)

Royal Warrant to Lord Southampton, February 5, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, pp. 122–3).

For tallies to be struck for the following sums upon the dowry of the Portuguese Infanta, . . . 10,800*l.* to the East India Company for the provision of saltpetre.

A Declaration to vindicate the Company from the Slanders of the 'Utrecht Mercury' [February, 1662] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 33).

The 'Utrecht Mercury' of February 2, 1662 [N.S.] having published a most scandalous report reflecting upon the honour and justice of the English nation, it is thought reasonable to make public a vindication of the same. The slander is known to have been forged in the East India Chamber of Amsterdam and extracted mostly from a memorial sent from thence to the States. The English Company declare that the first objection raised against them, of having demanded repayment for what they received satisfaction for ten years ago, is utterly false; for the first article of reparation demanded by them is for damages sustained from the Dutch East India Company in the year 1656, and though the English had a partial recompense made to them in 1654 for many murders, etc., committed by the Dutch Company and others before that time, yet because it was concluded by commissioners (though

under a Usurper) they recognized it, but at the same time wished that the restitution had been 'more adequate to the robbery', that the gain of the spoilers might not have encouraged them so soon to renew their trade of violence. Secondly, the statement that the pretences of the English are without specification of time or evidence as shown by those concerning the *Mayflower*, *Marigold*, and *Samaritan*, is answered by the fact that sufficient proof of the damage done to the English in those and other their ships, estates, and persons by the Dutch has been given in the English High Court of Admiralty, where the judges have passed a report to the King on which to base his insistence for satisfaction to be made to his subjects. Seeing that the Dutch Company and others, from a sense of guilt and a desire to retain their unjust acquisitions, have hitherto declined to settle the matter by the customary and reasonable method of referring it to commissioners, to be appointed by the King and the States of the United Provinces, the English thought it sufficient to let the Dutch know only the quantum of their demands, until they come before competent judges, for which they think no reasonable person will deem them guilty of injustice, imprudence, or impertinency. They also leave it to all rational men to judge whether the pamphleteer was not employed by the Dutch Company to embroil their more honest fellow-subjects in the quarrel, and to hazard the universal peace and commerce of the States by a breach with England, and so make the innocent suffer for the impunity of a few others, like birds of prey. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 6, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 696).

Serjeant Crafton is given twenty nobles for arresting Mr. Skynner. John Gurney to be allowed an abatement on the price of the indigo he bought, which is to be delivered to him when paid for. Certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the accounts of Michael Boult, Anne Mixer, and Christian Jones. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 7, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 458).

Captain Minors, commander by commission from His Royal

Highness of the *Leopard*, bound for Lisbon and India, acquaints the Court that his ship is in the Downs ready to sail at the first fair wind, and promises to further the Company's interest on all occasions. A gratuity of 32*l.* is bestowed on sixteen Customhouse waiters for services rendered. Order is given for the *Good Hope* and *Marigold* to proceed to the Downs and sail from thence at the first opportunity. Edward Winter to be allowed to take out a piece of green and a piece of scarlet cloth for his own use. Certain Committees to take measures to obtain the Company's books from Richard Seaborne, either by counsel's advice or as they shall think fit. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Order of Council, February 7, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 539).

The Master of the Ordnance to send on board His Majesty's ship the *Convertine* bound for 'Bonne Bay' four whole culverin, four demi-culverin, and five hundred shot, for the use of His Majesty's forces there, for which this order, with the receipt of an officer authorized by the Commander-in-Chief, shall be his discharge.

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], February 7, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 93).

Having received a very good character of them from several of their friends in London, they now appoint them their correspondents [at Amsterdam], and intend to commission them to act on the Company's behalf as occasion shall require. Desire them to send word of any 'materiall passages' that may come to their knowledge. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 10, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 459).

Captain Thomas Axtell is entertained as Lieutenant of the soldiers at Fort St. George, at a salary of 25*l.* a year. The owners of the *Castle Frigate* to be paid 1,200*l.* on account of freight and demurrage. Pepper dust to be delivered to Mr. Penoyer, he giving a deposit in accordance with its ordinary value. Payments to Captain Arthur Bayley, Elizabeth Harris, Rodrigues Franciae,

Mrs. Eulalia Andrews, Lewis Parent, William Turner, Michael Stamper, etc. (¾ *p.*)

The Lord High Treasurer's Engagement to the Company, February 11, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 31 [1]).

Daniel Oneale, the King's powdermaker, having contracted with the Company for a parcel of saltpetre, etc., to the value of 10,800*l.*, which sum the King promised, by letters under the Privy Signet of the 1st of this instant February, should be paid in milreis or other money expected from Portugal, the Lord High Treasurer, in pursuance of the King's pleasure signified to him, now assures the Company that they shall be paid the 10,800*l.* when the milreis arrive in the fleet commanded by the Earl of Sandwich, who has been appointed to receive and bring the said money to England. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 14, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 460).

A warrant for payment of 10,800*l.* on a contract for saltpetre for His Majesty's use, subscribed by the Earl of Southampton, is read and approved, and order is given for saltpetre to the value of that sum to be delivered to the powdermakers, who are not to be released from their engagement until the Company is fully paid, that is 9,000*l.* in saltpetre on account of the contract for 250 tons, and 1,800*l.* more on account of several lots bought at the last sale. William Basse, late chief mate in the *Restoration* and now master in the *Dunkirk*, is granted remission of freight on certain goods. Calicoes to be delivered to Mrs. Russell at a reduced fine. Sir Richard Ford is desired to endeavour to obtain three special warrants from the King to command all English in India to yield obedience to the Company's Agents, either by returning home, or living in conformity to the Company's orders. (¾ *p.*)

Extract of a Letter to the Company, Amsterdam, February 15/25, 1662 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 123).

The East India Company go on here very vigorously in the preparation of their fleet for India. There will be twenty-two

[1] For a duplicate see p. 32 of the same volume. See also *P.R.O.: Entry Book* III, p. 126.

ships in all, which are yet here, and in Zealand, and in the Maze, besides those already gone with the last easterly wind. Of these six are men-of-war and sixteen others. They are to carry 6,000 land soldiers with all warlike materials. 'Wee shall endeavour to gett your Worships a list of the names and burthens and force of every one.' *No signature.* (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 17, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 461).

John Coltman is entertained at a salary of 20*l.* a year to discover private trade. Certain Committees are requested to look after the Company's interest with regard to the unjust demands of Thomas Skinner. Charles Walsh, an 'able orthodox divine', is entertained at a salary of 50*l.* a year to go with Sir Edward Winter to Fort St. George. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 18, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 462).

On condition that he pays 100*l.* at once, Samuel Swinock is allowed extension of time for payment for some sugar, as Sir John Cutler (by whose order he made the purchase) now refuses to take it. Sir Thomas Chamberlen is granted an abatement on some calicoes he bought and found to be damaged. Certain Committees are desired to examine and make suitable allowance on cardamoms bought by Sir William Ryder and William Finch, on indigo bought by Mr. Thomson, and on tincall bought by Mr. Thetcher. Sir William Ryder is released from his bargain for indigo, and Stephen Bolton from his for pepper, benzoin, aloes, and cowries. Mr. Walsh is given 10*l.* for provisions and 25*l.* on account of salary, and granted leave to take his wife with him to the Coast. The Committees appointed to get in the Company's debts are authorized to compound any as they see just cause. Thomas Winter is accepted as security in 2,000*l.* for Sir Edward Winter, upon promising to see that the latter invests 2,000*l.* in the Company's stock. The Court consents to Sir Edward Winter taking 'certaine persons, men and womenkinde, with him, besides his Lady'. 'Birdeyes'[1] out of the *Blackmore* to be delivered free of fine; also some calicoes belonging to Browning out of the *Merchant Adventure*, and some

[1] Apparently some kind of chintz (see p. 346 of the last volume).

to Mrs. Tindall at a reduced fine on account of her 'disconsolate condition'. Ordered as a general rule that 40 pieces of calico may be delivered to a widow, and 20 pieces to a sailor without payment of fine, but 2*s.* 6*d.* is to be paid by them for every piece over this quantity. (1½ *pp.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, FEBRUARY 21, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 552).

The petition of Sir Thomas Vyner and Robert Vyner, the King's goldsmiths, is read, wherein they pray for licence and permission to supply the East India Company and other merchants to the value of 50,000*l.* in gold and silver of foreign coin and bullion, and to transport the same for the maintenance and advancement of trade, engaging to bring into His Majesty's mint 25,000*l.* of foreign coin and bullion within such time as the King shall appoint and limit. Hereupon the Council orders that the said petitioners be licensed and permitted to do as they desire, upon the conditions they propose, and that they attend the Lord High Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to consult and order how the said business shall be effected; Their Lordships to take such security for performance of what is to be done as they shall think fit.[1]

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 26, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 463).

The draft of a preamble for a sale the 6th March next is read and ordered to be printed. Captain William Porter to be saved harmless for some calicoes belonging to Mr. Traveisa sent home in the *East India Merchant.* Sir Edward Winter, although bound by contract not to trade in any ammunition, is allowed to take some out for his own use. On receipt of a letter from the Principal Officers and Commissioners of the Navy, desiring the Company to advance 2,000*l.* in addition to the 10,000*l.* already paid them for victualling the King's ships for India, the Court, considering that the 10,000*l.* is amply sufficient for the purpose, requests the Committees appointed for that business to attend the Officers, tell

[1] For a warrant from the Lord Treasurer to the Commissioners of Customs, dated March 4, 1662, authorizing the export of the money, see *P.R.O.: Entry Book* X, p. 51.

them so, and that the Company is in want of money for its own occasions, and to use every argument to satisfy them without the payment of any more money. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 28, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 464).

The Court gives direction for a clause to be inserted in the letter to the Coast, desiring the Agent and Council to get in all debts and dues belonging to the Fourth Joint and United Joint Stocks and obtain satisfaction for all frauds or abuses committed against either Stock. The following amounts to be laden in the ships for Surat: 5,000*l.* in the *Dunkirk*, 5,000*l.* in the *Mary Rose*, 10,000*l.* in the *Convertine* and 100 cloths, with what is intended for Mozambique; the remainder of the stock and goods to be shipped in the *Richard and Martha*. Captain Tincker, commander of the *Convertine*, is allotted a salary of 10*l.* a month and 30*l.* for primage and average for this voyage. George Day and John Clare are accepted as securities for calicoes. The Court agrees to such of Sir Edward Winter's houses at Metapella [Madapollam] and Masulipatam, lately seized by some of the Company's factors, being taken over for the Company's use as shall be convenient, upon terms to be arranged by consultation, and to Vīravāsaram being deserted, if that is found requisite. Commodities intended for sale on the 6th March next are priced. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

ESTIMATES OF THE COST OF AMMUNITION, ETC., FOR SUPPLY OF THE KING'S SHIPS FOR INDIA AND JAMAICA [FEBRUARY, 1662] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, nos. 124, 127).

The cost of powder, shot, and other munitions of war for the supply of His Majesty's ships, the *Dunkirk*, *Leopard*, *Mary Rose*, *Convertine*, *Chestnut Pink*, and *Mathias* is estimated at 5,430*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* *Signed* Edw. Sherburne, Geo. Clarke, Fra. Nicholls. (2 *pp.*)

An additional estimate of the charge of powder, shot, etc., for the *Centurion*, *Bear*, *Satisfaction*, and *Westergate*, amounts to 3,254*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.*, making the total of the two estimates 8,684*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* *Signed* Edw. Sherburne, Geo. Clarke, Fra. Nicholls, Ri. March. (3 *pp.*)

A supplementary estimate for a mortarpiece, etc., to be sent to Bombay adds 376*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*, and brings up the total to 9,061*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* *Signed* Edw. Sherburne, Ri. March. (1 *p.*)

PAY, ETC., TO THE FORCE FOR BOMBAY, FEBRUARY, 1662, TO DECEMBER 3, 1664 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 125[1]).

An account of moneys disbursed on behalf of His Majesty by Sir Abraham Shipman for the expedition of men and officers, fifty in all,[2] for the Island of Bombay, the total of which amounts to 13,317*l.* 4*s.* *Signed* Humfray Cooke. (19 *pp.*)

WARRANT TO SIR ABRAHAM SHIPMAN, MARCH 4, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, p. 154).

For 10,907*l.* 4*s.* which with 1,200*l.* formerly assigned to him makes up eighteen months' pay for the forces to be upon the Island of Bombay according to the establishment.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 5, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 465).

The freight of private trade belonging to Captain Browne and Mr. Elloby returned in the *Restoration* to be settled. A bill to be exhibited in Chancery against those who can testify concerning private trade returned in the *Castle Frigate*. Copper to the value of 2,000*l.* to be sent to Surat. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, MARCH 6, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 466).

Sale of Jambi, Quilon, and Malabar pepper, red goat's wool, Lahore indigo, green ginger, saltpetre, coffee,[3] sallampores, long-cloth, morees, percalloes, pintado quilts, derebuds, Synda baftas, dutty elloies, Oringall bettelies, Caileveila cloth, calicoes, and cossaes, all at eight months' discount, with prices and names of purchasers. (2¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 10, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 468).

Thomas Pettit, Senior, and Thomas Pettit, Junior, are accepted as securities for John Pettit. Mr. Vandeput is desired to buy 145 bricks of copper upon the best terms possible. (¼ *p.*)

[1] No. 126 in the same volume is a duplicate. Some interesting extracts were printed in *Notes and Queries*, July 4, 1908.

[2] Viz. 4 captains, 4 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 8 sergeants, 12 corporals, 8 drummers, 2 gunners and their mates, a chirurgeon and his mate, a chaplain, storekeeper, gunsmith, and provost-marshal.

[3] Two small bags, sold to Mr. Humphrey Broome at 6*l.* 18*s.* per cwt.

A MEETING OF ELEVEN COMMITTEES, MARCH 11, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 469).

Several directions are given for perfecting the Surat letters and the commission of Sir George Oxinden. Remission of freight is granted to Captain Browne on certain goods brought back in the *Restoration.* Robert Maisters is allotted a salary of 30*l.* a year from the time of his entering the Company's service. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 12, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 469).

The proceedings of the Committees who met yesterday are confirmed. Mr. Walsh, who was entertained as minister for the Coast and given 35*l.* on account, having absented himself and not gone, order is given for his arrest. Sir George Oxinden is consulted concerning the number of persons necessary for the factories under his presidency, and declares that sixteen will be wanted for Surat, Persia, and Sinda, four for Calicut or Cale Velha, six for Rājāpur and the Deccan, and four to voyage to Achin when necessary; a sufficient number having been entertained, it is left to Sir George and his Council to appoint them employment. After some debate about 'the Persia businesse', it is resolved to leave it to the discretion of the President and Council how to act in the matter; but they are only to compound for the arrears of customs and for good settlement in the future. Robert Barbour is entertained as a factor and public notary for Surat at 30*l.* a year, as he is a good linguist. On the report of the Committees appointed to settle concerning the *Merchant Adventure*, it is agreed that the owners be paid 1,375*l.* in full settlement. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 14, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 470).

At the request of Sir George Oxinden, the Court declares that for whatever he shall do in executing their orders or instructions the Company will save him harmless. By desire of Mr. Santhill, his son is to be recommended to the President in the Surat letter. The freight of the *East India Merchant* to be adjusted. (¾ *p.*)

WARRANT FROM LORD SOUTHAMPTON TO SIR THOMAS PLAYER,[1] MARCH 14, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, p. 188).

To pay (out of the 200,000*l.* loan from the City) 10,907*l.* 4*s.* to Sir Abraham Shipman, in full (with 1,200*l.* formerly assigned) of eighteen months' pay for the forces to be upon the Island of Bombay.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 17, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 471).

Sir George Oxinden to be allowed 100*l.* for fresh provisions for his voyage and an additional 100*l.*, as the Earl of Marlborough is to accompany him. The Court agrees to deduct 90*l.* from the freight or demurrage of the *Starling* in payment for a cable sold to Captain Reader. The account of the *Katherine*'s freight to be examined. Sir Henry Oxinden and Maximilian Dallison are accepted as securities in 4,000*l.* for Sir George Oxinden; Anthony Earneing and Daniel Pennington in 500*l.* for Robert Barbour; and Samuel Collymore in 300*l.* for Richard Hardres, purser's mate in the *Convertine*. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 19, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 472).

Authority to be given under the Company's seal for John Coltman to search any of the Company's ships bound to or from India in order to discover and seize prohibited goods.[2] Calicoes to be delivered to Captain Richard Longman on payment of a fine. Mrs. Tindall, on account of her poor circumstances, to be repaid part of the fine she deposited for calicoes; but the refund is not to be made until six months hence, lest it should 'come into the purse of her creditors'. Francis Elloby to pay freight for some white pepper and cassia lignum, but not for his ginger, benzoin, and dragon's blood. Permission is given to the commanders of the Surat ships to bring home indigo, nutmegs, mace, or cloves for their own account without incurring any penalty or fine. George Gibbon, servant to Sir George Oxinden, is entertained as a factor at 20*l.* a year to go to Surat with his master; and Sir George is

[1] Chamberlain of London.

[2] For a copy of the resulting commission see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 35.

given permission to take three other servants with him at his own charge. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF THE COMPANY TO THE KING [MARCH, 1662] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 34).

They are perplexed by the 'frequent troubles' they give the King by their addresses, and their own unhappiness caused by their unkind neighbours the Dutch, but cannot without apparent injury to His Majesty's goodness and honour and their own just reparation desist from representing the many repeated wrongs done them by the Dutch, and think it their duty to pray His Majesty to consider the annexed narrative [*missing*] of the late unjust, perfidious damages done them by the Dutch Company on the coast of Guinea. That the impunity of these great injuries of the Dutch may not take away their 'sense of sinning', and the trade and estate of the King's subjects, the petitioners once more humbly pray the King to require the Ambassadors of the United Provinces to desire their masters without further delay to send commissioners into England fully empowered and instructed to repair the honour of the Crown and the estates of His Majesty's subjects, both for these and former damages. (½ *p.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, MARCH 19, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lv, p. 577).

A petition from the East India Company, representing their perplexity both for the frequent trouble given the King by their addresses, and their own unhappiness caused by the behaviour of the Dutch, is read, and order given for the same to be recommended as a business of great importance to the Commissioners appointed to treat concerning the accommodation of differences between the two States.

PROTEST AGAINST THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF BANDA FOR NON-DELIVERY OF PULO RUN, MARCH 20, 1662 (*Public Record Office: C.O. 77*, vol. viii, no. 128).

Captain John Hunter, Agent for the English East India Company, and Captain John Dutton, appointed Governor for the Island of Pulo Run, arrived at the said island the 11th of March, 1662, with

a commission from the English East India Company, and letters from the States-General of the United Provinces, all tending for the peaceable surrender of the said island unto the English Company, according to a contract lately passed in Europe between the two Companies with the approbation of the King of Great Britain and the States-General of the United Provinces. Yet notwithstanding all this, and the offer of the said Captains to produce their authority, with all other persuasions they could possibly use, the Dutch Governor persisted in an obstinate denial to surrender the island, whether by order from the General and Council in Batavia or from the Dutch Company in Europe is not known, but this unjust denial has frustrated the English Company's good intents and resolutions for planting and fortifying Pulo Run, for which purpose they have been at a very great charge in preparing and setting forth several ships, and in entertaining men to serve by sea and land, with all materials, provisions, and ammunitions, etc., for carrying on and perfecting so great a work. Therefore Captains Hunter and Dutton protest that the Dutch Company are liable to make good unto the English Company all charges, losses, and damages that shall accrue by the unjust dealings of the Dutch in not surrendering Pulo Run, with such consideration as is usual in such cases, which will amount to no less than 124,215*l.* 15*s.*, as shall in good time be made appear. *This protest, dated aboard the London in Pulo Run Road, was delivered unto Governor Joan Van Dam by Nathaniel Owen and John Dale, and is subscribed by John Hunter, John Dutton, Robert Bowen, John Gosnall, William Mainestone, and William Lymbre.* (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 21, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 473).

At the request of Sir Abraham Shipman, his son, now in India, is entertained as a factor at 20*l.* a year, with liberty to leave the service and go with his father when he wishes. Permission is given for certain stores to be sent in the *Richard and Martha* for relief and supply of the *Eagle*. Elizabeth Haslock, who was to have paid 10*l.* for freight of some ginger, having been cheated of her money, is granted a remission of 5*l.* Francis Elloby is granted some remission of freight on ginger belonging to one Harris, mate

in the *Restoration.* John Goodyear is given 10*l.* for fresh provisions, and Thomas Thomlings is accepted in 1,000*l.* as his security. (¾ *p.*)

MONEY WARRANT, MARCH 21, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, p. 200).

By tally on Sir Thomas Player for 1,000*l.* to James, Earl of Marlborough, for provision for his intended voyage to the Indies: by a tally struck on the 200,000*l.* lent by the city.

THE COMPANY TO JOSEPH BATHURST AND RICHARD MANNING [AT AMSTERDAM], MARCH 21, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 140).

Acknowledge the receipt of several letters with a printed list of goods to be sold by the Dutch Company on the 27th instant. Cannot commission them to provide sheets, as there is a large quantity still in their factories at Guinea. Hope the resolution of the States-General to send commissioners to England to treat about the East India business may produce good effects. Meanwhile, desire them to ascertain what sum of money is proposed and given in commission to offer to the English Company in satisfaction for their losses and damage sustained; also what is to be offered for Pulo Run, how the States-General mean to proceed in future with regard to the regulation of the East India trade between the two Companies, and anything else worthy of notice that can be found out. In order that they may do this more effectually, they authorize them to bestow a reasonable reward on such persons as shall be instrumental in helping them. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO CAPTAIN RICHARD SEAMAN, MARCH 21, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 36).

Having given him his dispatches some days ago, they wonder what keeps him still at Gravesend. Direct that, without further loss of time, he shall sail into the Downs with the *Richard and Martha*, and so be ready to take advantage of the first fair wind, or they will be necessitated to protest against him for breach of charterparty. *A similar letter is sent to Captain Reader of the Starling Adventure.* (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO CAPTAIN JOHN TINCKER, MARCH 21, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 36).

He being in command of the *Convertine* for the intended voyage to India, and having had long experience in maritime affairs, they question not but that his own prudence as well as their desires will cause him before leaving to examine each officer in that ship in order to ascertain if all are supplied with provisions and stores necessary for such a voyage, and also cause them to give in an account of the same to Mr. Elloby the purser, so that in case anything has been omitted it may be supplied according to the contract between the Principal Officers of the Navy and the Company, and so prevent many inconveniences which otherwise might happen. They desire him to go with all convenient speed into the Downs with his ship, so as to be in readiness to sail with the first fair wind. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 24, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 474).

At the request of Alderman Boll, direction is given for his kinsman, Edward Doughty, now in India, to be recommended to Sir George Oxinden for entertainment, if he is deserving and if there is occasion for him. Sir George Oxinden is given leave to send home yearly, as an experiment, four or five bales of cotton goods not usually sent to England, half for his own account and half for the Company's, until the latter thinks fit to prohibit the same. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO CAPTAIN READER, MARCH 24, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 37).

Knowing his ship to be 'lite and cleare', they desire that he will assist the *Convertine* and *Richard and Martha*, who are 'much pestreed and incomoded, to saile in the condicions they now are', by carrying some of their lading or provisions part of the way until they are better able to receive them, according to the advice of Captain Prowd and the commanders of the said ships. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO CAPTAIN RICHARD SEAMAN, MARCH 24, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 38).

The confidence they had in his care to prevent private trade caused them to show him particular favour, yet they have received information of several considerable parcels of prohibited goods, expressed in the enclosed list, put aboard his ship the *Richard and Martha*, of which he pretends ignorance. They believe him, but are assured that their information is true; therefore, to acquit himself, they order and expect that he will take especial care on his arrival in India to discover and see the said goods delivered into the possession of Sir George Oxinden. They understand that his ship is 'very deepe and much pestred', therefore they have directed the commander of the *Starling Adventure* to take aboard some of his lading or provisions and to accompany him as far as possible without prejudice to his own voyage, by which time the *Richard and Martha* may be able to receive the said lading or provisions aboard again, about which Captain Prowd will consult and advise with him. (1 *p.*)

ORDER FOR A WARRANT, MARCH 25, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*, vol. lii, no. 114 [1]).

To pay Sir Nicholas Crisp 10,000*l.* for his past services, especially in compounding the great debt of the East India Company, whereby the King has saved 30,000*l.*; to be paid from the additional duties in the Port of London. [*Entry Book* V, p. 233.]

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 26, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 475).

Private trade of Averell Mason and Mrs. Carwarthen. Certain Committees are desired to settle all differences with the owners of the *Castle Frigate* and to adjust the account of that ship's freight. (¾ *p.*)

ORDER FOR A WARRANT, MARCH 27, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*, vol. lii, no. 123 [2]).

To pay to the Trustees of the Fourth Joint Stock due of the

[1] See also no. 19 of vol. liii in the same series.

[2] See also no. 19 of vol. liii of the same series, and *Entry Book* III, pp. 244–5.

East India Company by the Customs Commissioners 10,500*l.*, which they have agreed with Sir Nicholas Crisp to take in lieu of 42,000*l.* due from the late King, for which the late Farmers of the Customs are bound; this sum, with 300*l.* [to Crisp for] expenses, is to be paid from the late loan on assessments made by the City of London, and all bonds, etc., delivered. [*Entry Book* V, p. 232.]

Project of the Dutch Ambassadors, March, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. cxlv, f. 157).

Giving reasons why they cannot accept the 14th article of the treaty, concerning Commissioners to be sent to treat and compose certain differences between His Majesty and the States, and submitting the following project for determination of differences and pretensions that have arisen since the treaty of 1659. 1. That with the ratifications, a specification of the pretensions of both parties shall be given, naming sum, time, place, and all other circumstances, with the documents needful to justify the same affixed, with a reciprocal promise that every just and reasonable satisfaction shall be given by both parties for all well-founded pretensions and demands. 2. That endeavours shall be made for a friendly accommodation of all matters which cannot be determined in the above way. 3. That if the pretensions of either party cannot be adjusted by either of the above methods, then, at the expiration of one year all pretensions and actions of the same nature as those decided by Commissioners on the 30th August, 1654, shall be submitted to the arbitration of commissioners and decided in a similar way *mutatis mutandis*. By this proposal as much deference is shown to His Majesty as was accorded to his predecessors concerning Amboina and the Island of Pulo Run, for before differences regarding these places were decided in August, 1654, by commissioners there had been an examination of all the circumstances and many efforts made to bring both parties to a friendly agreement. This examination of pretensions is absolutely necessary, for, first, if any claims of either party appear just and rightly founded, satisfaction can at once be given without recourse to any formalities or delays, which will save much expense; while if on the contrary claims are put forward without any just foundation, they can be at once dismissed, and thus much time and

expense saved. This dispatch of just, and rejection of unjust, pretensions, the States-General are resolved to execute religiously, assuring themselves of like justice on the part of His Majesty. Secondly, when the justice or injustice of a cause does not appear clear, or cannot be sufficiently proved, satisfaction can at once be given or refused, in which case it will be better that efforts be made to settle matters amicably rather than by submitting them to a decision, for if differences can be accommodated by mutual consent, nothing remains for complaint, but if they are submitted to a decision, one or other of the parties feels aggrieved. Thirdly, the claims being specified as above, all that are out of date or have been already decided by former agreements can be rejected. This proposition the Ambassadors believe to be much more reasonable, for when there is no means of giving satisfaction or arriving at a friendly accommodation, the decision can be left to arbitrators or commissioners, as mentioned above. In this way article 14 can be accepted as satisfactory, for the expedients proposed before proceeding to that extremity will only help to lessen the number of claims, prevent disorders, and settle the greater part of differences by a more convenient method than by such a decision. (*French. Endorsed as received March* 27, 1662. 6¼ *pp.*)

Warrant to Sir Abraham Shipman, March 29, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, p. 213).

For 726*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* for three weeks' pay to himself, eight weeks' pay to Captain Shipman, three weeks' pay to Captain Hungerford, and eight weeks' pay to Captain Povey, with the officers and soldiers of their respective companies raised for His Majesty's service in the East Indies; being due since their last muster.

A Court of Committees, April 2, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 476).

Certain Committees are desired to draw up a written statement of what is necessary to insert in the privy seal to reimburse the Company for money expended in victualling the King's ships this year for India. A petition to His Majesty about the Dutch business is read, approved, and ordered to be engrossed and presented. (½ *p.*)

Application for an Order under the Privy Seal [? April, 1662] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 40).

The Company, in accordance with several articles of agreement made on December 6, 1661, between them and the Principal Officers and Commissioners of the Navy, paid to the Treasurer, Sir George Carteret, the sum of 11,000*l.* to defray the victualling of four of the King's ships, viz. the *Dunkirk*, *Leopard*, *Mary Rose*, and *Chestnut Pink*, and for the passages of 450 landsmen in the said vessels and in the *Convertine* to the East Indies; they have also promised to relade home from India all these vessels but the *Chestnut Pink* with goods and merchandise and to pay freight for the same. The King by his Privy Seal has assured the Company that, if the said freight shall not be sufficient to reimburse them for the 11,000*l.* and any additional sum spent in India in victualling his vessels, then the overplus shall be allowed the Company from customs due on goods imported from time to time by them until they shall have received full satisfaction. The Company having, in compliance with the King's pleasure, hired his ship the *Convertine* for a voyage to the East Indies, His Majesty has promised that, although the said ship is 'forreigne built' and therefore liable by law to be charged extraordinary customs on all goods, etc., returned in her, yet only ordinary dues and customs shall be levied on goods, etc., brought by her into any of His Majesty's ports. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, April 2, 1662 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 130 [1]).

His Majesty having been pleased to declare his resolution not to enter into any new and near alliance with the United Provinces until full assurance has been given that past injuries done to his subjects and security against the like in future is provided for by the commissioners to be sent from Holland for that purpose, the petitioners think they would be wanting in their general duty as subjects, and their special obligations as a company favoured by the King, if they should not beg leave to acquaint His Majesty with what they hear from their correspondent in Holland to the contrary; therefore with all submission they report that they

[1] For a copy see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 39.

have letters which say that, 'all things are agreed with England, and that Your Majesties complayning subjects must seek repairation in Holland for a years space, and what cannot be agreed in that time shall be referred to commissioners as in anno 1654, and that thereupon the East India Stock is now lately risen in Amsterdam and bought and sould at a much higher rate then formerly'. This the petitioners conceive may well be, if the Netherlands can obtain the King's friendship without making reparation for former rapine, or without any article to restrain them from prosecuting 'soe advantagious a trade of vyolence and injustice'. But the petitioners know too much of the practices of the Dutch to believe any report that may accuse the King of having receded from his resolution, grounded on the just principles of his honour and justice in the East Indies and the right of his subjects whose estates are there engaged, and do not think it necessary or consistent with their duty to repeat their former petitions for honourable reparations from the Dutch for things past, and security for the future by such articles as have been presented by the Council for Trade. They pray to be pardoned for this representation, and that His Majesty will believe that neither hopes nor fears of profit or loss in the East India Stock will make them depart from that absolute submission to his pleasure becoming to them as his most loyal subjects. *Signed* Andrew Riccard, Governor. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

PROPOSALS TOUCHING THE DUTCH TREATY [1] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 41).

It is humbly desired that, if the ratification of the Articles of State with the Dutch must precede the adjustment of damages done by their subjects and security against the like in future, the methods for both may be made part of the treaty and articles to be ratified. Also that not only the persons, time, and place for the said treaty of damages and security, but also the delivery of the sum, time, and place of the damages, may be specified, that so the demandants may know what course to take, when and where to begin and prosecute it, either by way of justice or amicable composure. And in case neither course is taken, that then the third article of the Netherlanders' project may be enlarged with general

[1] No date is given.

terms of all differences to be decided by commissioners to be sent from the Netherlands into England, as in 1654, and not limited to such cases only as were decided in that year, because those were only such as were depending between the two East India Companies, but those now in dispute concern most part of the English merchants trading to most parts of the universe. But whereas by the preparatory articles of the treaty in 1654 it was provided that in case of non-agreement between the commissioners the final decision should be referred to the Cantons of Switzerland, it is now proposed that His Majesty may be the umpire without any farther appeal. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 9, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 476).

Remission of the fine on calicoes brought home in the *Richard and Martha* is granted to Captain Curtice, in consideration of the good service he did the Company in his late voyage. The Court also promises to help him to obtain satisfaction for some calicoes bought at the Coast with the estate of one Cox, who died there; the said calicoes, for which Curtice has had to pay 135*l.* to the friends of Cox, were sent home to the Company by Mr. Chambers. Some calicoes returned in the *Katherine* to be delivered to George Willoughby on payment of one-third of the fine; and some returned in the *Blackmore* to be delivered free to Richard Goodlad, late purser in the *Smyrna Merchant*. At the request of Samuel Sambrooke, his son Samuel, who has been with his father about three years in the Company's service, is allotted a salary of 20*l.* from next Lady Day. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 11, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 477).

Arbitrators are nominated by the Company and by the owners of the *Katherine* to settle concerning the freight, demurrage, allowance for want of goods, and private trade brought home in that ship, and order is given for 1,200*l.* to be paid to her owners on account of her last voyage. The Committees appointed to determine concerning the *Castle Frigate* report they have agreed that Captain Michell shall pay a fine of 250*l.* for the calicoes and black pepper he brought back in that vessel. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers, April 14, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 481).

Sir Andrew Riccard states that according to the annual custom a scrutiny of the votes for election of a Governor and Deputy has been taken, and by a majority Sir Thomas Chambrelan has been chosen Governor and Sir William Rider Deputy. Hereupon Sir Thomas desires to be excused, as he cannot spend his time in the Company's business to the neglect of his own without some allowance; Sir William also desires to be excused, for he is going to live out of London. They are told that what has been so unanimously decided by the generality cannot be altered, and are requested to take the oath, which they ultimately consent to do. A motion is then made that all who have served or shall undertake the post of Governor or Deputy during the duration of this Stock shall have an allowance, the amount of which shall be determined at another Court. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers, April 17, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 482).

The Governor declares that the following have been elected Committees for the ensuing year: George, Lord Berkly, Sir Andrew Riccard, Sir William Thompson, Sir John Lewis, Sir Anthony Bateman, Sir Richard Ford, Sir Thomas Bludworth, Sir George Smith, Sir Stephen White, John Jolliffe, Arthur Ingram, John Bathurst, Maurice Thompson, Robert Lant, Samuel Barnardiston, Christopher Boone, Peter Vandeput, Thomas Kendall, Francis Clarke, John Mascall, Thomas Winter, Christopher Willoughby, Thomas Canham, and Stephen Langham. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 21, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 483).

Direction is given for bills to be set up in convenient places to encourage men and women to go to St. Helena as free planters, the Company giving them free passage and land to plant upon. The Committee for Plantations to make provision of all kinds of necessaries for supply of Castle Choromantine and St. Helena. Iron to be sent to Guinea in the next ship. Upon the petition of John Stanyan, his salary is increased from 140*l.* to 160*l.* a year,

on account of the great pains he has taken and will have to take about the Dutch business, and the former promise to gratify him at its conclusion is renewed. The following officers are re-elected at the annual salaries stated, and are sworn: Jeremy Sambrooke, accountant-general, at 220*l.*, Samuel Sambrooke, writer of letters and keeper of the Calico Warehouse, at 200*l.*, Michael Dunkine, cashier-general, at 200*l.*, Richard Harris, assistant to the cashier and beadle, at 100*l.*, John Stanyan, secretary and keeper of the Pepper Warehouses, at 160*l.*, John Herbert, assistant to the accountant-general, at 80*l.*, Captain John Prowd, surveyor of shipping, at 80*l.*, George Papillion, keeper of the Blue Warehouse, at 80*l.*, William Marstone, auditor, at 80*l.*, Thomas Sprigg, husband, at 80*l.*, Francis Thomson, assistant to the husband, at 40*l.*, James Acton, solicitor and attorney, at 20*l.*, Percival Aungeir, paymaster of the mariners, at 30*l.*, Laurence Stanyan, assistant to the secretary, at 20*l.*, Samuel Sambrooke, Junior, assistant to his father, at 20*l.*, Thomas Clayton, doorkeeper and porter, at 26*l.* The election of John Coltman is deferred. Notice to be given by ticket to those who have not performed their contracts that all goods remaining in the Company's custody will be put up to sale some time in May next. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 23, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 484).

The owners of the *East India Merchant* offer that vessel for employment, and are told that the Company will treat with them when they require a ship of her burden. John Coltman is entertained at a salary of 20*l.* a year. Sir Andrew Riccard and Messrs. Thomson and Boone are desired to manage the business of the treasury; and certain other Committees to settle the rates for wharfage of goods, both for the past and future. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 28, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 485).

Order is given for a court to be held every Wednesday morning at 9 o'clock [' Wednesdayes and Fridaies ' in the margin], and if there is occasion to meet oftener direction shall be given from time to time. John Thomas, an almsman who was lately robbed of his clothes and household stuff, is given 20*s.*, and Captain Prowd is directed to provide him with a new gown. Certain Committees

are requested to examine and report on the affairs of Mr. Thriscrosse. The Company considering that the pleasure of His Royal Highness should be ascertained concerning the Guinea trade, the committee for the Dutch business are desired to draw up a suitable address and present to him. (¾ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Duke of York (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 44).

They are in possession of Fort Cormantine and of the trade on the Gold Coast of Guinea by an assignment from Sir Nicholas Crispe, which expires in December, 1664. They know that His Royal Highness is invested by royal charter with the rights of that trade in reversion and with present possession of the other parts of South Africa, and having received some gracious overtures of his inclination to treat with them about the same, they declare themselves ready to do so and to observe such time as the Duke shall please to appoint for that purpose. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Duke of York (*Ibid.*, p. 44).

Praying that His Royal Highness will give order to all his officers and commanders, who are or shall be employed on the Gold Coast of Africa, to permit the petitioners' servants and ships to trade to and from Fort Cormantine and the Gold Coast during the term of their possession without let or molestation, and the petitioners will endeavour to withdraw their servants and estates from thence within their limited time, or give His Royal Highness satisfaction if they are necessitated to prolong it. (½ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Duke of York (*Ibid.*, pp. 45–6).

The trade they enjoy on the Gold Coast serves their East India trade by supplying it with gold, which is carried thence direct to India, and all goods they send to the said Coast are carried in their ships bound for India and so do not cost 40*s.* per ton freight; but if that trade were carried on by vessels going only from and to England, their hire, with no commodities of bulk to help defray costs, would make the gold too dear. The petitioners therefore consider that as the Gold Coast trade cannot be made advan-

tageous without the East India trade and the latter needs the supply of gold, it would be of service to all concerned if the two trades were united; and, knowing His Highness to be, with others, invested in the right of the one as they are of the other, they humbly suggest whether it might not be to his interest to endeavour to unite the two upon the following grounds: 1. The African trade will thereby be put into experienced hands. 2. It will be carried on by good advice and on the cheapest terms. 3. That being united with so considerable a stock as that of the East India trade, it will never want a full supply of all things that may procure the utmost advantage of the trade of all parts of Africa, and will not feel so much any loss or miscarriage. 4. The reputation of the East India Stock joined with His Royal Highness's name and interest will prove a greater security against any intruders, English or others. 5. The larger supply of gold that will be procured by confining the whole trade to one stock may in time provide sufficiently for the enlargement of the East India trade without the exportation of bullion from Europe, to the increase of His Majesty's customs and enlivening of trade at home. The petitioners are not only ambitious of the honour of His Highness's name in uniting the two trades, but they also desire his profit and interest, and therefore humbly propose: 1. That the Duke should contract the several shares of the African patent into very few hands on the best terms obtainable, and buy up the rest of the stock. 2. That he should agree with the petitioners on reasonable terms for the present stock and right of the patent to be united with the East India trade. 3. That the sum agreed on should be made a stock for His Highness and the other persons concerned with him in the trade so united. And as soon as the Duke is made master of the whole of the African stock and patent and knows what reasonable demands to make for it, the petitioners will meet him in an agreement for it, in such a manner as shall become their respect for His Highness and the trust they are under. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 30, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 486).

Messrs. Vandeput and Canham are requested to go bail for Samuel Barnardiston in the suit of Rag and Traveisa, and the

Company will save them harmless. It is ordered that in future fines on all prohibited goods shall be levied on the owners of the vessel in which they come, and no remission or abatement be made except by the Court. (½ *p.*)

The Estate of the New General Stock, April 30, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 50).

Liabilities. 'Principall debt owing at interest', 137,242*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* Interest on loan of 120,000*l.* at five per cent. for six months, 3,000*l.* Divisions unpaid, 34,892*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* Due for goods bought 'upon tyme', with freights and provisions, 10,474*l.* 9*s.* Salaries and wages owing to deceased servants, 2,000*l.* Total, 187,609*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*

Assets. Cash in hand, 7,499*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* Debts upon bills and upon account, 119,856*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.* Goods in hand, 16,822*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.* Total, 144,178*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.*

Balance, representing 'what was sent out more then was in the land', 43,430*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 2, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 487).

On reading a letter from Sir John Webster to Mr. Simon Bonnell concerning the affair between the two East India Companies, the Court desires Sir Thomas Chambrelen to write to Sir John, as though from himself, and keep up a correspondence with him, that the Company may have timely notice of what concerns them, as they have already been much prejudiced by some concealments of offers to treat made by the Dutch Company; and Sir Richard Ford is entreated to take the advice of the Lord Chancellor with regard to the expediency of the Company asking the King's leave to obtain a private treaty from the Dutch Company. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], May 7, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 143).

Have received their letter of the 14th ult. and shall make use of the information contained as opportunity presents. Direct them to provide with all expedition 'Guiney neptune',[1] boatswains'

[1] A term used both for copper plates and for large brass pans for evaporating salt water.

knives, and Flemish sayes, such as are sent to Guinea; to take especial care with regard to their goodness and price and send them as soon as possible. The sayes they are to lade in a ship bound for Dover, consigned to Vincent Delabar, who will receive order how to dispose of them. They also require '100 driveing kettles,[1] such as are fitting for the Gaboone', for the use of their factors at Guinea. (½ *p.*)

——— TO [SECRETARY NICOLAS?], MAY, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*, vol. liv, no. 33).

Thinks the East India Company would lend the King 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.*, if he wrote to them as follows: The City of London failing in a loan proposed of 200,000*l.*, he is unable to pay the Navy Treasurer 100,000*l.* assigned to him therefrom, for the benefit of trade. Knowing the Company to be both able and willing, he requests the loan of 30,000*l.*, for which, with interest at six per cent., they shall have security by assignment on the assessments, or else be paid by defalcation from their next customs on goods imported.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 9, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 487).

Henry Hunter is promised allowance of freight for taffetas sent home in the *East India Merchant* by Traveisa to Ragg and delivered into the Company's custody. Tincal belonging to Mr. Thetcher to be examined. The written report of the committee appointed to determine the business of Mr. Thurscrosse, that he shall pay 100*l.* and have certain goods delivered to him, is approved. Black pepper having been brought home last year as private trade, the Court now orders that all such pepper found on board any vessel shall be looked upon as belonging to the Company and sent to their warehouses. Cardamoms bought by Sir William Rider and others, said to be damaged, to be examined. Sambrooke to write to Amsterdam for sayes, battery, and knives wanted for Guinea. Mr. Vandeput is requested to ship copper plate to Holland in his own name and sell it for the Company. (1 *p.*)

[1] Possibly drifting kettle-nets for fishing in the Gabun River.

THE DUTCH AMBASSADORS TO M. LE GREFFIER RUYSCH, MAY 9/19, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. clxv, f. 251).

To-morrow they are to attend a conference with the King's commissioners. Yesterday they had an audience with the Chancellor and told him that the Lords of the States-General hoped that the King would have accepted the project delivered to his commissioners on the 6th of April [N.S.], the justice and reason of which they have set forth both by word and writing; but the answer given, by order of the King, was not entirely satisfactory, and therefore in order to meet His Majesty as much as possible, and to demonstrate to the world how much they desire to live in faithful friendship and alliance with the King of Great Britain, another project has been sent to be presented to His Majesty, which it is hoped he will find acceptable and the treaty be concluded thereupon and the term *a quo* for claims in Europe taken not from 1654 but generally from January 20, 1659 [N.S.]. The Ambassadors requested His Excellency to recommend the new project to His Majesty, which being done, they hope that the long negotiations may at last come to a good issue, more especially as they hear that the said project was shown some time ago to Sir George Downing, who sent it to England, and gave hopes that it would prove acceptable in all points. His Excellency replied that he would examine the said project and speak about it to some of the commissioners and do all in his power to facilitate the negotiations. He further said that he could not understand where we disagreed, because there was on the part of the English just as little inclination to leave everything to the decision of commissioners, but with regard to the term *a quo*, he could well see that His Majesty could not agree to its being taken otherwise than from 1654 for whatever concerns damages outside the Indies, being obliged in all honour to take as much care of his subjects as the Usurpers had. The King had also received reliable information that little difficulty would be made in Holland in taking the term from 1654, and that it had been demonstrated to several influential members of the Assembly that the treaty of 1654 [? 1659] only applied to matters that had occurred in the Indies. His Majesty had also given his royal word and promise to those of his subjects

who claimed to have suffered damages between 1654 and 1659 that these should be looked after, and their claims sent in again with those of others to the commissioners, and from this His Majesty had no wish to nor could he retract. His Excellency expressed astonishment that our advices differed so from his, but he remained firm as to the term for all claims outside the Indies beginning from 1654. They will do all they can at the conference to be held to-morrow with the King's commissioners to execute the orders of the States-General, but fear they will be unable to overcome this point, as not only the Chancellor but all the other ministers say the same. (*Extract. French.* 3¼ *pp.*)

A Second Project submitted by the Dutch Ambassadors, May 10, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. clxv, f. 204[1]).

The following points were adjusted between Sir George Downing and De Witt on March 10 last (N.S.), each promising to do his best to get the treaty concluded accordingly. Commissioners only for past matters, and not for anything whatever that may happen after the date of the treaty. Their commission with regard to past matters to contain no general term, but to be expressly limited to a list to be annexed, they to take no notice of anything else whatever. In order that this list may be agreed to, one shall be drawn up by each side and delivered for reciprocal consideration, and if anything shall be found therein known in London before January 20, 1659 [N.S.], touching the pretensions of the English according to the treaty of February 6, 1659 [N.S.], or at The Hague regarding the pretensions of the United Provinces, or any other actions not proper to be submitted to such arbitration, these shall first and foremost be taken out of the list. This list being agreed to by both sides, four months [one year in the margin] shall be given in which to determine by friendly conferences between His Majesty's Minister at The Hague and the Commissioners of the States-General everything contained in the said list which shall have happened in Europe, and eight months [one year in the margin] for all that shall have occurred without Europe,

[1] Corrected in the margin by another hand. A fair copy, embodying these corrections, will be found at p. 214 of the same volume.

and the claimants or their specially authorized attorneys shall be at The Hague for this end the first day of the said time. At the expiration of this time all pretensions concerning matters which have happened in Europe which the claimants or their attorneys have been trying to settle at The Hague, as above, and shall not have agreed upon before the said time, shall be referred to and determined finally by the said commissioners, and at the expiration of the said time the same shall be done with regard to matters which occurred outside Europe. The commissioners, at the expiration of the said time, if any pretensions still remain unsettled, to assemble in London, four for each side, with full authority as in 1654. (*French.* 1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 12, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 489).

Sir George Carteret presents the King's letter of the 9th instant desiring the loan of 30,000*l.* for the use of the Navy at six per cent. interest, to be secured by an assignment on the Chamberlain of London and repaid out of the assessment or deducted by the Company from the customs on goods imported from India by Christmas next; this is read, but, there not being a full court, Sir George is told that nothing can be decided until there is; therefore he leaves, and suddenly the court fills up and the matter is debated, but no means found to do the King the desired service, though some suggest that each Committee should lend 500*l.* on his own account. Finally, the Governor, the Deputy, and some of the Committees are desired to wait on Sir George and give a verbal answer to the effect that the Company are willing on all occasions to do His Majesty any service in accordance with their ability, but are so unprepared for what he now asks that they have neither the power nor means to comply, for the Committees have no power to lend the adventurers' money (which is only entrusted to them to manage the stock-in-trade) without the consent of the generality, and if they are called together it is feared that the consequences would not be satisfactory to the King and might cause many and great inconveniences to the Company. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 14, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 490).

The account of the freight of the *Society* to be made up and adjusted with the owners. The Governor intimating that there is a ship being prepared to meet the homeward-bound vessels and carry off the private trade brought back in them, the Court refers the matter to the discretion of the Committee for Private Trade. Certain Committees are desired to attend the arbitrators for the *Anne* on behalf of the Company; and others to make up the account of the *Blackmore's* freight. Mr. Thetcher to be allowed 10*l.* on the tincal he bought. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 15, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 696).

Michael Boult to be paid 48*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* in lieu of his account. Certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the account of Thomas Rilstone. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 16, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 491).

Francis Knight to be returned, with interest, the money he paid for calicoes, which have been otherwise disposed of. The owners of the *George and Martha* to be allowed three months' demurrage for time to be spent in going to Guinea and visiting several islands and places on the outward voyage. (½ *p.*)

THE DUTCH AMBASSADORS TO M. LE GREFFIER RUYSCH, MAY 16/26, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. clxv, f. 275).

On the 20th inst. [N.S.] they had a more definite conference with the King's Commissioners and told them what the Lords of the States-General had proposed in their resolution of the 10th instant, and sought by every possible means to bring the commissioners to accept the same, especially that concerning the term *a quo*, in which Their Lordships had made one alteration only, viz. the time for an amicable accommodation concerning claims both within and without the Indies to be one year in each case, instead of four or eight months, as formerly proposed. The Commissioners withdrew into another chamber to examine the said

proposal, but returning shortly said they had read it, but found that we did not yet agree fundamentally, and that they must positively insist on the said term being taken to begin from 1654 for all damages sustained without the Indies, and this for several reasons, the principal being that the honour and word of the King were engaged; but this being agreed to, they would be ready to give their opinion definitely on the remainder of the proposal, which they did not think so important, and see if an agreement could be come to, and so an end made of the business. To this the Ambassadors replied, Their Lordships had thought their proposal to be so just, especially regarding the term, that they had not imagined there would be the least difficulty, and if the Commissioners would set the alleged reasons before His Majesty, they believed that he would agree to the same and cause an end to be made of the business. The Commissioners consented to reconsider the proposal, but held out no hopes of any change being made with regard to the term *a quo*, but promised they would endeavour before the King left for Portsmouth to let the Ambassadors have an answer. (*Extract. French.* 3 *pp.*)

THE DUTCH AMBASSADORS AT CHELSEA TO M. LE GREFFIER RUYSCH, MAY 23/JUNE 2, 1662 (*Ibid.*, f. 277).

Touching the term *a quo*, they beg to refer to their letter of the 26th May last, by which and the answer of the King's Commissioners Their Highnesses will doubtless have seen how zealously the English insist that the term for all damages committed outside the Indies shall begin from 1654. The Chancellor also insisted on this in the last conference they had with him, as they wrote in their letter of the 19th ult.; so they cannot hope that on the English side there will be any yielding on this point. They have done everything imaginable to attain their Highnesses' intention, but, to their great regret, without avail, and therefore they await definite orders on this point and on their letter of the 26th ult., as they foresee that all further endeavours will be equally fruitless, and, the King being absent, no alteration can be expected. (*Extract. French.* 3 *pp.*)

The Company to Sir Philip Warwick,[1] May 26, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 46).

Thank him for his civility in appointing a meeting for Monday morning, but regret that some special duties will prevent them from seeing him then. Entreat him to peruse the paper enclosed (which is a true copy of what the Lord Treasurer has signed), and, as the money was not paid in Lisbon, to procure an order for payment to them of the 10,800*l.* out of the money now arrived from Portugal, and they will wait upon him next Tuesday to receive it. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King [May, 1662] (*Ibid.*, p. 48).

Having had large experience of the King's care of the honour and interest of the East India trade, and observing His Majesty's just inclination to preserve the rights of his nearest ally, the King of Portugal, in those parts, the petitioners think themselves doubly obliged to represent that by their ships lately arrived from several parts of India they have received the enclosed account of the intolerable and unlimited avarice of their common enemy in those parts, the Dutch, by which it will be seen that the latter omit no ways or means to exclude all their Christian neighbours from any share in the commerce of any part of India. The petitioners more particularly beg His Majesty to consider the message sent by their agents to the Dutch General at Batavia, and his and his Council's answer, by which they conceive the King will clearly discern how disingenuously the States of the Netherlands and their ambassadors have dealt concerning Pulo Run; for though the Dutch East India Company did promise and the States engage by two several treaties that the said island should be restored to the petitioners, and though the King's royal warrant under the Great Seal empowering the petitioners to possess and plant the said island, together with the letters of the East India Chamber of Amsterdam to the agents for the same purpose, were exhibited to the States' ambassadors before the departure of the ships with necessaries for the said possessing and planting, yet it appears by the General's reply

[1] Lord Southampton's secretary and factotum at the Treasury.

from Batavia of the 8th November, 1661, that by fresh orders from his masters, grounded upon a false pretence of your petitioners ripping open old sores and debates formerly concluded, they resolved that the treaty of 1654 was no further obligatory upon them, and they intend as much as possible to annul the petitioners' right and frustrate their costly preparations made for repossessing the said island. Therefore the petitioners pray His Majesty to take the whole narrative of the facts into consideration, and resolve how far it may be necessary in the present treaty with the States to vindicate the honour and the right and just interest of his subjects, and provide good and sure conditions and articles both for the past and future, without which it is humbly conceived His Majesty's honour and revenue as far as concerns that trade must necessarily be extinguished with the stock and courage of his allies and the petitioners. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 28, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 492).

Benjamin Lannoy, Consul at Aleppo, to be paid 226 dollars at 6*s.* a dollar for disbursements in sending expresses to and from India and the Company's letters overland, but at the same time to be told that the Company is aware that he kept a packet of theirs some days, though a Dutch packet was sent away immediately in a French ship, and consequently arrived a month sooner than the Company's, and that they expect ' more punctuall and cordiall usage ' in future. The sum of 10,800*l.*, assigned to the Company by a warrant under the Lord Treasurer's hand, not having been received, it is proposed that, as the late request of the King could not be complied with, both His Majesty and the Company might now be served by taking an assignment from Sir George Carteret upon the Chamber of London to receive the said sum out of the 60,000*l.* which he is to have from the assessments, when they come in about three months hence. This proposal is well received, and it is left to the discretion of the Governor, the Deputy, Sir Richard Ford, and the Committees of the Treasury to perform. The Governor states that there is a considerable quantity of saltpetre bought by the powdermakers, who assert that they have delivered powder to the value of 5,000*l.* for the King's use, for which they

have tallies struck on the customs; if the Company will accept these, the Lord Treasurer's warrant shall be procured for the Commissioners to discount the same to the Company on the next customs due, they to take away saltpetre equivalent to the amount; the Court agrees to this, and refers it to the Committees who are to see about the payment of the 10,800*l.*, but in the meantime the powdermakers are not to be acquitted. A draft of an agreement between the Company and the wharfingers of the Customhouse Quay is read and approved. Upon the recommendation of Agent Chappell, Ferris, and Young, who served at Guinea, are allotted wages of 20*s.* a month and given 5*s.* a month as a gratuity for good service; and if Ferris will serve again he is to be allowed 25*s.* a month and considered for any special service he shall perform. (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], May 30, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 144).

Advise the safe arrival of two letters, an invoice, and bill of lading. Hope the goods formerly ordered will arrive in time to be trans-shipped into the vessel now ready to sail for Guinea. If no ship bound for Dover is leaving their port or Rotterdam, the sayes must be laden in some other and the commander contracted with to deliver them at Dover for a reasonable charge. Have accepted their bills of exchange. This day have arrived the *Barbadoes Merchant* from the Coast, the *American* from Surat, and the *African* from Bantam. Enclosed is a list of their cargoes. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Sir Philip Warwick [May, 1662] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 49).

Thank him for the readiness he showed Sir Richard Ford this morning in procuring the effects of the Lord Treasurer's engagement for the 10,800*l.* owing to them. It encourages them to beg him to present the enclosed petition to His Honour and by mediation to obtain a speedy and favourable answer to the same, which will oblige them and do His Majesty no inconsiderable service. The present exigency of the affair gives them confidence to entreat him to let the bearer, their secretary, know whether their personal attendance is requisite, and, if so, when and where. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], June 2, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 145).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letter of the 24th February, with packets enclosed. The *Concord* has arrived with six chests of coral for their account; they wish these could have come in time to be sent in their ships for India. Enclose a letter to be forwarded to Consul Delanoy; also a list of the cargoes of three of their ships returned from India. They expect five or six more vessels this year. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Benjamin Delanoy [at Aleppo], June 2, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 145).

Have received his letters up to the 8th March last, with the account of his disbursements for postage of letters to and from India and, according to his wish, have ordered payment of the same to be made to John Jolliffe. Thank him for his readiness in serving them, but state that it has come to their knowledge that letters have arrived from India to Aleppo for the English and the Dutch, and while the Dutch Consul has forwarded his at once, Delanoy has delayed two days before doing so, and then sent them by a stranger to the same person at Scanderoon who had care of the Dutch letters. In future he must not omit to forward all letters by the first opportunity, and not commit them to the hands of the Dutch or any related to them, for by experience the English Company know that the Dutch will not 'stick to act anything that may tend to our prejudice or damage'. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Vincent Delabar [at Dover], June 4, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 146).

Have been advised by their correspondents at Amsterdam, Messrs. Bathurst and Manning, that according to order they have shipped 200 Leyden sayes in the *Katherine*, commanded by Josias Tedcle and bound from Rotterdam to London. She is to touch at Dover to deliver the sayes, and Delabar, on hearing of her arrival there, is to board her, receive the said goods, and keep them by him until further orders. They enclose an invoice and bill of lading of the sayes. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 4, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 493).

The owners of the *Blackmore* to be paid, but a deduction of 40*l.* to be made for longcloth missing in that ship. Francis Clarke to be paid for quicksilver already delivered, and a contract is made with him for more. Indigo bought by Mr. Thompson to be examined. (1 *p.*)

Order of Council, June 6, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 2).

The petition of Sir John Eyton, George Carew, and Charles Whitaker on behalf of themselves and the rest of the creditors of William Courteen, Sir Edward Littleton, and Sir Paul Pindar is read, showing that, notwithstanding His Majesty's letters of the 21st of March last to the States-General, requiring satisfaction and reparation for the two ships the *Henry Bonaventure* and the *Bona Esperanza* (belonging to William Courteen), several memorials delivered in reference to the same, and daily solicitations, the States-General have hitherto delayed giving any answer, their design being, it is thought, to have the treaty perfected with an 'utter exclusion' of the petitioners' claims, which would cause the latter great loss, and ruin many hundreds of poor persons. Upon consideration of this, order is given for Sir George Downing to proceed further and effectually with the States-General in requiring due satisfaction for the damages sustained by His Majesty's said subjects through the loss of the said ships, and to procure a speedy answer to their just demands.

Order of Council, June 8, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 6).

For the Commissioners appointed to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors to send for the East India Company and examine the matter of their complaint about Pulo Run, and give an account of the same to this Board on Wednesday, the 11th instant.

A Court of Committees, June 9, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 494).

Captain Miles Browse's bill for 550*l.* at 5*s.* 6*d.* a dollar, drawn upon the Company by the Agent and Council of Bantam, to be

accepted. The *George and Martha* to be at Gravesend ready to sail on the 25th instant. Jonathan Ash to be provided with a copy of the inventories of Thomas Leaver, who died at Jambi, and of the clause in the Bantam letter which concerns him. Sir Francis Burdett and Sir Gilbert Thetcher to be paid their dividends, and the fines for their freedom not to be charged until the next division. Captain Prowd to take 'a frugall care' in seeing to the repair of the pump at the Company's almshouse and the pales of the ground belonging to the house and churchyard. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 11, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 495).

The Court, after consideration concerning several bills of exchange from Surat, resolves not to accept them, as the drawers of these bills have not sent home any accounts to satisfy the Company concerning the drafts. Additional calicoes to be delivered to Mrs. Looker. Settlement to be made with Mr. Thetcher about the tincal he bought. Certain Committees are directed to endeavour to obtain from the Commissioners of Customs payment of the impost for goods sold by the Company, and to give them such satisfaction for customs due on goods in the five ships now arrived, that these may be landed and warehoused without impediment. Other Committees are given authority to act as they think right with regard to the estate or person of Matthew Andrews, for the prejudice he has done the Company. The Court, notwithstanding their previous order, accepts a bill of exchange from Surat presented by Alderman Backwell, he giving ample satisfaction concerning the same. Sir Richard Ford is entreated to continue his care and assistance in the business with the Dutch. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 13, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 496).

Musk and raw silk to be delivered to the owners of the *Barbadoes Merchant*. No freight or demurrage to be paid to the owners of any vessel before the original accounts of all goods received and delivered, of all passengers, and all matters of concern to the Company during the voyage, have been given in. Fines for the freedom of the Company are remitted to Thomas Walter and Richard Langley, as both might have been admitted by patrimony, the

present proprietors of their adventures being women. A remonstrance to the Council concerning the Dutch is read and approved. Calicoes to be delivered to Mrs. Looker. Directions to be given for such repairs as are necessary to be done to the Company's house. (¾ *p.*)

The Company's Remonstrance to the Lords of the Privy Council, June 13, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 49).

By favour of the Council the petitioners saw the States Ambassadors' memorial in reply to their complaint concerning the refusal of the General at Batavia to restore the island of Pulo Run, which ought in common honesty to have been done, and which, by treaties made in 1623 and 1654, the Dutch promised to do. The petitioners are not surprised to find that in the said memorial the Dutch endeavour to extenuate their repeated injuries by confidently misreporting the facts, seeing they also presume to accuse the Council of mistaking and misinterpreting them. A. They beg that reference may be had to the enclosed copy of what they presented to His Majesty about February, 1661, in which the truth of what passed between the said Ambassadors, the Dutch Company, and themselves will clearly appear. B. Whereas the Dutch say the English Company sent them a protest, the latter declare that the Dutch 'misremember the nature of the address to which they give that name', as will be seen by the annexed copy, which the petitioners conceive only conveys in its terms what becomes good Christians and neighbours, who would persuade that injustice should not be aggravated by the multiplying and continuing of injuries. The main pretence by which the Dutch would justify themselves is, that His Majesty did not confirm the treaties of 1654 and 1659, and therefore they would not give the order for the English Company's quiet possession of Pulo Run. Neither in the treaty of 1623 nor in that of 1654 is there the least 'umbrage' of any condition that those sent to possess the island should have any particular authority from the States. The Dutch Company never really intended to deliver up the island, which after many years' detention by them has been made the 'most profitable blood in the veines of their trade', and therefore they offered to restore it only on such terms and conditions as were

utterly inconsistent with the King's honour and the right of his subjects. The petitioners beg the Council to consider how needful it will be, before the conclusion of the general treaty, for the Dutch to give good and reasonable satisfaction for damages already proved, and for those that may accrue by the non-delivery of the island to the English agents sent out at such great cost to receive and plant it. They also pray for better security than was formerly given for possessing and enjoying the said island, and for other reciprocal terms for an equal and free commerce with the Dutch in that and other parts of the East Indies. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 18, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 497).

A packet of letters from Portugal to be delivered to the persons to whom they are addressed. Mr. Roberts' deed of transfer to Mr. Pennington is approved. Cassia lignum bought by Thomas King to be delivered. The petition of Thomas Cokaine, who is recommended by Mr. Buckworth and other worthy men, for employment as a factor to be considered. Mrs. Tindall to be repaid 75*l.* of the 200*l.* fine formerly deducted. Isaac Tillard of Plymouth to be sent a commission under the Company's seal to seize and discover private trade.[1] The committee for the Dutch business is directed to demand from the Dutch 'what the Company may be damnified by the charge and preparation to plant and fortifie Polaroone, if the Dutch keepe them out of possession, and likewise for consequentiall damages'. Cowries to be delivered to William Bunckley. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Captain Brown [June, 1662] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 51).

Requiring him to put all the goods with their numbers and marks now between decks and in the gun-room in his ship, the *Constantinople Merchant*, aboard a hoy, send them up to the Company's warehouse, and forbear working in the hold until this is done. Captain Prowd, the bearer of this order, is to see the same performed. (¼ *p.*)

[1] For a copy of this commission see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 51.

Letters to the like effect to Captain Wyld, of the Barbadoes Merchant, *Captain Browse, of the* African, *Captain Ryckman, of the* Eagle, *and Captain* [Mallison] *of the* American.

Warrant from Lord Southampton to the Customs Commissioners, June 19, 1662 (*Public Record Office : Entry Book* III, p. 323).

To permit the Company to default out of customs due from them 10,800*l.* for saltpetre furnished by them to Mr. O'Neale : but as soon as Signor de Sylva shall pay in the like sum of 10,800*l.*, then it is to be devoted to paying those persons that would have been in course but for this diversion.

The New Project of the States Ambassadors concerning Pulo Run,[1] June 20, 1662 (*Public Record Office : C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 131).

What has been decided regarding the restitution of Pulo Run is contained in a separate Article, signed this day, wherein it has been agreed between His Majesty the King of Great Britain and the Lords of the States-General that the said island shall be restored to the English East India Company, by which restoration all damages, injuries, and wrongs both parties pretend to have received in the Indies, and which have been known of in England before January 20, 1659, shall be accounted null and void. This Article to have the same force as if it had been inserted word for word in the Treaty signed to-day. (*French.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 20, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 498).

A steel mill, two ploughs, and harness for three horses to be provided for St. Helena. Private trade brought back in the *African* to be delivered to the several owners on the commander giving a written desire to this effect. Private trade to be delivered to Captain Robert Browne, Robert Fisher, and Sir John Jacob. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

[1] This is a draft of a proposed separate treaty concerning Pulo Run. The suggestion was not entertained.

THE COMPANY TO JOSEPH BATHURST AND RICHARD MANNING [AT AMSTERDAM], JUNE 20, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 146).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letters of the 9th and 16th instant, with bill of lading of the sayes sent in the *Katherine* and consigned to Delabar at Dover. Have accepted their three bills of exchange, amounting to 600*l.*, which shall be paid in due course. Note from their letter that some of the West India Company were summoned to appear at The Hague concerning the Guinea ships belonging to the English, which they had caused to be taken on that coast. Desire to be informed what progress has been made in this matter. (½ *p.*)

THE STATES-GENERAL TO SIR GEORGE DOWNING, JUNE 22, 1662 (*Public Record Office* : *C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 132).

They have perused and considered the memorial presented to them on the 20th of April last by Sir George Downing, concerning satisfaction and reparation claimed for two English ships, the *Bona Esperanza* and *Henry Bonaventure*, the former taken by the Dutch East India Company in the Straits of Malacca in 1643, and the latter cast away, about the same time, on the island of Mauritius and her lading seized by the said Company, those interested and wronged not having received any satisfaction, they not having dared, because of their loyalty to the late King, to put in their claim sooner. Their Lordships reply that they cannot consent to revive and dispute anew anything that happened previous to the solemn treaties concluded between the English and the Dutch in 1654 and 1659, notwithstanding any reasons and exceptions urged to the contrary, as it might be of most dangerous consequence, liable to disquiet the two nations and to interrupt the good understanding between them, which is alone sufficient to cause Their Lordships to decline meddling with this old case, or any of a like nature. Their Lordships, however, would acquaint Sir George that the said interested persons strive both abusively and untruthfully to defend themselves by this excuse of not daring to put in any claim during the late troubles, for they brought in their pretences in writing in 1654 before the Commissioners appointed to hear both sides, in the name of William

Tombes, executor to the late Sir Paul Pindar, out of whose capital these present pretences are revived, and the demands exorbitantly extended to the sum of 72,546*l.* sterling, as may appear by the copy of the said demands here annexed. Their Lordships will not repeat the reason produced by the Dutch Company in 1643 to justify their right and obligation to take the *Bona Esperanza* and to confiscate her, nor relate how the *Henry Bonaventure* was abandoned by the master and his men, with a written declaration to prove that they would not venture their lives to recover anything belonging to her, and willingly suffered the Dutch to use their best endeavours to do so, nor how, at the last, the said case was amicably composed and concluded through a final agreement between the Dutch Company on the one side and Jacob Pergens and David Goubard (the latter as well for himself as being empowered by W. Courteen and other partners) on the other side, for the sum of 85,000 guilders and payment of the same made by the Dutch, as Sir George can see by the copy of 'the said agreement, act of caution, order and acquittance', all here annexed. David Goubard had been an adventurer and owner of the *Bona Esperanza*, and been employed from time to time, in the name of the common partners, in the direction of that ship, having let her out to William Courteen and signed her charterparty. Pergens too had from all the remaining partners and owners authority and power to the same effect whereby he was substituted on the 12/22 May, 1648, and has since bought and paid for the shares held by Goubard and his fellow partners, as can be proved by contracts and acquittances, which, if needful, can be produced. In order that Sir George may see how abusively the 'quality' of Pergens about the liquidation of the said difference is drawn into dispute, a procuration is here annexed, passed the 27 Oct./6 Nov., 1645, by William Courteen to the said Pergens, also two solemn transports dated the 10th December, 1647, and 22nd February, 1648, ensuing. Also how abusively the present pretenders are pleased to say Sir Paul Pindar, in whose name they act, obtained this action by a transport of William Courteen and Sir Edward Littleton of the 19th December, 1642, appears most clearly by a letter of the late King of Great Britain written upon this subject to Their Lordships the 9th October, 1647, in which His Majesty declares that the right or

title to the said ships belongs to William Courteen and not to Sir Paul Pindar, and recommends that satisfaction be given to Courteen. And yet more clearly still by a letter written the same day by His Majesty to Sir William Boswell, then Resident in Holland, charging the latter to obtain information on the said subject from Pergens, ' as being in commission for manageing the affaires of Mr. Courten in Holland ', and ordering him to advise and assist Pergens from time to time according to the best of his knowledge. These two letters are annexed, and Their Lordships could also add like letters from the English Parliament, and some more Acts tending to confirm what is aforesaid, if they were not satisfied that His Honour and the King his master are already wholly contented concerning this particular by what has been here stated. Their Lordships cannot refrain from informing His Majesty that Sir Paul Pindar did in 1650 and 1651, by his attorney Jonas Abeels, sue the Directors of the East India Company of Amsterdam concerning this business, ' and there to make a conclusion, that the sayd Directors might be condemned to pay unto the sayd Sir Paul Pindar, and by provision to depose to the aforesayd summe of foure score and five thousand guilders, promised by the aforesayd agreement unto the said Pergens and David Gobard, with the interest of the same summe from the very day of the sayd agreement to the effectuall enjoying of it, appearing at large by the extract of the Record of the Schepens aforesayd ', here annexed. These and perhaps many other proofs, which by lapse of time cannot now be produced, being represented to Sir Paul or his assigns, and that he was notoriously in the wrong, he abandoned the cause without any further prosecution, and ever since to this time, for all Their Lordships know, it has been left alone. Their Lordships wonder very much that the executor of Sir Paul's last will ' would come to that impudence ' in 1654 and revive the cause before the Commissioners appointed on both sides, and make those enormous demands of above 72,000*l.* sterling, or that his heirs, or any others in his name, should be so bold as to revive this ' so fully admortified action ' after the solemn treaties of 1654 and 1659, and importune the King of Great Britain and put Their Lordships to the trouble of reviewing such an old ungrounded cause. They beg Sir George to represent all the foregoing to His

Majesty in such a manner as to cause him to show his indignation against the prosecutors, that others may be discouraged from like importunities. *Signed* Johan Van Schrieck, and by order of the same J. Sproussen. (*Translated from the Dutch.* 8 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 25, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 499).

The demand upon the Dutch for the damage of Pulo Run, amounting to 157,000*l.*, drawn up by the committee is read, approved, and ordered to be presented. Joseph, brother of Matthew Andrews, desires the delivery of certain diamonds and musk laden in the *Constantinople* by his said brother for the account of several Portuguese; also of some other goods laden in the three Surat ships for his brother's account; but the Court only gives an order for delivery of the ebony wood and some chairs from aboard the *American*, for which Andrews has a bill of lading. In accordance with a former resolve it is ordered that 10,000*l.* for the King's service shall be advanced in ready money to Sir George Carteret, this being about the amount the Company must have paid for customs, had it not been arranged that they should discount 10,800*l.* out of those in their own hands; security for the said 10,000*l.* to be taken upon the Chamber of London to be paid out of the assessments. Mrs. Harris to be allowed 4*l.* a year to keep the Company's house clean, this sum having formerly been allowed to Mary Price for the like service. Some calicoes and white pepper sent as a token by Foulk Midleton in the *African* to be delivered free of fine. The sum for stores and provisions supplied to the *Merchant Adventure* at St. Helena to be deducted from the amount due to her owners. (1 *p.*)

[The Secret Committee of the Dutch East India Company to Sir John Webster], June 26/July 6, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 55 [1]).

The Company's advocate has communicated to them Sir John's letter of the 3rd current [N.S.], and they also have copies of two letters written by the latter to Sir Thomas Chamberlain. In reply, they assure Sir John that the Dutch Company has always had

[1] This is evidently a translation of the enclosure to the letter which follows.

the inclination to live in friendship, good correspondence, and harmony with the English Company, to which end they have sought all that may serve 'to the stiring of it up', and to prevent all that may obstruct the same. For this reason they have shown their ready willingness to take the island of Pulo Run for a certain sum of money, because they foresee that it will remain a stumbling stone, and that the near neighbourhood of the English and Dutch will cause endless disputes and quarrels. Therefore they are surprised to find that the English Company, who formerly appeared to have a like inclination, desire only to treat of 'some pretended actions without the said island'. They are only authorized to negotiate the one with the other and, if the English Company will do likewise, they are ready immediately to enter into a friendly conference and negotiations; but if not, they will be necessitated to refer themselves back to those by whom they have been commissioned. In the meantime they wish to understand the 'utmost meaning' of the English Company from Sir John, that they may regulate their conduct accordingly. *Signed* Cornelius De Graeff, Joris Backer, Jan Munster, P. van Dam. (1 *p.*)

Sir John Webster to Sir Thomas Chambrelen, June 27/July 7, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 58).

Acknowledges the receipt of his two letters and notes that the Lord Van Hoorne had in writing assured the English Company of the cordial and sincere intentions of the Dutch to make an amicable composure of things past and an equal settlement for the future. Rejoices that what he has formerly written is confirmed by His Lordship, who was not one of the committee Sir John treated with, and the latter has not heard of any fresh overtures from him; but from the confirmation of his authority he hopes for good success, 'seeing your Company condescend further then it was desired'. If three from each Company had met in Flanders, each would have had the same time and occasion to follow their instructions; which these may have at The Hague, daily even hourly from their principals and this State, which may be advantageous in the negotiations, both in matters of estate and commerce. On receipt of Sir Thomas's letter Sir John addressed himself to Burgomaster Cornelius De Graef, Lord of Polsbroeke,

Munter [*sic*], and Van Dam. The first of these was in the country; but to the two others Webster wrote all particulars. That evening the Lord of Polsbroeke came home and spoke to him; and the second day after he went to The Hague, where news had been received that the English Company had agreed to a conference being held there, which Sir John never dared propose, 'conceiving it unequall, supposing both courts will have sway in the treaty, which may delay progresse'. He encloses a copy (well knowing that a translation may err in word or sense) of the answer of the committee for secret negotiations for the Dutch Company, which met at The Hague, and to which is added Joris Backer, a moderate man, in place of Jeronimo De Haez; the said answer is not so ample as to prevent misunderstandings. Sir John presumes 'to cast in one myte toward that threasury toward a happy reconciliation and augmentation of friendly commerce in India and Europe, which is more desired by the chief adventurers then outward appearance'. The chief means to induce the Dutch to help towards a future reglement for the trade is the lease of Pulo Run, 'by which they care not to bee enriched, for these want not any fruit that can grow upon that island, but apprehend it to bee the cause or augmentation of striffe, which these desire to prevent'. The island wants water, and, if planted, no benefit can be expected in less than ten years. If the Dutch Company should resolve 'to divide their greatest store of nutmeggs to the participants, the charge of planting and garrison that island cannot turne to account'; but without it, it may be doubted if the Dutch will condescend to help towards the wished-for reglement for future commerce. Many propose and are inclined to leave the trade of India, Persia, Surat, etc., open to all, 'reserving [as] a recognisence for it the trade for [the] Molucca islands and Seylone for the Company, which may bee disadvantagious to all'. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 27, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 500).

A parcel of jewels brought back in the *Constantinople Merchant*, and consigned to Signor Dormedo, to be delivered, he paying freight and all charges. Ordered that the security for the 10,800*l.* be transferred upon the Chamber of London to be paid out of the

assessment, and the said sum advanced in ready money to Sir George Carteret for the King's special service. Sir Thomas Chambrelen to be repaid 15*l.* he disbursed for the discovery of private trade. The committee for the Dutch business are authorized to spend 300*l.* or 400*l.*, or as much of that sum as they find necessary. The owners of the *Barbadoes Merchant*, the *African*, and the *American* to be paid 2,000*l.* apiece on account of freight and demurrage. Widow Terrill to be paid 150*l.* in part of her bill of exchange. Sir Richard Ford is desired to answer Sir George Downing's letter, to thank him for the pains he has taken in the Company's business, and promise that, when there is a good issue to the same, he shall receive their 'reall thankes'. A fine on calicoes is allowed to Thomas Thompson, the minister. (1 *p.*)

The Company to the Privy Council, June 28, 1662 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 134 [1]).

Showing that the Dutch were obliged to render to them the island of Pulo Run by the Articles of 1623 and 1654. From these it plainly appears that the English Company were not obliged to take any special commission or warrant from the States-General for the possession of that island; yet, to prevent further disputes, they at once desired the same from the Ambassadors and the Dutch East India Company, but were most unkindly denied them, as appears by the copies of the papers last delivered to Their Lordships. Therefore they think they have good ground to demand satisfaction from the Dutch for all the damages they may sustain, both of present expense and consequent losses necessarily depending on the disappointment that will be given to their ships sent out to possess, fortify, and plant the said island. These they calculate as follows: for demurrage for the *London* and *Discovery*, with the sailors wages for eighteen months, 13,500*l.* Cost of ammunition, necessaries, and provisions for possessing, fortifying and planting the said island, 5,000*l.*; wages, passages, and other charges for the several persons to possess, fortify, and plant the said island, 4,500*l.*; damages for two years' fruits of the island, which will be lost by non-delivery of it, now reckoned according to what it has formerly yielded yearly, i.e. three hundred thousand

[1] See also *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 52.

pounds of nutmegs, valued but at three shillings the pound, 45,000*l.*, fifty-five thousand pounds of mace, at eight shillings the pound, 22,000*l.*, is per annum 67,000*l.*, 134,000*l.*; total, 157,000*l.* If the Dutch consent to the island being detained from those now sent by the English Company in the aforesaid ships to possess it, then the latter think that present satisfaction should be adjusted and paid to them; and though the Dutch may pretend that the island will yet be delivered up, yet the value of the English Company's losses ought still to be adjusted and security for payment obtained, to be made when the fact shall be evinced. Their Lordships are further entreated to consider that by the treaty of 1654 the Dutch are obliged to deliver up the said island in the same condition in which it was at the time of the treaty; so that if the Company prove any waste to have been caused by the Dutch, the latter ought to give satisfaction for the same. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, June 29, 1662 (*Ibid.*, no. 133 [1]).

They hope they have satisfied the Lords Commissioners appointed to treat with the Dutch of their undoubted right to the island of Pulo Run, and of the duty of the Dutch by all obligations of national faith and common honesty to have restored it to them long since, but more especially now after the many addresses made to their ambassadors and to their Company, and the great and costly expedition of ships, men, and material sent out by the petitioners for planting the said island, they being encouraged to do so by a royal commission under the great seal of England. As further evidence of the injustice of the Dutch in detaining the island and of the consequent damages sustained by the petitioners, His Majesty is entreated to consider the annexed remonstrance. The present East India stock was begotten by hopes of recovering the fruits of Pulo Run, and the great advantages of the trade that might from thence be acquired in the south seas of India, Japan, and China. The petitioners find that without fulfilment of these hopes they cannot thrive, that their trade to all other parts of India will be extinguished, and the Dutch become sole masters of that vast commerce, and by its advantage enhance all com-

[1] For a copy see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 53.

modities to their European neighbours, as they have already done with their spices, and so by their immense wealth be able to give laws to all. The petitioners therefore pray His Majesty to provide that the Dutch give them effectual command, both from their States and their Company to their ministers in Batavia and Banda, for the delivery of Pulo Run according to the Articles of 1623 and 1654, without further delay, and make full reparation for the damages already caused by its detention. *Signed* Tho. Chambrelan, Govr. (½ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, June 29, 1662 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 135 [1]).

Upon the death of Nathaniel Wych, their President at Surat, Matthew Andrews, one of their factors, 'intruded into the said Presidency' without any warrant or subsequent allowance from them, and has continued to exercise that authority most extravagantly in their affairs to their great prejudice and his own advantage. Andrews, knowing that the petitioners would not leave him in power, but send out (as they have done in their last ships) a man of more honesty and integrity to preside over affairs and call him and all others to account in India, and also knowing that he will be unable to justify his actions, designed, as the petitioners are advised, to retire with his gains from India last April, in a ship built there for that purpose, and to betake himself and his estate to Genoa or Leghorn to avoid the legal proceedings by which the Company can obtain reparation for the many and great damages they have sustained through him. Therefore the petitioners pray for the King's royal letters to the Duke of Florence and the State of Genoa in favour of those whom they may empower to take proceedings against the said Andrews, if he and his estate shall be found in their dominions, that due expedition of justice in the legal prosecution of their rights may be had. *Signed* Tho. Chambrelan, Govr. (1 *p.*)

Warrant, Hampton Court, June 30, 1662 (*Public Record Office*: *S.P. Dom.*: vol. lvi, no. 123).

For a grant to Sir Charles Berkeley, Deputy-Governor of Ports-

[1] For a copy see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 54.

mouth, of the King's moiety of a quantity of goods, supposed to belong to the East India Company, discovered hid in a hay-mow near Portsmouth, and forfeit because they seem to have paid no custom at their importation. [*Entry Book* III, *p.* 62.]

A Court of Committees, July 2, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 501).

On consideration of the writing received from Sir John Webster, in which an endeavour is made by the Dutch to get Pulo Run from the Company by treaty, the Court resolves unanimously not to part with the island on any terms whatsoever. The owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* to be paid 2,000*l.* and the owners of the *Eagle* 3,000*l.* on account of freight and demurrage. Any owner, master, or mariner delivering any goods belonging to Matthew Andrews into the Company's custody is to be saved harmless. Francis Clarke to be given a chest or two of red earth, and those who desire it a bag or two of wool, to try the markets abroad, on giving a note to pay for the same as the next shall be sold. The draft of a letter to Sir John Webster in answer to his of the 7th instant (N.S.) is read, approved, and ordered to be signed by the Governor. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Sir John Webster, July 3, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 56).

His letter of the 7th current brought them further evidence of his continued care towards their good agreement with the Dutch. They would have been well pleased if the enclosed copy of the letter to Sir John from the Deputies of the Dutch Company had some affinity with the integrity and candour with which he has mediated, and with which they themselves have moved towards the overtures made. They have never seen a letter 'soe extreamly heterogenious and dissonant in its resolveing part from its professing preface; had it bine an English style, wee must have said that the first and latter part of it could not possibly have bine the birth of the same heart and brayne'. No rational man could believe that the Dutch wish to live in friendship and harmony with them when, previous to a treaty for reparation of past injuries, they expect to be left in possession of Pulo Run, a place to which

the English Company has undoubted legal right by all the laws of nations, and which the Dutch have by more than one solemn treaty engaged to restore to them. The Dutch allege that the island, if possessed by the English, will be a stumbling stone, and occasion continual disputes; but they should consider why the two nations should not be neighbours and yet continue friends, and that the same argument might be used for the removal of the English from all places where their factories are near those of other nations. The real reason, as the writers conjecture, is that the Dutch in their unlimited avarice wish to engross the trade of the whole world; for they cannot reasonably urge that the English should relinquish their right to Pulo Run to gratify the Dutch jealousy, until they can accuse them of some such intrusion as they themselves have made. The Dutch think themselves 'in the same condition as the Romans were with the Carthagenians when they tould them they would treat of peace when they had removed their citty ten miles further into the country'. Neither can the Dutch believe the English to be so tame and insensible as to be persuaded that the way to a reglement to future commerce is to resign the principal probability to their advantage in the trade. If, as Sir John says, the Dutch have spices enough without Pulo Run, that is one argument why they should the less envy the English their 'little vineyard', which, the Dutch allege, will give no fruit under ten years. They desire Sir John to inform the Dutch Company that they will 'never recede from their integrity, but effectually make good whatsoever wee have profest of a desire to make an amicable close of all past disputes and settle the commerce in future on terms of indifferency and honour'; but they can give no hopes of letting the Dutch have a lease of Pulo Run, either for their offer of money or threats of setting open all the trade but that of the Moluccas and Ceylon. Pulo Run will yield fruit before the lapse of ten years if the Dutch have not, contrary to the Articles of 1654, repeated their former devastations of the spice trees on it. They beg Sir John to forgive the just indignation they cannot conceal in their reply to such extravagant proposals, which are like those 'made to the Isralites, to purchase peace with the price of their right eyes', and they express their sense of grateful obligation to him for his 'love and kindnesse'. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 4, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 502).

Certain Committees are requested to examine and report on the transactions and accounts of Mr. Buckeridge while he was employed in Persia. Sir Richard Ford, with as many of the Committee for the Dutch Business as please, is to acquaint the Lord Chancellor with the advice lately received from Holland touching the amicable treaty between the two Companies, first proposed by the Dutch, and desire his direction how to proceed in the matter. Calicoes bought by Alderman Bathurst to be examined, and suitable allowance made for those found damaged. (¾ *p.*)

The Contents of the Dutch Ambassadors' Memorial, July, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P.F. Treaty Papers*, vol. xlvi, p. 396).[1]

The States-General did, to show their readiness to conclude the treaty, authorize the ambassadors to consent to the greatest part of the project offered by His Majesty the 27 June/7 July, 1662, though far different from that Their Lordships had at first proposed, only adding one new article immediately after the 11th of the project, which is that now in controversy. Observations thereon. And whereas it is suggested to His Majesty that, this granted, new demands might arise on the part of the States, the ambassadors declaring they have not power to conclude the treaty, it is a mistake. The ambassadors said they had not power to conclude except this article were inserted and the *terme à quo* taken from 1659 in conformity to the project presented 10/20 May, 1662. And the ambassadors here declare plainly that they have power to conclude, this article being comprised, and the 14th being framed according to the said project of 10/20 May, which relates to the commissioners to be appointed and to the Island of Pulo Run. The ambassadors were likewise misunderstood by the commissioners when they apprehended the ambassadors to have said all should be granted except only the term. The ambassadors only said, all would be easily agreed upon if the term were once fixed, as appears from their notes on the conference of 10/20 May.

[1] The memorial is given in full in *S.P. Holland*, vol. 166, p. 11, endorsed as received July 4, 1662.

However, the ambassadors conclude, seeing the commissioners took all for granted and agreed, save only the term, that those clauses in consideration whereof the States yielded to the deputation of commissioners are likewise granted and yielded to, and so the aforesaid project is yielded to be inserted in the treaty. The difficulty then lies in the term. The reasons why the States cannot agree to 1654. The States consider the deputation of commissioners as of great importance, their subjects being privileged not to appear before any foreign judge, unless they themselves please, that sort of procedure having been rarely found of any use or effectual; the differences are best decided by amicable composure, or the ordinary ways of justice, those alone under the Usurper which related to the judges having been determined that way and indeed rather by the consent of parties even then. Never any such decisory power was given to any commissioners on like occasions under His Majesty's predecessors. The reason why in the time of the Usurper the States agreed to such a deputation was because, the two nations being then heated against one another by the war, the ordinary judges could hardly be expected to be equitable in their sentences. Notwithstanding the States have agreed to this deputation upon the conditions offered in the Memoriall of 10/20 May. Now, if the term were taken from 1654: 1. The commissioners would be oppressed with the multitude of causes. 2. All differences, at least those that were well grounded, arisen between 1654 and 1659 were decided by amicable means, as the *Postilion*, etc., and those that were not so decided were found to be unjust, which satisfied the then Powers. And the States further beg His Majesty would consider how willing he would be to satisfy for such violences as during the intermediate term insisted on were done by the Usurpers to the subjects of the States. As to Pouleron, the ambassadors refer to their memorial of 6/16 June in answer to His Majesty's letter by Mr. Secretary Morice and to the memorial presented to the commissioners the 20/30 June. This, with all the assurances possible of the readiness and passion the States have to conclude this treaty, the ambassadors thought fit to represent to His Majesty, in the interim till they shall receive their superiors' answer to His Majesty's memorial of the 27 June/ 7 July, which they expect speedily. (3½ *pp.*)

Extract of a Letter from the Dutch Ambassadors at Chelsea to the States-General, July 4/14, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. clxvi, f. 33).

With regard to their negotiation they see no sign of the King's commissioners consenting to go any further, either concerning the island of Pulo Run or in reducing the articles listed to form the treaty, before the King receives Their Highnesses' answer to the memorial His Majesty caused to be delivered to them on the 7th instant, and which they sent the same day to Their Highnesses. Having discussed the said memorial and considered it more exactly, they find that the commissioners have reported many things not in accord with their memorials and notes, and inasmuch as they are not qualified to conclude the treaty they think it necessary for their justification to set down the annexed narrative and give it to one of the Secretaries of State. They hope their former letter with the said memorial from the King will be delivered to Their Highnesses, but think it their duty to send a duplicate, and beg for a reply as soon as possible. The King and all his ministers are firmly resolved that the term *à quo* must begin from 1654, for all damages committed outside the Indies; otherwise there is nothing more to be done here. (*French.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

Petition of the Company to the Duke of York, July 5, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 59).

They return him humble thanks for his mediation, by which they obtained the King's letters to the Duke of Tuscany and the State of Genoa to give the Company's procurators speedy justice against the person and estate of Matthew Andrews, the petitioners' late Agent at Surat, in case he shall have arrived in their territory. They have received credible information that the said Andrews has kept up a continued correspondence with Titchbourne, the convict traitor; therefore they pray His Royal Highness to give express orders to the commanders of His Majesty's ships that are or shall be in the Mediterranean to seize the *Loyal Welcome*, the vessel Andrews had built in India, or any other ship sailed by Englishmen from those parts, as transgressors against the royal charter granted to the Company, and send them home to England

under sufficient guard, that His Majesty may receive his proper customs and the delinquents be punished as they deserve. (¾ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Lord Treasurer [? July, 1662] (*Ibid.*, p. 60).

By the charter all persons not belonging to the Company are excluded under severe penalty from all trade to and from those parts limited in the said charter to the petitioners. Notwithstanding this, they find that great encroachments are made daily upon His Majesty's revenue and their own privileges by the practices of some covetous persons, who by corrupting the commanders of the petitioners' ships manage to trade in them privately both out and home, and, either by deceiving or corrupting the officers of the customs, convey their goods secretly to and from the said ships, thus defrauding the King of his customs and the petitioners of their rights. To prevent this, the petitioners humbly pray His Lordship to give express command to the commissioners and officers of the customs to appoint some of the King's officers, when requested by the Company, to assist their servants in discharging and landing all goods not belonging to the Company found in any of their ships from India, that the King's customs may be secured and the petitioners learn how and on whom to right themselves. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Captain Millet, July 7, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 61).

Congratulate him upon his safe arrival into the Downs. They take it 'as a respect' that he craves their advice as to the delivery of the letter from the 'Sultan of Bantam' to the King, and desire him, as soon as his ship is moored in the river, to hasten to the East India House with the said letter, when the Governor will take care 'to have the letter and yourselfe accompanied to the King with that respect of theirs as may not lessen your esteeme'. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 9, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 503).

Several letters and instructions for dispatch in the *George and Martha* are read and ordered to be engrossed ready for signing at the next court. A bill of exchange payable to Codrington is not

accepted, as there are no books of accounts to hand referring to it; but he is promised that he shall receive interest, if it is found that it ought to have been accepted and paid. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO VINCENT DELABAR [AT DOVER], JULY 9, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 147).

Yesterday they gave order to Captain Egmont, commander of the *George and Martha* (now bound for Guinea on their account), to sail from Gravesend to the Downs; on his arrival there, they desire Delabar to lade the ten cases of sayes aboard the said vessel and cause the commander to sign the three bills of lading enclosed. Two of these Delabar is to return, and the third he is to forward to the Agent at Fort Cormantine. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOSEPH BATHURST AND RICHARD MANNING [AT AMSTERDAM], JULY 11, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 148).

Have received theirs of the 7th instant with enclosed papers. The sayes have been landed at Dover, and the 'driven kettles' received, but not the 'Guinea neptune'. They send several letters received from India and desire they may be delivered as directed. They also enclose a list of the cargoes of the *Coast Frigate* from Coromandel and the *Loyal Merchant* from Bantam; for the goods returned in these and their former ships a sale is to be held on the 5th prox. The commander of the *Loyal Merchant* reports that he parted with four Dutch East India ships in about 36° north latitude, and that four other ships expected at Cape Bonesperance or St. Helena are missing and suspected to be lost. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK AND RICHARD BROWNE [AT LEGHORN], JULY 11, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 148).

Desire them to advise in their next the price of 'Corrall Grezio of the best sort'; the last received was 'reasonable good but exceeding deare'. Enclosed they send a letter directed to any one of the commanders of His Majesty's ships in the Straits. It contains matter of concernment both to the King and to the Company [1]; therefore they are to be very careful to deliver it.

[1] Doubtless this was the result of the petition to the Duke of York (p. 233).

If no ships come to their port, they should ascertain whether there be any at Genoa, and if so dispeed it thither to be delivered as directed. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 11, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 504).

A bill of exchange from Guinea payable to Richard Matthews to be accepted. John Davis, who translated the history of Muscovy, Tartary, Persia, and the East Indies into English [1] and presented a copy to the Company, to be gratified with 30*l.*, to be paid out of the fines for private trade. Mr. Acton's account to be examined. The Governor is given leave to order the delivery, free of fine, of 'tockens' [2] not exceeding five pieces of calicoes, but for any over and above that number the fine will be exacted. Mr. Thompson, the minister, having 200 pieces of calico and having only asked for remission on half that number, he is ordered to pay the fine on the remainder. Thomas Andrews to be requested to clear his goods from the Company's warehouse. Such warehouses as may be necessary and convenient for the Company to be hired at Mr. Williams's house. The accounts of [George] Morton, who died in Persia, and of John Edwards, to be examined and made up; and Puleston's security to be requested to clear the debt he owes the Company. The Committee for the Dutch Business are desired to make a timely demand upon the Dutch on behalf of the Company for damage sustained at Cape Coast, and Messrs. Sambrooke to examine the books, letters, and papers, and supply such extracts as are needful to make proof of the loss. Colonel Rainsford's accounts to be examined. (1¼ *pp.*)

Sir George Downing at The Hague to Sir Edward Nicholas, July 11, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. clxiv, p. 82).

By his letter of Wednesday last he told Sir Edward that the

[1] *The Voyages and Travels of the Ambassadors from the Duke of Holstein to the Great Duke of Muscovy and the King of Persia . . . containing a compleat history of Muscovy, Tartary, Persia, and other adjacent Countries. . . . Rendred into English by John Davies, of Kidwelly* London, 1662.

[2] Tokens, or presents, sent home by factors in the East.

States-General had that day unanimously agreed to 'the terme of 1654' for matters outside the East Indies, and sent word of this by an express to their ambassadors. Their resolution is the former project, which Sir Edward has already '*in terminis*', with the alterations proposed by His Majesty's commissioners, viz. that of twelve months instead of eight, and this of 1654 for matters out of the East Indies. . . . De Witt has caused a preamble to be put before the project concerning commissioners, whereby all matters outside the East Indies before 1654, and all matters in the East Indies known in London the 20th January, 1659, should be declared and taken to be null and void. This is wholly new. Till now there was no preamble before that project, nor any clause or words of that nature, and moreover in the resolution of the States-General of the 10th May last, they there used as an argument to press His Majesty to yield to the term of 1659 that, although matters before that time should not be referred to commissioners, yet they were not thereby 'extinguished', but still left to other ordinary remedies. De Witt now 'finding himselfe pinched in the businesse of the *Bona Esperanza* and *Henry Bona Adventure*, and that neither the treaty of 1654 or 1659 are sufficient to acquit them, they would now have a new and enacting positive clause to cut them off'. It is true the King has declared that he will have commissioners for matters in the East Indies only from 1659, but it is one thing not to obtain the privilege of commissioners for those whose grievances were before that time, and another to cut them off from all other right and remedy which of due belongs to them. If the treaties of 1654 or 1659 do cut them off, they are contented to abide by them; but for Sir Edward to insert any clause or words to cut them off is quite another matter, and would make a greater noise than he can imagine. Downing cannot conceive that this will ever be yielded to, and for his part sees no reason for any such preamble. There are several causes of an older date than those, now in dependence before the courts at The Hague, and the people concerned in them have been at vast expense, and will, if the said preamble is admitted, be cut off also. (3 *pp.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], July 14, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 159).

Advise the safe arrival of his letters, with the packet he forwarded from Aleppo. Desire to know the price of the best branch coral. Send enclosed a letter directed to any one of the commanders of the King's ships, which he is to see carefully delivered, as it is a matter of concern both to His Majesty and the Company. (¼ *p.*)

Declaration by the King, Hampton Court, July 16, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*: vol. lvii, no. 65 [1]).

That if the freight of goods and merchandise to be reladen homewards by the East India Company on four out of five ships victualled by them, and conveying 450 landsmen to the Indies, do not defray the 11,000*l.* advanced by them for the said victualling, the overplus shall be allowed them out of the Company's customs; also, that the *Convertine*, one of the said ships, though foreign built, shall only pay English customs. [*Entry Book* VII, p. 163.]

A Court of Committees, July 16, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 505).

A bill of exchange from Bantam, payable to Captain Nicholas Millett, to be accepted; also one from Guinea, payable to Robert Taylor, for gold delivered there at 3*l.* 6*s.* the ounce. Advice to be sent out that bills given for money paid into the Company's cash (except in the case of estates of men deceased) shall be made payable at a certain time after the arrival of the ships in which they are sent, in order that all risk of the return of the money shall be borne by those who are to receive the same. A certificate is read in which it is stated that the cloth consigned to Colonel Henry Rainsford is for the account of a Banyan, Deoldas Goordas; hereupon direction is given for care to be taken that all he owes in the country is cleared. A survey to be taken and report made of the condition and age of the *East India Merchant*, *Coast Frigate*, *African*, and *American*, that choice may be made of one of them to go to Guinea and the Coast. On consideration of the state of

[1] See also no. 125 in the same volume.

the Company's trade to Guinea, the Committee for the Dutch Business is desired to address the Duke [of York] or treat with Sir George Carteret, for liberty to send a ship or two to fetch away the Company's estate remaining there, and for some slight goods to be taken to sell whilst the vessel stays, until opportunity occurs to make some further arrangements with His Highness touching that trade. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 23, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 506).

Stick-lac to be delivered to Mr. Midleton. A bag or two of each sort of saltpetre to be delivered to the powdermakers, for them to prove and ascertain how best to buy it. The Governor is desired to have an exact trial made of the saltpetre, that it may be more easily priced for the sale. No allowance to be made on Mr. Thompson's indigo. Sir William Rider to be allowed something on the cardamoms he bought. A bill of exchange from Surat, payable to Alderman John Wall, to be accepted and paid. Two dozen new chairs to be provided for the 'great parlour'. Directions to be given for money to be received into the Company's cash in the East, and for bills to be given for the same, in accordance with instructions to be issued by the Governor, Deputy, and Committees of the Treasury. It is resolved that six months' discount shall be allowed from the 1st of September next upon the goods to be sold on the 5th of next August, this to be announced at the beginning of the sale; and any buyer who shall clear and take away his goods by the 1st of November is to be allowed, over and above his discount, one per cent, for prompt payment. Fines on calicoes remitted to Mary Beard, whose husband is a prisoner at Ceylon, and to Jeremy Gallway on 'allejars and pulfettose'. (1¼ *pp.*)

Petition of John Russell and Others to the King, July 24, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*: vol. lvii, no. 100).

That they, as the first proposers, may have the entire management of an Insurance Company for navigation, which, if rightly settled and regulated, will prove very advantageous to trade and navigation. *With report thereon by the Council for Trade, that the proposals are to raise a joint stock of* 100,000*l. or more, to be vested*

with the East India Company, or in some public secure way, so as to become an encouragement to ship-owners, etc., to ensure, and a great public service. . . .

A Court of Committees, July 30, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 508).

After consideration of the conditions of the preamble for sale, the Court votes that all goods shall be sold at six months from the 1st of September next, and discount allowed for two months more on goods cleared and taken away by the 1st of March, with an additional one per cent. for prompt payment to those who clear and take away their goods by the 1st of December next; those who fail to fulfil their contracts by the 1st of March, besides suffering the penalty for breach of contract, will also be denied the benefit of the two months' discount. Mr. Chappell, a principal witness of the damage sustained by the last fire at Cape Coast, consents to postpone his intended visit to the country until after he has been examined; at his request, the Court orders his account to be made up. Calicoes to be the first goods offered at the sale. Debtors who fail to clear their accounts with the Company, after one or two warnings, are to be sued. Raw silk brought home by Mr. Buckeridg to be delivered to him. (1¼ *pp.*)

Warrant from Lord Southampton to Sir Thomas Player, July 31, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, p. 382).

To pay, out of the portions of the eighteen months' assessments hypothecated to the City, 10,500*l.* to the Trustees of the Fourth Joint Stock in the East India Company, and 300*l.* to Sir Nicholas Crisp.

A Court of Committees, August 1, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 509).

The rules and orders of observance to the chair in court time having been of late infringed by the holding of private conferences to the prejudice of public business, the Court decrees that in future, when the Court is 'once sett', all discourse, except that addressed to the Governor, shall cease at the warning of a knock with the hammer; any one transgressing in this way to pay 12*d*

to the poor-box; if any stranger shall be in court, he is not to be addressed except by or through the Governor, under a like penalty. Sir Richard Ford reports that the King desired him, when on board the *Loyal Merchant*, to inform the Court that he wished them to dispose of his pepper and ginger to the best advantage and tell him of the result, that he may consider what to return to the King of Bantam. The account of Thomas Lever, who died at Jambi, to be examined. The draft of a preamble for sale of goods on the 5th instant is read and approved. (1 *p.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, AUGUST 3, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 83).

Upon the humble request of Francis Meynell, one of the sheriffs of London, this day presented, praying for licence and permission to sell unto and supply the East India Company and other merchants with the value of 30,000*l.* in gold and silver of foreign coin and bullion, and to transport the same for the maintenance and advancement of trade, and engaging to bring into His Majesty's mint 15,000*l.* of foreign coin and bullion within the space of twelve months next ensuing; by order of the Council he is licensed and permitted to do as he requests on the conditions stated. He is also told to attend the Lord High Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to consult about the manner and way in which this business shall be effected, Their Lordships to take such security for due performance of the same as they shall think fit.[1]

PETITION OF THE EARL OF BATH[2] AND SIR HENRY BENNET[3] TO THE KING [AUGUST, 1662] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 67).

Showing that the Dutch have by force of evil practices dispossessed the East India Company of Pulo Run, the trade of the Banda Islands, the factory of Amboyna and the Moluccas, and

[1] See also a warrant of the same date to the Commissioners of Customs in *Entry Book* X (p. 107).

[2] John Grenville, Earl of Bath, was at this time Groom of the Stole, besides holding other offices at court. He took considerable interest in the East India trade.

[3] Better known by his later title of Lord Arlington. He was now Keeper of the Privy Purse, but a few months later he became Secretary of State.

ousted the said Company and His Majesty's nearest allies, the Portuguese, from all commerce upon the island of Ceylon, from which places only the most excellent spices are to be had; they have also prohibited their people, on pain of capital punishment, from selling any of these spices to the King's subjects in the East, but dispose of them themselves to other parts of the Indies at such prices that they cannot be procured and sold in Europe at the same rate. By a late Act of Parliament [1] the importation of all spices from the Netherlands and Germany is prohibited, on penalty of forfeiture of both ship and goods; so that even the King's household, as well as his subjects, are likely to want these wholesome and necessary spices for medicine or diet, unless an attempt is made to bring them from Holland secretly, in which case His Majesty's revenue would suffer loss, and the said spices be obtainable only at such excessive rates as the smugglers like to charge. To prevent all these inconveniences, until such time as the East India Company shall recover their own possessions in the East and so be able to supply these spices, the petitioners pray that they and their assigns may be granted a free licence and authority under the great seal of England to bring yearly into the port of London only, from any place or places beyond seas, in any English ship or ships 100,000 lb. of nutmegs, 40,000 lb. of mace, 50,000 lb. of cloves, and 50,000 lb. of cinnamon, with the King's part of the forfeitures or compositions had or made on any of the said spices imported contrary to law and without the royal licence, the petitioners paying for the said licence and forfeiture an annual rent of 500*l.* into the Exchequer, or such other sum as His Majesty shall think fit.

Annexed is an order of the King in Council, dated at Hampton Court, August 4, 1662, *in which His Majesty, being graciously inclined to favour the above petition, recommends it to the consideration of the Lord High Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, or either of them, to report how this may be done most agreeably to the King's service and his gracious intentions towards the petitioners. Also a note from the Chancellor of the Exchequer, dated September* 2,

[1] Act 13 and 14 Chas. II, c. 11, sec. 23, interpreting the previous Navigation Act (12 Chas. II, c. 18), absolutely prohibited the importation of 'spicery' and certain other goods from Holland and Germany.

1662, *desiring the petitioners to show their said petition to the East India Company, so that they may give their opinion on the same.* (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 5, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 510).

Sale of mercolees, broad and narrow chintz, broad and narrow blue and white baftas, niccanees, pintado quilts, broad and narrow tapseils, longcloth, brown betteles, catchaes, duppetin catchaes, challaes, taffetas, cavanees, salampores, morees, oringall betteles, percalles, eckbarees, calicoes, cotton yarn, Jambi, Malabar and Quilon pepper, coffee,[1] cardamoms, spikenard, shell-lac, seed-lac, stick-lac, olibanum, aloes epatica, aloes succatrina, benzoin, senna, cassia lignum, turmeric, myrrh, tincal, green ginger, goats' wool, cowries, saltpetre, and red earth, with prices and names of purchasers. (10¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 8, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 520).

A fine on calicoes is remitted to Alice Kerby, whose husband died in the *Eagle*. Sir Nicholas Crispe propounds a project for bringing spices from Holland 'by allowance'; but the Court objects for many reasons, and 'hee semed to be soe farr satisfied as to lay downe his designe'. George Papillon is awarded a gratuity of 20*l.*, but his request for an increase of salary is deferred until the next election. The ships *Loyal Merchant* and *African* are chosen to go to Surat. Captain Weld [Charles Wylde] declares his readiness to submit to the Court's decision concerning the private trade returned in the *Barbadoes Merchant*. The accounts of freight of the several ships returned home to be made up. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 11, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 521).

The bond of John Edwards, who died at Bantam, to be delivered up to be cancelled. Cavanees to be delivered free of fine to Mary Simpson, whose husband was shot to pieces in the *Barbadoes Merchant*. The committee for drawing up letters are desired to meet next Thursday afternoon, to give instructions concerning

[1] Ninety-one bags, sold at prices varying from 121*s.* to 161*s.* per cwt

letters to be sent overland to India. The *American* to be entertained for Guinea and the Coast, if her owners will accept the Company's terms. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 15, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 522).

The minutes of a meeting of twelve Committees on the 11th instant are read, approved, and declared to be as authentic as the acts of this present Court. Benzoin to be delivered to Edward Francis, surgeon. Edward Clarke is granted remission of fine on certain calicoes returned in the *Eagle*. The Committee for Private Trade are desired to cause unprohibited goods to be delivered. A list of goods, to be sent overland to Surat, is read and approved. The Court orders that persons who shall infringe the conditions of charterparty in freighted ships shall not be employed again in the Company's service. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 20, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 523).

Painted calicoes belonging to Farnando Correa to be delivered to him on payment of a fine of 5*l.*; and seventeen pieces of calicoes to be delivered free to Edward Winter, being tokens sent to his three sisters and other relatives. Captain Browne declares his willingness to refer himself to the Governor and Deputy concerning his private trade. Mr. King allowed an abatement on damaged sugar. An additional 2,000*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *American* on account of freight and demurrage. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 22, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 524).

Calicoes to be delivered, on payment of the fine, to Thomas Thompson, minister, lately returned from Surat, to John Mallison, late commander of the *American*, and to William Kennon, purser of the *Loyal Merchant*; and some forty-five pieces to be delivered free to Mrs. Good, whose husband died in the *Eagle*. As a mark of special favour and because of 'the good service and honour he hath done this kingdome and the Company by his deportment', Captain Nicholas Millett, commander of the *Loyal Merchant*, is to have his goods delivered to him free of fine, except some black pepper, which the Court resolves to keep and allow him for at the

rate of 6*s.* 6*d.* the rial; he is also to be presented with a piece of plate to the value of 30*l.* An account to be taken of all private trade remaining in the Company's warehouse for prohibited goods. The desire of the powdermakers to assign a tally for 3,100*l.*, which they have upon the Customhouse, to the Company in exchange for saltpetre is agreed to. Some calicoes that were seized coming from Plymouth to be delivered to Captain Porter, he having made an affidavit that they were some he brought home in the *East India Merchant*, for which he has already paid the fine. (1¼ *pp.*)

Sir Andrew Riccard's Answers to Thomas Skinner's Articles, August 22, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 62).

To the 1st and 2nd Articles he replies that the adventurers in the United Stock who carried on the East India trade, finding it necessary to draw that Stock to a balance, that all interested might know their proportions, valued their houses, forts, and remains, but did not expose them to public sale, for the Company have them still. To the 3rd, the Company did not renounce their trade or royal charters, nor is the Joint Stock (on foot in 1654) yet concluded, neither did they give any toleration to others to trade to India; but several persons invaded the Company's privileges by means of licences procured from 'the Usurper Oliver', and traded during the greater part of the time mentioned, the Company not being able to restrain them. To the 4th, the Company both traded and sent advices to their agents in the Indies during the time mentioned, as they found most convenient and advantageous, and did not discharge their agents. To the 5th, it is replied that, when Cromwell confined the trade again to a joint stock, the Company thought it no harm to keep alive their privileges by using his commission. They deny that they called it the New East India Company. To the 6th and 7th, the persons and ship mentioned in these were entertained and employed by the New General Stock. To the 8th; this is probable. To the 9th and 10th, 'hee saith he neither knoweth nor beleiveth them'. To the 11th, 12th, and 13th, he answers that he finds by advices from Bantam in copies of Frederick Skinner's letters of the 5th and

9th February, 1659, to his brother Thomas of Jambi, that the white pepper and nutmegs in the *Thomas* belonged to the said Frederick and were consigned to Thomas Lever of Jambi, but upon complaint to the King of that place, showing Frederick Skinner to be deeply indebted to the Company, His Majesty ordered these and all other goods belonging to the said Frederick Skinner aboard the *Thomas* to be delivered to the Company's factors to be disposed of as they pleased; accordingly Kayavero Berganza, the King's principal minister, went aboard the *Thomas* with his attendants and seized the goods belonging to Frederick Skinner mentioned in the Company's books and valued at 2,057 rials. As regards the 14th and 15th, he denies any knowledge. The next three articles he contradicts. To the 19th, he replies as he did to the 11th, 12th, and 13th articles. The 20th and 21st he denies. The next three he does not believe. To the 25th; this is probable. To the 26th; the Company gave no such directions to their factors at Jambi, and he knows of no proceedings against, or seizure of the person or estate of, Thomas Skinner. As to the 27th he is ignorant of what passed. To the 28th; if any such protest was made, it did not concern the Company. The 29th he believes to be false. As regards the 30th to the 33rd, he pleads ignorance. To the 34th; for what was received of Frederick Skinner's for the Company's use, he refers to his answer to the 11th, 12th, and 13th articles. To the 35th; the Company are responsible for any goods or merchandize belonging to Frederick Skinner that came into the hands of their factors and were not included in the award of the arbitrators. To the 36th; it is strange that Thomas Skinner should pretend that he was offered freight at Macassar which would have yielded him 20,000 rials of eight, when (as 'I have heard') he never was at that place, and when his ship was so out of repair, in want of men and stores and, judging from the Company's advices, altogether incapable of undertaking any voyage, and according to a letter from Frederick Skinner of the 8th and 10th January, 1659, would not yield 2,000 rials of eight. It never appears that Thomas Skinner had sufficient stock to manage any such affair as he alleges, he having confessed since his return to the smallness of the cargo he carried out, and that the ship, her tackle, goods, and stores had been insured for

1,150*l.*, which (Sir Andrew believes) was much more than they were worth. The 37th and 38th articles he does not believe. To the 39th; this is so groundless and full of fiction that, as it requires little reply from the Company, so Sir Andrew can say nothing, but can only wonder at Thomas Skinner for the trouble he has given the King, the Lords Referees, 'yourselfe and us'. (3 *pp.*)

Report made to the Lords Referees touching the Business of Thomas Skinner[1] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, pp. 42–3).

In obedience to Their Lordships' commands, he has perused the books and examined the business concerning the frivolous pretences of Thomas Skinner against the East India Company, and humbly conceives that from the beginning it was a mere plot to defraud the said Company. Frederick Skinner, the Company's agent at Bantam, ought only to have traded for his masters' account and by their order; yet he took the liberty of trading with their stock and laded several ships with pepper for other men's account. Daniel and Thomas Skinner, brothers of Frederick, having notice that 'Oliver, the late Usurper', intended to restrict the trade to a company as formerly, they resolved to send a pinnace and advise Frederick, hoping to lade her home at the Company's expense. It is recorded at the Insurance Office on the Royal Exchange, London, that on June 13, 1657, Daniel Skinner caused the ship *Thomas* of Dover, burden 130 [*sic*] tons, to be insured with her goods by several merchants for the sum of 1,150*l.* as a full valuation, at the rate of 10*l.* 16*s.* per cent. for a year, and 18*s.* per month for every 100*l.* until intimation should be given to cease. On August 30, 1660, Daniel Skinner intimated to the insurers that the *Thomas* of Dover and her goods had been cast away upon the coast of Jambi, and that he renounced all right, title, and interest he or those insured had in the said ship and goods to the use and benefit of the said insurers, thus excluding himself from the demands of any but the insurers. Thomas Lever, who had been for a long time the Company's chief factor at Jambi, in his journal charges 107 pieces of eight for the cost of recovering the said goods from Thomas Skinner, which Lever says Skinner ought to make good to the Company; and again in the said

[1] Unsigned and undated. Probably by Sir Andrew Riccard.

journal Lever makes out an account to the Old Stock for goods belonging to Frederick Skinner and taken out of the *Thomas* of 12,057 pieces of eight, and he, being a trader with Frederick Skinner, knew well to whom the goods belonged. From letters from the factors and commissioners at Bantam to the King of Jambi and the factors of that place it appears that Frederick Skinner was indebted to the Company 24,000 pieces of eight, that he provided his brother Thomas with money and goods to the value of 9,454 pieces of eight, and that the said Thomas had little or nothing of his own. It also appears that the Company's letters and instructions fell into the hands of Thomas Skinner, who had given advice of the same to Frederick, and that Thomas owed Frederick 9,454 pieces of eight, which rightly belong to the Company. Frederick Skinner gave the Company a general release from the 30th of April, 1661. From all this Their Honours will clearly judge: 1. That Thomas Skinner has no pretence in law or equity against any one but the insurers, to whom he renounced all his own rights and also those of any others who were concerned with him in the said ship and goods. 2. That the goods which the Company obtained possession of through their agents at Jambi were taken as the goods of Frederick Skinner, and served him in clearing his account with the Company, to whom he has given a general release. In consideration of all which Their Honours are requested by their report to ease the King and the Company of any 'further trouble of the impertinent and vexatious caville of Thomas Skinner'. (1½ *pp.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], August 25, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 165).

Send a packet of letters directed to Consul Lannoy, and request that it may be forwarded by the first opportunity. (¼ *p.*) *A letter to the same effect is addressed to Thomas Dethick and Richard Browne* [*at Leghorn*]. *Also one to Lannoy* [*at Aleppo*], *asking him to forward the packet to Surat.*

A Court of Committees, August 27, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 526).

The Court grant the request of Mrs. Leaver that some jewels, etc.,

belonging to the estate of her son Thomas, deceased at Jambi, may remain untouched in the Company's hands until further advice from that place. Captain Robert Browne is allowed some remission of the fine on calicoes he brought home as private trade in his last two voyages in the *Constantinople Merchant*, because of his good service and submission. The Court resolves that calicoes and black pepper shall in future be kept entirely for the Company, and that for either of these commodities brought home in ships arriving after next Christmas the full fine shall be demanded. Each Committee engages not to mediate for any abatement on behalf of any one offending in this respect, and it is thought fit that a subscription to that effect be made by all the Committees, to remain as a remembrance. The assignment by the powder-makers of a tally struck in the Exchequer for 3,100*l.* on the Custom-house and there made payable to the Company, is read and approved, and direction is given for saltpetre to that value to be delivered. Calicoes returned in the *American* to be delivered to Widow Crother on payment of one-third of the fine. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 3, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 527).

Certain goods to be delivered to Richard Hollworthy, the Court being satisfied that they were put upon him by the commander of the *Coast Frigate*; and some favour with regard to the fine is ordered to be granted him when the owners of that ship shall be cleared. Mr. Buckeridge requests that the rest of his goods may be delivered; hereupon Sir Andrew Riccard is added to the committee appointed to examine his accounts. The accounts of freight of the several ships to be examined and settled. The Committee for Shipping to treat for the new vessel at Blackwall for the Coast and Bay, and provide in all charterparties against the three common and great inconveniencies proposed for consideration by Captain Prowd. After some dispute concerning the condition of affairs at Guinea, it is left to the committee for that business to 'prosecute' the last petition to His Royal Highness as occasion shall require. Order to be sent to Guinea for the purchase of elephants' teeth, in readiness for transport to India. Cloth being very cheap, order is given for some to be purchased for India. An additional 2,000*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *Barbadoes Merchant* on account of

freight and demurrage, and 3,000*l.* to the owners of the *Loyal Merchant* on account of freight. (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company's Proposals to the Duke of York touching Fort Kormantine, September 3, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 66).

1. That they may peaceably enjoy under his royal protection 'the rest of your [our ?] time, being two years from Christmas next.' 2. During that time they will pay the wages of the soldiers and factors belonging to Fort Kormantine, Wyamba,[1] and their house at Cape Coast. 3. They will give lodging and all other accommodation in those places to factors, not exceeding four in number, of the Royal Company. 4. Their factors shall furnish the factors of the Royal Company with such an assortment of goods as shall be necessary for the advantage of their trade of negroes to the value of 6,000*l.* a year, as they cost being put aboard in England, and the factors of the Royal Company shall, for what is so delivered to them, give bills of exchange from time to time upon some well-known merchants of their Company, who shall undertake to accept and pay the same, and interest with five per cent. advance for their adventures, payable at sixty days after sight in London. 5. They propose that, as double the quantity of elephants' teeth comes from those parts as will sell in this kingdom, they should take from the Royal Company yearly fifteen or twenty tons to be delivered at Fort Kormantine, good merchantable ware, which they will take on account of what may or shall be owing them by the Royal Company; and for what gold shall be delivered to them at the Fort they will pay 3*l.* 10*s.* the ounce troy; and that during the said time neither the Royal Company or any of their factors or servants shall trade for gold at Fort Kormantine, Cape Coast or Wyamba. If these proposals are not to the liking of His Royal Highness, they desire to be allowed until next Midsummer to dispose of their commodities and draw off their servants and all other their belongings, when they will be ready to surrender the Fort to whomsoever His Royal Highness or Sir Nicholas Crispe shall appoint. They assure the Duke that, if it were not

[1] Probably Winneba, between Accra and Cape Coast Castle.

for his service and the good of the nation, the continuance or relinquishing of the said trade is a matter of indifference to them. They do not believe His Royal Highness is well informed of the state of the place, the Dutch having a castle within cannon shot of the Fort, and all other nations a free trade along that coast. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

Order of Council, September 3, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 124).

The treaty between His Majesty and the States-General of the United Provinces was this day read and approved, and accordingly ordered to be signed by the Commissioners to-morrow at three in the afternoon.

Article XV of the Anglo-Dutch Treaty, September 4, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland, Treaty Papers*, vol. xlvi, f. 214).[1]

XV. Item, Conventum et conclusum est inter dictum Dominum Regem Magnae Britanniae ac dictos Dominos Ordines Foederati Belgii quod insula Pularon restituetur dicto Domino Regi aut iis qui ad hoc diploma a Rege sub magno Angliae sigillo acceperint, idque simulac aliquis, tali instructus diplomate, illuc pervenerit ac illam restitutionem petierit; et quo illud facilius et certius ad exitum perducatur, ab Ordinibus Generalibus et Societate Belgicâ [Indicâ ?] quae est apud Belgas, diplomata ad hoc naecessaria ipsi tradentur, statim post ratificationem hujus tractatûs. Et quod per restitutionem istius insulae Pularonis actiones ac pretensiones omnes quas subditi unius et alterius partis ob damna, injurias, et offensiones invicem in Indiâ illatas, et in Angliâ cognitas ante $\frac{\text{decimum}}{\text{vigesimum}}$ Januarii anni millesimi sexcentesimi quinquagesimi $\frac{\text{octavi}}{\text{noni}}$ sibi competere putant (hoc excepto, quod scilicet qui se jacturam passos dicunt in duabus navibus, videlicet *Bona Avantura* et *Bona Esperanza*, poterunt litem inceptam prosequi) cessabant, extinguentur, et annihilabuntur eo quo sequitur modo; ut omnes offensae, injuriae, damna, ac dispendia (excipiendo prius excepto) que pars una ab alterâ pertulit aut quomodolibet se pertulisse causari posset in Indiis Orientalibus, quorum quidem

[1] The spelling follows that of the manuscript.

notitia aliqua fuerit Londini apud Anglos, aut Hagae Comitum apud Belgas, ante vigesimum diem Januarii anno millesimi sexcentesimi quinquagesimi noni, stylo novo, aut decimo Januarii anni millesimi sexcentesimi quinquagesimi octavi, stylo veteri. In caeteris vero mundi plagis ex capite quarumcumque actionum aut rerum quae contingere ante publicationem et notitiam pacis inter utramque gentem initae die $\frac{\text{quarto}}{\text{quatuordecimo}}$ Martii anni millesimi sexcentesimi quinquagesimi $\frac{\text{tertii}}{\text{quarti}}$ penitus deleta atque extincta remanebunt, ita ut neutra dictarum partium alteri negotium facescet ob aliquod istiusmodi dammun [damnum], offensam, injuriam, aut dispendia (excipiendo prius excepto), sed eorum omnium singulorumque perfecta erit remanebitque abolitio, omnesque eo nomine lites actionesque casse nullaeque erunt. Caetera autem damna, offensae, injuriae, et dispendia quae gens Anglicana, seu publico, seu privatorum nomine, affirmare poterit sibi obvenisse aut illata esse a Foederatorum Belgarum regimine, aut a societatibus vel privatis eidem regimini subjectis; uti et vicissim quae Foederati Belgae, seu publico seu privatorum nomine, sibi obvenisse aut illata esse causari poterunt ab Anglorum regimine aut a societatibus vel privatis eidem subjectis in Indiis Orientalibus post diem $\frac{\text{decimum}}{\text{vigesimum}}$ Januarii anni millesimi sexcentesimi quinquagesimi $\frac{\text{octavi}}{\text{noni}}$ aut saltem quorum notitia ante eum diem Londini aut Hagae Comitum non fuerit, atque in caeteris mundi partibus post publicationem et notitiam pacis praedictae, anni millesimi sexcentesimi quinquagesimi $\frac{\text{tertii}}{\text{quarti}}$. absque ullâ personarum seu loci et temporis ulteriori districtione aut exceptione, submittentur sicuti hisce tabulis submittuntur examini, arbitrio et decisioni Commissariorum et arbitrorum modo et conditionibus ut sequitur. Ut Commissarii in res praeteritas tantum constituantur, neutiquam vero in futuras quae post diem conclusi tractatûs accidere poterunt. Uti Commissio eorum im praeterita solum modo ut jam dictum est directa, clausulam ullam generalem nequaquam contineat, sed expresse circumscribatur ac limitetur catalogo speciali qui com-

missioni adjungetur, ita ut, praeter actiones eodem catalogo descriptas, de nullâ aliâ re cognoscere ipsis integrum sit. Ut autem de eo utrinque conveniat, catalogus ab utrâque parte conficietur ac utrinque commutabitur, ut hinc inde rite ac debiti examini subjici possit, ac si vel in hoc, vel in illo inveniantur res qualescunque ad Indias Orientales spectantes quae ante diem $\frac{\text{decimum}}{\text{vigesimum}}$ Januarii anni millesimi sexcentesimi quinquagesimi $\frac{\text{octavi}}{\text{noni}}$ Londini notae fuerunt quoad actiones Anglorum aut eodem tempore Hagae Comitis quoad actiones Foederatarum Provinciarum, vel quae in ceteris mundi plagis ante publicationem et notitiam pacis praedicti anni millesimi sexcentesimi quinquagesimi $\frac{\text{tertii}}{\text{quarti}}$. acciderunt, aut etiam aliae actiones ejus naturae ut hujusmodi arbitrio submitti minus aptae censeantur, eae ex catalogis expungentur. Postquam itaque de hisce catalogis utrinque conventum erit, annus intiger constituetur, quo inter Serenissimae Suae Majestatis Ministrum atque Ordinum Generalium Commissaries Hagae Comitis negotia omnia iisdem catalogis contenta per amica colloquia componantur, et praetendentes, vel eorum mandatarii hunc in finem speciali mandato muniti, ante exitum sexti mensis praedicti anni Hagae Comitis sistere se tenebuntur. Hoc autem anno elapso omnes eae actiones, ob quas praetendentes vel eorum mandatarii Hagae fuerint, eo intuitu ut de iis amicabiliter transigeretur (quod per legitimum testimonium ablegati Regis Magnae Britanniae et Commissariorum Ordinum Generalium aut alterutrius probare tenebuntur), et de quibus tamen antea ita transactum non fuerit, ad dictos Commissarios remittentur, aut [ut ?] tandem per eos aut componantur aut decidantur; qui quidem Commissarii post dictum annum elapsum, si aliquae actiones tunc temporis ita amice non fuerint compositae, eo fine Londinum [*sic*] convenient, eruntque quaterni ab utrâque parte, instruentur autem et munientur autoritate, fietque porro haec ipsa submissio et progressus in omnibus et per omnia, eodem prorsus modo quo anno millesimo sexcentesimo quinquagesimo quarto factum fuit. Ita tamen, ut hisce super arbitrium Protestantibus Helvetiorum Cantonibus non diferatur.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 5, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 528).

Lord Berkely acquaints the Court that His Royal Highness expects a select committee of the Company to wait on him next Monday morning at his lodgings about the Guinea business. Mr. Lethieulier's request to be told the Court's decision concerning the taffetas consigned to him in the *Coast Frigate* from the Bay by a Dutchman is deferred, as the Governor is not present. Certain Committees are desired to examine the grounds of the demands of the King's waiters and others at the Customhouse. Calicoes sent to Philip Travers from Surat in payment of a debt to be delivered, he to pay one-third of the fine. Mrs. Crowther petitions for the reduced fine on her calicoes to be taken off, and is told that, when she has satisfied her creditors, her request shall be considered. Captain Hargrave's petition, for some allowance for his homeward voyage in the *Richard and Martha*, is to be considered when his salary account has been made up. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 10, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 529).

The owners of the *Love* are told to give in their demand for demurrage at the next court. The father of Nicholas Herrick to be paid 10*l.* of his son's salary, according to the desire of the latter at his entertainment. Calicoes brought home in the *Constantinople Merchant* still remaining in the warehouse to be delivered to the Captain, half the fine to be charged and deducted from the freight of that ship; all other private unprohibited trade returned in her to be delivered. On being informed that Matthew Andrews owns one-sixteenth of the *Constantinople Merchant*, his proportion of her freight is ordered to be detained until he shall make a fair account with the Company. Mr. Lethieulier applying again, it is decided that he shall have his goods on payment of 150*l.*, the freight, custom, and charges, but pay 7*l.* of the 150*l.* to Sir Thomas Chambrelan for what he expended about the said goods. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 12, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 531).

The box belonging to Thomas Leaver is demanded by his executor Jonathan Ashe, who is told that an answer shall be given him in a fortnight. Calicoes returned in the *Constantinople Merchant*, belonging to Thomas Smart by the death of his brother, to be delivered on payment of one-third of the fine. Mariners in the said ship to pay one-third only of the fine on their calicoes. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 17, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 532).

The Court resolves that the calicoes landed at Sandwich from the *Eagle*, and seized when coming up in a hoy, shall be delivered on payment of one-third of the fine, as they belong to poor mariners who submit wholly to the decision of the Court. Those returned in the *Barbadoes Merchant*, which were given to the minister at Fort St. George to enable him to buy books, shall be delivered free; and the Governor is desired to dispose of them, and with the proceeds and by the advice of Mr. Thompson, the minister, to buy books to be sent out. Calicoes returned in the *Barbadoes Merchant* as private trade to be delivered on payment of one-third of the fine, except where cause shall be shown to the contrary; and the fine on those landed at Portsmouth and lost, to be remitted, they belonging only to poor mariners. Captain Hargrave is awarded a gratuity of 20*l.*, in recognition of his good services in India and since his return. Calicoes to be delivered free to Thomas Thomlings and Robert Davis. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 19, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 533).

A 'toacken', containing a carpet, a quilt, and about fourteen pieces of calicoes, to be delivered free to John Langham. Sir Andrew Riccard and Mr. Thompson are desired, with the assistance of one or two Committees, to act in the Company's behalf in Skinner's business. Peter Vandeput reports the sale of the Company's copper, and presents the account and a bill of exchange for the net proceed. The Committee for Private Trade are desired to inspect the several warehouses where it is stored, and charge all prohibited goods found there to the account of the owners of the vessels in which they returned, and to deliver the keys of the said

warehouses to the pursers. The Committee for Plantations to meet next Wednesday afternoon to consider about the condition of St. Helena. Thomas Cockaine is entertained as a factor for Guinea at 20*l.* a year, to go there in the *American.* (1 *p.*)

Report to the King from Lord Southampton, September 23, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* X, p. 129).

On the petition of Sir Nicholas Crispe concerning spices imported and the customs and duties thereon. The spices imported since the Navigation Act have been only by stealth and without paying any custom, being brought in by Dutch and foreign merchants and foul traders at home. This must necessarily be so, because the Dutch, who have had the sole trade of them these many years, are prohibited, and the English cannot import them from Holland because they import them not from the place of their growth, the English East India Company themselves having no capacity to do it until they be restored to Poleroon, or gain some of the Spice Islands, so that neither to them (until such a conjunction) nor to any other can the freedom of importing those spices be any prejudice. . . . All the traders therein conceive it very just and equal that the licence be general, and not restrained to any person or small number . . . 'and it was agreed with consent of all that if Your Majesty gave this lycence Sir Nicholas Crispe should receive two thirds and the Farmers one, untill Your Majesties intended bounty to Sir Nicholas Crispe were compleated '.

A Court of Committees, September 24, 1662 (*Court Book,* vol. xxiv, p. 534).

Sir Andrew Riccard, Christopher Willoughby, and John Jollife are given permission to take certain goods, on depositing money to the amount similar goods fetched at the last sale, and agreeing to allow for them at the rates at which such goods shall be sold at the next sale; they are not to pick them, but ' to take them all as they shall rise from the pile '. Certain Committees are requested to meet on Tuesday and Wednesday afternoons to examine debtors and endeavour to obtain payment from them, to see that goods already sold but remaining in the warehouses are cleared, to find out those who have not paid in the ten per cent. on the goods

last sold, and consider the best means to be taken with them ; for this purpose the several warehousekeepers are to be directed to provide lists of all goods in their custody still unsold, and of those sold, taken away, and not paid for, and the accountant is to provide a list of those who have not paid in their ten per cent. according to contract. Sir Thomas Bludworth, Messrs. Jollife, Kendall, and Boone, are requested to join with the Committee for the Dutch Business to meet the Royal Adventurers to assert and endeavour to maintain the Company's interest in the Gold Coast trade for the full time assigned the Guinea Company by Sir Nicholas Crispe, and to take the Court's resolutions to any new propositions that shall be made by the said adventurers. Order is given for the private trade in the warehouse belonging to the owners of the *Eagle* to be delivered to them, the full fine to be charged on the calicoes until the master, purser, and boatswain have satisfied the Court by oath what calicoes have been landed or delivered out of the said vessel and not come to the Company's warehouse. The account of William Parker, a factor deceased in Persia, to be cleared, and his bond delivered up to be cancelled. (1½ *pp.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], September 25, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 166).

They learn from his letter of the 19th instant the miscarriage from Paris of their last letter to him containing the packet for Surat ; so now they enclose a transcript of the same and desire him to forward it speedily to Aleppo. Thank him for the delivery of their letter to Captain Kirby, commander of the *Constant Warwick*, and for information received in his letters of the 8th and 12th ult. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 26, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 535).

The officers of the Customhouse request some gratuity for the last seven ships returned from India, in regard the Company does not pay the fees like private persons ; hereupon the Court agrees to bestow 3*l.* 10*s.* per ship on the King's waiters, 3*l.* per ship on the Customhouse waiters, and 10*l.* between the several officers 'above staires' for this last year. Goats' wool to be delivered to George

Willoughby and pepper to Mr. King. The Governor and Deputy are entreated to give directions to the warehousekeepers in any extraordinary case for the delivery of goods bought at the last sale. Calicoes to be delivered to Lady Alder on payment of one-third of the fine. The Committee for the Guinea Business is desired to meet this afternoon to agree upon what to propose to the Royal Company for an accommodation between both Companies, in accordance with the debate held this day and the opinion of the Court upon the resolution of Sir Richard Ford. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 1, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 536).

Captain Browne requesting that proofs of the charges brought against him may be speedily produced, the Committee for Private Trade is desired to arrange for his affairs to be settled within a fortnight. Resolved that in future no goods shall be delivered except those which have been bought by the candle. The draft of a charterparty, drawn up with the advice of counsel, is read and approved. Several proposals from the Company to the Royal Adventurers trading to Guinea are read, approved, and ordered to be signed and presented. Coffee bought by Mr. Short and said to be damaged to be examined. (1 *p.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], October 2, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 167).

Note that the last letters they sent directed to Consul Delanoy and to their President, etc., at Surat were received open and torn, not fitting to be forwarded; therefore they have sent transcripts to be dispatched in their place. Desire him to return their letter for Surat, but to dispose of any other letters directed to particular persons in India as he shall think best. He is to burn all the letters that were opened and defaced, to avoid the charge of postage. (½ *p.*)

The King to [the Company], Whitehall, October 3, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom:* vol. lxi, no. 6).

The money arising from the sale of a present of pepper and ginger, received from the King of Bantam, and committed to their care, is

to be paid to Colonel William Legge, Lieutenant of Ordnance. [*Entry Book* VIII, p. 16.]

A Court of Committees, October 3, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 538).

On information that the executor of Colonel Rainsford (who died in India) is suing Mr. Buckeridge for money paid in Persia into the Company's cash by order of the President and Council on goods consigned to Buckeridge by the said Colonel and entrusted to him by Banyans, Mr. Acton is directed to give Mr. Buckeridge every assistance in his power in what is just and legal. The Court resolves that Captain Browne shall answer to the bill in Chancery against him for his former voyage; but if he refuses, then he shall be served with a writ and allowed no favour for what shall be proved against him. A petition of the Earl of Bath and Sir Henry Bennitt to the King for liberty to import spice from the Netherlands is brought to this court by the Honourable Lord Berkely and read, being referred from Lord Ashely[1] for the Company's opinion before he reports this business to His Majesty; the Court is very sensible of the singular kindness and favour of this act, and nominates certain Committees to meet next Thursday afternoon to draw up an answer to the said petition. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 8, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 539).

Sir Thomas Bludworth reports concerning some proposals made by the Royal Company; these are read and Sir William Rider and Sir George Smith are desired to make the Company's excuses for not answering at once on such a weighty matter. Meanwhile, after serious debate, it is resolved by vote to withdraw all the Company's remaining estate from Guinea by the 25th of March next and send no more there, and certain Committees are requested to draw up an answer to the Royal Company's proposals in accordance with this vote, giving the reasons for the Company's conduct in the matter. The Court accepts the offer of John Chaplin to discover Indian commodities in the Company's and other shipping, provided he may have half of what shall be so recovered after deduction of

[1] The celebrated Anthony Ashley Cooper, created Baron Ashley in 1661 and Earl of Shaftesbury in 1672. He was Chancellor of the Exchequer from 1661 to 1672.

all charges, the Company to have the other half. Messrs. Bathurst and Clarke are desired to go bail for Mr. Buckeridge at the suit of Colonel Rainsford's executors, for which the Court will indemnify them. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN LAUNCE [AT MARSEILLES], OCTOBER 9, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 168).

They enclose a letter from the King to the Earl of Marlborough, which Launce is to forward by the first opportunity; it contains matter of great importance to His Majesty's service, and therefore no time is to be lost in its dispatch. Launce is to advise in his next how he has disposed of the said letter. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*) *A letter to the same effect is sent to Consul Delanoy at Aleppo.*

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 10, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 540).

Two Committees are named by the Court, and two by the owners of the *Eagle*, to settle all disputes concerning that vessel, especially its demurrage. Certain Committees are appointed to meet and congratulate Sir George Downing on his arrival, and advise with him how the Company may best proceed in their business with the Dutch; others are requested to meet those 'honourable persons' who petition to import spice and endeavour to induce them to desist; this the Court thinks will be better than making a report to Lord Ashley. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE DUKE OF YORK AND THE REST OF THE ROYAL COMPANY, OCTOBER 11, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 69).

Since the delivery of their several propositions to the Duke of York, they have received certain proposals from the Royal Company concerning their giving them dispensation of trade at Fort Kormantine, Cape Coast, and Wyamba until the 25th of December, 1664; these proposals they do not think consistent with their interest and cannot agree to, for the reasons following: 1. It is proposed that they shall maintain the garrison of Kormantine during the said time and deliver it up in good repair, and maintain the Fort at Cape Coast, if it is taken or surrendered. This they

cannot do, for the maintenance of these two forts against such powerful enemies as may appear in those parts would make gold dearer than they can buy it in Europe, and if Cape Coast should be surrendered, the Company are not provided with sufficient strength to maintain it, and would prefer to resign what they already possess at the cost they purchased it. 2. That they should give lodging and diet to four of the Royal Company's factors; to this they would agree if they could assent to the rest of the proposals, although it would cost 150*l.* a year. 3. Considering the hazard of the seas, the decay of goods in those hot countries, the danger of fire and robbery (which often happen), the interest on so long disburse of money, and the great charge that must in the meantime be borne, they would be losers to undertake it for twice the sum proposed. 4. They expect to have good Tiber gold delivered to them, not that which they have sold themselves at 50*s.* the ounce, being falsified with copper and silver; and if they cannot have elephants' teeth on their terms, which is double their cost at Guinea, they cannot be savers in carrying them to India. 5. In this they are ready and willing to serve the Royal Company. 6. Their ships are hired; therefore the owners will only be engaged to fight in defence of their ships and goods; neither will they continue longer on that coast than their prefixed time, because of the monsoon, for if any casualty should befall any of them it would be a certain overthrow of their whole voyage. They think the 7th, 8th, and 9th proposals to be equal and just between the two companies. The premises being considered, they humbly desire the Duke to give them a pass for the ship that is ready to fetch off their gold and other goods to be conveyed to the East Indies, and allow them to send, a few months later, another vessel to fetch their servants and what else they have there, and by the 25th of March to deliver up Fort Kormantine and the other places in their possession to whomsoever His Royal Highness shall appoint, with the consent of Sir Nicholas Crispe, to receive the same, as His Royal Highness does not wish them to continue the rest of the time assigned them by Sir Nicholas upon the terms they formerly proposed. If they shall have anything at Fort Kormantine after the said date they desire to be allowed to leave two of their servants there at their own charge to sell and dispose of the same, allowing the Royal Company ten per cent. on

what they so sell after the said date towards the charge of the Fort and their other accommodation. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 15, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 541).

Debate concerning the importation of spice is deferred, Lord Berkeley not being present. On information that the Royal Company have appointed a committee to meet a committee of this Company with full power to treat and conclude, the Court nominates the Governor, the Deputy, and certain other Committees to meet the committee of the Royal Company, and directs that either the Governor, the Deputy, Sir William Riccard, or Sir William Thompson is to be present; that if only three persons meet, they are not to conclude anything but what all agree to, but if more, then the major part of them may act and conclude as they think fit in pursuance of the following directions: the committee to have full power to conclude concerning the drawing off the Company's estate from Guinea by the 25th of March next; the sending out a sortment of goods if the Royal Company thinks fit; the continuance of factors to sell the remains; the delivery of Choromantine Castle (with the consent of Sir Nicholas Crispe) and of the land purchased at Cape Coast and Wyamba and the factory there; and if Cape Coast Castle be purchased by the Company's factors, this company to be repaid the value disbursed with consideration for the same; and to consider of all other things needful.[1] A letter from the King for payment of the proceeds of his ginger and pepper to Colonel Legge is brought by Mr. Howell, who is told that, the Governor being absent, no answer can be given until the next court; in the interim Sir Richard Ford is desired to inquire of Sir William Compton[2] whether such payment of the money is with his consent, that it may be disposed of in no other way than was intended, namely, for returning a present to the King of Bantam. (1 *p.*)

[1] Repeated at p. 71 of *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii.

[2] Master of the Ordnance.

Articles of Agreement between the Royal African Company and the East India Company, October 16, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 171).

1. The East India Company to have liberty until the 25th of March next to dispose of so much of their estate now at Guinea as they can, and after the said date to leave there two factors for twelve months to dispose of what shall remain. Upon the proceeds of what shall be sold after the 25th of March next they are to allow the Royal Company ten per cent., and at the end of the twelve months they may take away anything still undisposed of. 2. On the 25th of March next the East India Company are to deliver to the assigns of the Royal Company Fort Choromantine, the factories, houses, and ground at Wyamba, Cape Coast, and Benin 'with the consent of Sir Nicholas Crispe, or that the Royal Company will indemnifie the East India Company for soe doeing, without any wilfull waste to bee made on any of them,' with the guns and 'their ha[b]illiments,' and whatever else they sent there, also ten barrels of their powder. All English soldiers on that Coast belonging to the East India Company and in their pay are, from the said 25th of March, to enter the pay and service of the Royal Company, each to be armed by the East India Company with a sword, musket, and 'bandaleirs', or a pike. All other muskets, powder, etc., to be disposed of by the East India Company as they shall think fit. 3. If Cape Coast Castle has been purchased by the East India Company they are to deliver it over to the assigns of the Royal Company on the 25th of March next, and be allowed by them the cost of the said purchase. 4. The East India Company to have liberty before the 25th of March next to send out, as they find convenient, two ships for Guinea, and one other within twelve months after the said date (no goods for trade on that coast being sent in them), and then to draw off all their ships remaining there. 5. All spare household stuffs, weights, and instruments belonging to the East India Company at the end of twelve months after the 25th of March next to be valued and priced by factors of both companies, if they can agree, and left for the use of the Royal Company; and four of that Company's factors to be admitted to reside at Choromantine, be lodged by the

East India Company, and given what warehouse room they may have occasion for, as far as the East India Company can spare the same. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 17, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 542).

Certain Committees are desired to draw up an answer to be returned to Lord Ashley to the petition for liberty to import spice from the Netherlands; others are requested to examine matters concerning Captain Browne's former voyage and what else they see fit and report speedily, so that a full conclusion may be made with him; and others are asked to dispose of the copper plates in the Company's possession, but not to part with them before obtaining payment. Upon information that some old debts would be cleared if certain abatement of interest were allowed for the time the money has been due, the Court, not wishing to create a precedent, leaves it to the discretion of the committee appointed to get in debts to act herein as they see best. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 22, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 543).

The request of the Royal Company that a cargo of goods at Plymouth intended for the Castle of Choromantine may go in the ship the Company is sending to Guinea is agreed to, provided the said goods can be put on board in the river, as there is not time for the ship to stop at Plymouth; it is also resolved that the said goods shall be carried freight free and the Royal Company accommodated in anything that shall not prejudice the East India Company. The Court calls to mind that on March 13, 1661, they promised to some persons a proportion of what by their special assistance should be recovered from the Dutch; but they having done nothing, the said promise is now by vote annulled and made void. A draft of a petition to the King touching 'a Dutch businesse' is read, approved, and ordered to be presented; and a draft of the answer prepared in reference to the petition for liberty to import spice (referred to the Company by Lord Ashley) is also read and approved. Payments to James Drax, John Harrison, and the owners of the *American*. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Lord Ashley, October 22, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 71).

Thank him for communicating to them the petition to the King concerning the importation of spice. They have read it, and acknowledge the truth of the statements that the Dutch have taken possession of the Spice Islands, hindered the East India Company from possessing Pulo Run, obstructed their commerce to Ceylon, the Bandas and the Moluccas, and prohibited the sale of spice to the English in the East Indies. But the Company have, since the happy return of the King, and by his gracious encouragement, sent out two ships and a pinnace to take possession of Pulo Run and renew their trade in the Bandas and Moluccas, and hope at the return of their next ships to be furnished with a considerable quantity of spice for supply of this Kingdom; therefore they humbly hope that whatever His Majesty shall direct concerning the said petition he will be graciously pleased 'to have respect to his East India Company therein'. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 24, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 544).

The Governor states how inconvenient it is that a 'victualling house' should be kept next to the Company's house; hereupon he is entreated to do his best to prevent a licence being granted for this purpose. The owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* desire that all matters in dispute between them and the Company may be settled by arbitration. Messrs. Milner, Meers, and Andrews present a bill of exchange for 14,549*l.* from Surat drawn upon the Company by Matthew Andrews and John Lampton, made payable fifteen days after sight for money paid into the Company's cash by their assigns; they are told that there is no reason why the Company should accept the said bill and that they will find it no honour to be the bearers of it, but a positive answer shall be given to them in a week's time. Their request for the delivery of certain goods belonging to Matthew Andrews and returned last year is denied, and their further request that the said goods may be disposed of and not 'lye and spoyle' is left unanswered. It is now agreed to suspend the vote of the last court annulling the power formerly

given to some of the Dutch Committee to dispose of a part of what shall be recovered from the Dutch, until the said Committee shall have had a meeting. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, October 24, 1662 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 121[1]).

Finding by the 15th article of the late treaty made with the Dutch Ambassadors that a list is to be agreed on both sides of the damages, injuries, and losses sustained, for which reparation is intended by the said article, and an umpire appointed for cases referred to the Commissioners not by them agreed to within the time limited, the petitioners pray that persons may be forthwith appointed on both sides to receive and consider the demands of damages and injuries His Majesty's subjects have sustained, in order that a list may be made according to the said article, and also to resolve on a fitting umpire or super-arbiter, that these necessary preliminaries may be adjusted with the Dutch before the exchange of the ratification of the said treaty, that the petitioners may not be left to uncertainties and so frustrated of all the grace and justice His Majesty intends them by the said article and treaty. *Signed* Tho. Chamberlan, Governor. *Endorsed.* Read in Council October 31, [1662]. (½ *p.*)

At a meeting of the Royal Company, Whitehall, October 25, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 73).

They have received the East India Company's answer of the 22nd instant, in which they excuse themselves from permitting their ship now bound for Guinea to stop at Plymouth, but offer to receive any goods the Royal Company can 'clap on board the ship in the river'. They have therefore ordered their Committee to obtain leave of the East India Company to ship such goods as they have ready, with two factors, whose passages they will pay. In pursuance of this order, the said Committee desire the East India Company to give instructions to the commander of their ship to receive such goods as shall be sent and the two factors, and for the bearer to bring the said order back, as some of the goods are to be

[1] For a copy see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 72.

shipped this afternoon. *Signed* Ellis Leighton, Secretary, October 27, 1662. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Captain Mallison, October 25, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 73).

They have given full dispatch to his ship, the *American*, and desire that he will prosecute his voyage to Guinea without delay. The passport from the Royal Company forbids the said ship to carry any goods hence to the coast of Africa; therefore the Company have refrained from sending any, and strictly prohibit him or any of his company taking any there, at their utmost peril. They desire him to receive on board such goods as shall be sent by the Royal Company for their own account, also two factors, who are to take passage in his vessel. He is to receive a sufficient warrant from the Royal Company for the said goods; also a cocket. *Signed* Tho. Chamberlan, Governor. (½ *p.*)

A Meeting of twelve Committees, October 27, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 546).

The report of the Committee to whom the affairs of the *Constantinople Merchant* were referred, that her owners should pay a fine of 200*l.* for the former voyage, her account be made up and that sum deducted from it, and the several charterparties on both sides be cancelled, is approved. The request of the Royal Company to be permitted to lade some goods in the river aboard the *American* for Guinea and send two factors in her, according to a former offer, is agreed to, and an order to this effect is drawn up and signed. A notary appears with the bill of exchange payable to Messrs. Milner, Meers, and Andrews; he is told that for want of sufficient advice the bill cannot be accepted. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 31, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 547).

The minutes of the last meeting are read and confirmed. The Court, being informed that the goods said to belong to Matthew Andrews were sent aboard at Swally as the Company's, but afterwards marked with Andrews's private mark, now resolves that they shall be sold by the candle at the next sale. Captain John Mallison is given a gratuity of twenty nobles. The Treasurer of Christ's

Hospital states that they are in great want of room at Leadenhall ' to proceede in their designe with the drapery ', and therefore they desire the Company will give up the warehouses there ; hereupon the Court resolves that this shall be done by the 25th of March next, or sooner if possible. Permission is given to Captain Mallison to bring home in the *American* from the Coast nutmegs, mace, or cloves, indigo or neckcloths, without fear of penalty, though some of these things are forbidden in the charterparty. (1¼ *pp.*)

Order of Council, October 31, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 184 [1]).

The Company's petition to the King [of the 24th instant] is read, and order given for them to apply with their demands for reparation of their losses by the Dutch to Sir George Downing, late His Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Netherlands, who is desired to put this, and all matters offered by the Company for his consideration, into such method and form as may best promote the petitioners' desires, and the King will in due time nominate as umpire or super-arbiter such a person as he shall think fit.

Money Warrant to Colonel William Legg, October 31, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* III, p. 507).

For 5,430*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* for emptions and other provisions to be issued out of the stores for ammunition and habiliments of war for the ships *Dunkirk*, *Leopard*, *Mary Rose*, *Convertine*, *Chestnut*, and *Mathias* appointed for His Majesty's service in India and Jamaica by warrant from the Duke of York. . . .

[Thomas Skinner's answer to the Company's Case] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, pp. 82–6).

At the last meeting, held on September 18, 1662, Sir Andrew Riccard and Mr. Maurice Thomson, on behalf of the East India Company, acknowledged that goods valued in all at 2,057 rials of eight were taken by the Company's agents out of Thomas Skinner's ship, the *Thomas*, and that for these and for what other goods their agents had taken from Thomas Skinner the Company were chargeable. They denied that the Company's agents meddled

[1] For a copy see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 74.

with the ship *Thomas* or took away any of her brass guns, furniture, or goods, other than those mentioned, for which the Company are ready to pay; they have also promised to pay what the same were worth more than appears by the said valuation. They further declared and agreed that the Company make no pretensions to the 'isles of Braule and Barella', and that Thomas Skinner may enjoy them as he pleases. With regard to the valuation, it is deposed by Frederick Skinner, the Company's Agent at Bantam, that about October, 1658, Thomas Skinner had laden aboard the *Thomas* at Japarra and taken to Jambi 128 peculs of white pepper, worth at Bantam 9½ or 10 rials the pecul. It is deposed by Hugh Pratt, gentleman, that the said pepper was aboard the *Thomas* when he was in that ship at Quale. Further, it is deposed by Caleb Kyrne and Bennet Sharp, both serving in the *African*, that in October and November, 1661, when they were at Jambi, they heard that the price of white pepper was 10 rials the pecul, at which price Sharpe bought some. It is also deposed by Frederick Skinner that his brother Thomas shipped in the *Thomas* at Japarra and took to Jambi 24 peculs of nutmegs, worth at Bantam 50 rials and upwards the pecul. It is deposed by Hugh Pratt that the said nutmegs were aboard the *Thomas*, that there were no more to be bought, and that Captain Morgan had bought nutmegs at Japarra at 46 rials the pecul. It is deposed by Sharpe that when he was at Jambi no nutmegs were to be bought, but at Bantam they were 'at ¾ rialls of eight the 100 by tale, and some not of the best were sold there at halfe a riall of eight a cattee or 100 by tale, to take it between ¾ and ½ ryalls a cattee, 100 cattee being a pecull, is 62½ ryalls of eight at Bantam a pecull. If soe there, and as above at Japarra, which is soe much neerer the place whence they first come, well may they bee worth at Jambee 60 ryalls a pecull; by the said Company not naming in their valuation, quantity nor price, may easily bee seen their agents rude dealing. Soe the said 24 pecull nutmeggs at 60 rialls a pecull is rialls of eight 1440.' It is also deposed by Hugh Pratt that the goods in the *Thomas*, for her victualling and provisions, when he was aboard, could not be worth less than about 242 rials of eight, and this the petitioner, Thomas Skinner, declares they stood him in at Jambi; he also says that from the time the pepper and

nutmegs were laden in the *Thomas* at Japarra until the time the Company's servants took them out of the said ship they had not been diminished by him or to his knowledge, and that he received several relations, attestations and protests from the ship's company concerning the doings of the Company's agents and servants aboard his said ship and also on shore in the warehouse at Quale. The handwritings of two who wrote are here proved upon oath, as are the attestations of the Company's servants at Gombroon. Here follows an attestation dated May 27, 1659, of what the Company's agents and servants did in the *Thomas* from the 19th May, when they first boarded her. They broke open by force the hold, cabins, gun- and powder-rooms and chests, and stole whatever they liked, attempted to kill Peter Denis de Brier, drove some men overboard, stabbed and drubbed others, took all Skinner's linen, knives, the greater part of his other things, besides pistols and thirteen blades, linen belonging to the quartermaster and Peter Denis de Bryer, arrack, beef, pork, sugar, barrels of powder, two brass guns, one iron gun, two hawsers, a case of small guns and carriages, and caused many disorders, for there were about one hundred of them aboard. Skinner deposes that about the time the Company's agents so despoiled him he was in peaceable possession of all the goods mentioned, and that the same were reasonably worth 1,310 rials of eight. In another attestation dated May 28, 1659, concerning goods in a warehouse on shore, it is stated that about 3 o'clock on that day Peter Denis de Bryer went to the said warehouse, intending to fetch away Thomas Skinner's goods, but was prevented from so doing by Thomas Connings and one Anthony, who said they had received orders from Mr. Midleton, on behalf of the Chief at Jambi, not to let anything belonging to Skinner go from the warehouse. Thomas Skinner deposes that the said goods, consisting of pictures, looking glasses, Japarra and other wood, a small anchor, a case of English saddles, bridles, and furniture, a parcel of pepper bags, a chest with clothes, and a water cask, were worth 1,050 rials. John Francklyn and Edward Baxter, mariners, depose that about November, 1661, when they were in the *African* in the service of the Company in Saddo Road near Jambi, they saw aboard Mr. Midleton's prow in the river several small brass guns which they heard belonged

formerly to the *Thomas* and had been taken out of that ship. Caleb Kyrne deposes to this, and that he heard some say that Thomas Skinner and his people were taken out of the *Thomas* by violence. Bennet Sharpe deposes that about October, 1661, he was at Jambi and heard Peter Dennis De Bryer and John Williams, employed then in the Company's service, say that several blacks with Fowlke Midleton, the Company's Agent, seized upon Thomas Skinner's ship the *Thomas* and her goods, broke open her hold, gunroom, cabin, and Peter De Bryer's chest. Sharpe saw in the Company's house some ropes and several small brass guns, and De Bryer told him that ropes, brass guns and other goods were taken out of the *Thomas*. It is evident that a ship of about 180 tons, which the Company in their answer before the Lords said was the burden of the *Thomas*, cannot have cost in England less than 3,000*l.*, and that the same with the appurtenances remaining, after deduction for reasonable wear and tear, may be estimated as worth 8,000 rials of eight. By direction of the Company's agents and servants Thomas Skinner's house at Jambi was broken open, his papers and things to the value of 150 rials taken away, besides other losses, damages, and injuries. (5 *pp.*)

Royal Warrant to Sir Geoffrey Palmer, November, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* X, p. 141).

Countersigned by Treasurer Southampton, for a bill for the grant to Sir Nicholas Crispe, his executors, etc., of two parts in three of all the subsidy and custom of nutmegs, cinnamon, cloves, and mace imported into England, Wales, and Berwick: and two-thirds of all seizures and forfeitures of such spices: all until he shall be repaid the sum of 20,000*l.* payable to him thereout, as by a certificate from the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer: the said Crispe to be receiver and collector of the premises. And to this end a liberty and licence is to be given to all traders to import the said spices on payment of custom and notwithstanding the Act of Navigation.

A Meeting of Twelve Committees, November 4, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 548).

Order is given for payment of 600*l.* to George Wharton, Colonel

Legg's deputy, on account of the proceeds of the King's pepper and ginger, for providing arms and ammunition for the King of Bantam, as directed by Sir William Compton's letter; the remainder to be paid when it comes into the Company's cash. Consideration to be had next Thursday of what to do with the Guinea factors for whom there is now no need. To encourage ships to go over the bar of the Ganges, as the Dutch vessels do, each vessel attempting it is to be allowed a pilot and two boats, the Company to defray all charges. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 6, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 549).

The Court promises to consider the petition of Francis Lenthall for employment, when more factors are needed. Rhubarb in the Company's custody to be delivered to the owners on payment of freight and custom. The Committee for the Dutch Business are desired to meet for consideration of what is to be done until matters are brought to a conclusion, and to use their discretion how to act with regard to Sir George Downing. Captain Elliott, on behalf of himself and the owners of the *Coast Frigate*, agrees to submit all differences to arbitration. (¾ *p.*)

ARTICLES OF CONFEDERACY BETWEEN THOMAS RICKMAN AND OTHERS, NOVEMBER 10, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 75).

Thomas Rickman, Josias Smith, John Wootes, Samuel Ward, William Stannard, Thomas Hall, Matthew Crover, Joseph Trancmore, George Mastle, Samuel Smith, James Mackefield, William Adrim, Francis Dyer, Thomas Girdio, Samuel Presson, Leonard Gey, Thomas Harman, and John Mercer [1] do covenant and agree by and between themselves, their respective executors and administrators, not to serve the East India Company upon any conditions but those contained in the annexed printed paper, and also upon the condition that the said Company, or the commanders of their ships, certify under their hands that it shall be lawful for the said men to put their goods, which they shall bring home, into any of His Majesty's warehouses they shall think fit, without let or hindrance from the Company; and that none of the said men

[1] Two names appear to have been omitted.

shall seal any obligation to the Company above the penalty of 25*l.* without the consent and agreement of any twelve of them had and obtained in writing under their hands; and that none of the said men shall hinder or intercept one another in any employment undertaken under the said conditions, or they shall pay to such a one so intercepted 100*l.* sterling within three days of the said hindrance or interception, notwithstanding any pretence of law or equity to the contrary. To the performance of this covenant and agreement the said men bind themselves severally each to other in the sum of 200*l.* *The copy is signed* John Bowchett, Abchurch Lane, November 21, 1662. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 11, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 550).

Several people asking for the work of hotpressing for the Company, it is resolved that only four shall be employed, and directions are given for the parcel of cloth intended this year for India to be pressed. A fitting cargo and stock to be provided for the *East India Merchant.* Order is given for payment to the Guinea Company of the remainder of 1,300*l.* for the Fort and trade of Guinea. A copy of a covenant made by twenty masters' mates, in which they agree not to serve the Company except on their own terms, is shown to the Court and thought of 'such high concernement' that they resolve to make an example of the most prominent actors and to employ none of the offenders again except on acknowledgement of their error. Josias Smith and three others (to be named in due time) are to be utterly excluded. As a further encouragement for ships to go up the Ganges, it is resolved that, in addition to the help of a pilot and two boats at the Company's charge, they shall be allowed an extra 10*s.* per ton for all goods taken within the bar. The minutes of the meeting of the 4th instant are confirmed. (1¼ *pp.*)

Order of Council, November 12, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 202).

That all persons who pretend to have received injuries and sustained losses from the Dutch do speedily prepare and bring in their complaints, claims, and demands in writing to Sir George

Downing, who is required to put them into such 'method and forme' as may best tend to obtaining satisfaction for all their just pretensions.

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], November 13, 1662 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 179).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 17th ult. with the packet from Consul Delanoy. They now enclose another packet to be forwarded to the Consul. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Consul Delanoy [at Aleppo], November 13, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 179).

Have received his letter of the 4th August, with the packet from India and the letter from Signor Agostinehe Coronell Chacon.[1] The Surat factors in their last letter advised them of a large bill of exchange drawn upon the Company by their President, Matthew Andrews, payable to his assigns Alderman Milner, etc., in London. The said President has very much wronged the Company and abused and falsified their trust in him; therefore they have refused to accept the said bill and believe it will be returned to India by this post. If it, or any other private letters, come to Delanoy's hands he is not to forward them in the Company's packet, but for the future he is to let every person bear the charge of forwarding his own letters. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 14, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 551).

Certain Committees are desired to examine the account of Morton, a factor deceased in India; others to view China roots bought by Christopher Thomlingson and said to be damaged. The bond of Daniel Clutterbuck to be delivered up to be cancelled, his account having been cleared. The Court approves of the following stock being sent to India this year: 100,000*l.* in treasure, of which 40,000*l.* is to go to the Coast and Bay, besides what will go from Guinea, some cloths and other goods; 40,000*l.* for Surat, with cloths and perpetuanos; and 20,000*l.* for Bantam; also that the *East India Merchant* should carry out to the Coast cloths,

[1] See a note at p. 273 of the last volume.

vermilion, coral, lead, refined brimstone, alum, quicksilver, 20,000*l.* in gold if procurable, and 2,000*l.* in pieces of eight for Jambi. The Committee for Buying Cloth are desired to ascertain whether Molder, who is now appointed to do part of the Company's hot-pressing, has suitable accommodation. Four Committees are nominated to settle all matters in dispute between the Company and the owners of the *Coast Frigate.* Consideration of a paper presented by Captain Porter is deferred. Captain Prowd is directed to notify the commanders of the several ships to appear at the next court to give satisfaction concerning themselves and their mates. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 19, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 553).

Mr. Bevin to undertake part of the hotpressing for the Company. Copper to be sent to the Coast. Payment of the bill of exchange belonging to Matthew Andrews is again demanded by a notary, and refused for the same reasons as were given before. The account of the freight and demurrage of the *Barbadoes Merchant* to be made up. Captains Millett, Porter, and Michell are questioned as to whether they had anything to do with the combination of the masters' mates; they deny this on oath, and, in reply to further question, state that most of the mates still persist with it; hereupon the Court, thinking it wise to take advice how to punish the offenders and complain by petition, desire two of the Committees to see to the matter. The sum of 2,400*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *Eagle* on account, and their business to be settled this day week, if they refer themselves to the whole Court. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 21, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 554).

Mr. Bathurst being ill, Mr. Willoughby is desired to go bail in his stead with Mr. Clarke for Mr. Buckeridge at the suit of Mr. Rainsford's executors, the Court promising to indemnify them. A petition to His Royal Highness complaining of the combination of the masters' mates is approved and ordered to be signed and presented. A contract is made with Sir Thomas Bludworth for lead. A new paper of pretensions by Thomas Skinner coming from the Judge of the Admiralty, to which an answer is required within eight days, the Committee formerly appointed to see to this

business and Mr. Jollife are desired to answer it and to ask for a commission to examine witnesses in the East. At the request of Messrs. Ellers and Carter, permission is given for five tons of saltpetre to be delivered to the powdermakers. (1¼ *pp.*)

PETITION OF THE COMPANY TO THE DUKE OF YORK[1] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 77).

They have of late years found themselves intolerably injured by the great encroachments of the commanders, officers, and seamen employed in their ships to the East Indies, who carry out and bring back money and goods for their own private accounts, defrauding the King of his customs and the Company of their freight, and so being able to undersell the latter, which without some timely remedy will be the ruin of their joint stock. To prevent this abuse the Company have provided reasonable and legal covenants to be entered into by all their commanders, officers, and seamen, in which fair and just encouragement is given for faithful and diligent service, yet some mutinous and unconscionable men have entered into a confederacy under their hands and seals (a copy of which is enclosed), not to serve the Company but under certain conditions, and thus obstruct a trade on which the good of the kingdom very much depends. Therefore the petitioners pray His Royal Highness to cause these men to be summoned before him to give an account of their seditious confederacy and receive such punishment as shall be deemed meet. (1 *p.*)

ANSWER OF SIR ANDREW RICCARD AND MAURICE THOMSON TO THOMAS SKINNER'S ALLEGATIONS AGAINST THE COMPANY, NOVEMBER 24, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 78).

At the instance of the Judge of the Admiralty appointed to hear and examine the allegations of Thomas Skinner against the Company and the answers of the latter and to report his opinion of the same, Sir Andrew Riccard and Maurice Thomson deposed upon oath and answered according to the best of their knowledge and the letters and books of the Company; but if these last are not admitted as authentic and what has been answered before is not sufficient to satisfy, they desire commissions to examine witnesses upon oath

[1] Marked as presented November 20 (*sic*).

in the East Indies to the complainant's allegations, which he insists upon, with translations of the chops and instruments, which he pretends were granted by the King and town of Jambi, etc., with facsimiles of the seals to prove their truth, and what else may be requisite in this business ; for what in Skinner's last paper is pretended as proof is done chiefly by parties concerned, who should not be admitted as witnesses. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 26, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 555).

The account of the *Barbadoes Merchant* being made up, except with regard to the passengers carried to and from Macassar, direction is given for a warrant to be made out for payment of the same, and for one-eighth part of what is due to the commander, Captain Wylde, to be deducted until he gives satisfaction about the said passengers. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 28, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 556).

Captain Wylde is directed to give in a true account of all passengers carried to and from Macassar in the *Barbadoes Merchant* and of what he received from them. Certain Committees are desired to attend the Council in the afternoon, the Company having heard that His Royal Highness intends to communicate to the Board their ' petitionary complaints ' of the combination of the masters' mates. Mr. Semaine and the rest of the powdermakers to be summoned to meet a committee next Tuesday afternoon to settle accounts and satisfy the Company. What is due to the late George Moreton to be paid to his administrator. Committees, aided in turn by the Governor and Deputy, to get in debts, see that all goods sold are taken away, and prepare for the next sale ; also to consider how to clear the Leadenhall warehouses and provide others in their stead. The Court, willing to give reasonable encouragement to mariners where it can be done without prejudice to the Company, gives permission for nutmegs, mace, cloves, indigo, benzoin, and neck-cloths to be brought home in the Company's ships free of fine, notwithstanding prohibition in charterparties to the contrary. (1½ *pp.*)

List of Commodities permitted or prohibited by the Company [November, 1662] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 80).

Permitted: diamonds, seed pearl, musk, ambergris, white pepper, nutmegs, cloves, mace, benzoin, indigo, green ginger, sugar, sugarcandy, raw silk, myrabalans, nux vomica, China roots, rhubarb, senna, incense, aloes epatica, bezoar stones, borax, camphor, long pepper, oculus Indy,[1] 'chambogiam,'[2] salammoniac, frankincense, opium, sanders wood, olibanum, lapis of several sorts, lignum aloes, mastic, musk cods, nutmegs preserved, oil of mace or of nutmegs, tamarinds, turmeric, Agra and Ahmadābād taffetas, China satins, damasks and taffetas. Prohibited: calicoes of all sorts, black pepper, cinnamon, cardamoms, saltpetre, lac of all sorts, cowries, coloured ginghams, Bengal taffetas, cotton yarn, aloes Socotrina, cassia lignum. (1 *p.*)

John Chaplin's Commission from the Company, November 28, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 88).

Appointing him their deputy, with power to seize all goods brought from time to time into the kingdom contrary to their charter, by which the Company is granted the sole and entire trade to the East Indies and given power to seize and make forfeiture of all goods from any part within the limits of the trade granted to them in the said charter brought into the kingdom without their knowledge or consent. He is also authorized to keep all such goods in safe custody until further order, or until order from such persons or committees of the said Company as shall have been appointed by them to manage their business of private trade. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Order of Council, November 28, 1662 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 232[3]).

A petition dated the 20th instant from the Company to the Duke of York, Lord High Admiral of England, complaining of

[1] A mistake for 'cocculus India', the dried berries of a climbing plant found on the Malabar coast. They are poisonous, but were used in England for increasing the intoxicating power of beer.

[2] Gamboge.

[3] See also *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 78.

the great encroachments of their commanders, officers, and seamen, is read, and order given for the petitioners to wait on the Attorney General, the Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, His Majesty's Advocate and Counsel learned in the Civil Law and give them notice to attend this Board on the 3rd of December next at three in the afternoon to deliver their opinions touching this complaint.

A Court of Committees, December 3, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 558).

Francis Clarke to be paid for quicksilver and asked to buy all that came in the same ship with his and so prevent it being taken into the Company's market by private traders. Order is also given for the purchase of elephants' teeth. An allowance on tincal is made to Mr. Vandermarsh, and to Mr. Hampson on piece goods and indigo. Dimities and diaper are now added to the list of unprohibited goods. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 5, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 559).

The owners of the *East India Merchant* are refused payment for demurrage, but promised the same terms as others shall have this year. The Governor states that, besides what has been paid for guns for the King of Bantam, there is 494*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* remaining on the pepper, and 341*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* in Sir Richard Ford's hands for ginger, and that he is called upon to clear the account: hereupon he is desired to order payment of the first amount to Sir William Compton when the guns are finished, and to assign the remaining sum to Sir Richard Ford. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 10, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 560).

The Committee for the Dutch Business, and as many others as please, are desired to draw up a list of the losses and damage the Company has suffered by the Dutch, take advice on the subject, and consider what is best to be done in order to procure a commission from the Dutch for the Company to possess Pulo Run. Samuel Ward, William Stanner, and Matthew Crover, three of the mates named in the articles of combination against the Company, acknowledge their fault and ask to be employed again; the Court

consents to employ Ward and Stanner, but not Crover, as he did not 'recant his fault soe heartily as to give the Court reason to receive him againe into favour'. An affidavit made by Captain Charles Wylde is read, stating what money he received from the passengers to and from Macassar in the *Barbadoes Merchant*; hereupon the sum formerly deducted from his freight is ordered to be paid to him. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, [December, 1662] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 81).

Their right to the island of Pulo Run has been agreed to by all transactions, but their possession of the same has been long retarded by unreasonable delays; and now they observe that the ratification of the treaty with the Dutch, which should have been concluded in three months, may probably be deferred so long that the season for sending to the East Indies this year will be lost and they sustain further damage, unless some absolute orders can be obtained, for they have ships ready to depart, on which, if these orders may be sent, further trouble to the King and the damage to themselves of another year's detention of that island may be prevented; therefore they pray His Majesty to give such present order therein as shall seem most agreeable to his honour and to their right. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 12, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 561).

Thomas Sprigg, the Husband, is awarded a gratuity of 50*l.* for discovery of private trade and 'other extraordinary service'. Thomas Winter, a young man born in India, who has a mother and friends living there, is granted permission to take his passage in the *East India Merchant* for the Coast 'as one of the two allowed the Company by charterparty', and promised employment when there is occasion. Certain Committees are desired to settle all matters relating to the last voyage of the *African*. Berry, the cooper, to be paid for casks delivered in Richard Seaborne's time, if he can prove their delivery. William Cannon is given 5*l.* for faithful services rendered the Company. Oxen and hogs to be provided for abroad; Spanish wine and beer for Surat, the Coast and Bay; Canary and beer for Bantam; one half hogshead of Spanish wine for the

Governor of St. Helena; and one hogshead of the same for the Governor of Pulo Run. The Committee for Plantations to bestow a gratuity not exceeding 40*s*. apiece on two St. Helena men who pretend some pay is due to them. The Husband is directed to obtain from the Accountant a list of all goods shipped by certificate from the beginning of this Stock, that a timely demand may be made for all debentures still unpaid. Saltpetre to be delivered to Messrs. Ellors and Carter. The Solicitor is directed to take counsel's advice how to obtain satisfaction from the powder-makers for saltpetre formerly delivered. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 17, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 563).

Edward Steevens is awarded a gratuity of 10*l*. for his pains in repairing the 'modle'[1] and surveying ships; and Captain Brookehaven and Mr. Graves twenty nobles apiece, either in spice or plate, for surveying vessels for this Stock. The Court also gives direction for 12*l*. to be distributed among widows of poor East India men, according to the annual custom, for 5*l*. to be given to the poor of the parish by the Governor, and 12*l*. to John Crandon, who has served about a year; also for spice to be given to the officers and others at the Customhouse to the value of 5*l*. only, it being dearer this year. Certain Committees are desired to speak to Mr. Westerne about some iron for which he demands payment, and to examine and report on Richard Seaborne's books. Captain Porter is asked whether his ship is at Gravesend ready to take in the Company's treasure and goods and to set sail; he replies that she has been hindered by bad weather and is only at Erith; hereupon he is told that if he does not comply with his charterparty, a protest will be sent to him. Matters concerning charterparty are settled with Captain Michell, who is told to be ready to sail in company with the *East India Merchant*; and, for his future encouragement, the Court gives order that the calicoes he brought home are to be delivered. The agreement with the owners of the *Royal Katherine* and *Constantinople Merchant* to be perfected by the Shipping Committee to-morrow. Order is also given for the six remaining chests of coral to be shipped in the *East India Merchant*. Captain Prowd is

[1] Apparently the small model which was kept as a pattern for ships to be built for the Company's service.

directed to sell on the best terms possible all the elm trees in the Almshouse field fit to be cut down, and to plant as many again. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Secretary Sir William Morice, December 17, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 87).

Sir Richard Ford has told the Company of the King's gracious order upon their petition about Pulo Run, and Sir William's permission for them to state their desires as to the letter to be written to the States of the United Provinces about the same; for this Sir Thomas offers his own and the Company's hearty thanks, and begs that the States may be effectually pressed by His Majesty (for reasons stated in the petition), not only to send the English Company an express and absolute mandate to all ministers of the Dutch East India Company in the Indies to deliver Pulo Run into the quiet possession of the Agents of the English Company, but also to command the Dutch Company to give the like orders to their General at Batavia and to the Governor of the Islands of Banda, and that open duplicates of both may be sent to the King for his satisfaction. Sir Thomas will be greatly obliged if the Company could have His Majesty's letter in time to send away next Friday. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir George Downing, December 18, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 86).

Encloses a letter from the King to the States of the United Provinces, which His Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant the Company, for present orders from the States and their East India Company for the delivery of Pulo Run, and begs Sir George, in the English Company's name, to send it on to The Hague by the first post to some 'confident' friend, who will deliver it and solicit a speedy answer and reasonable resolution upon His Majesty's just demands. The bearer will show Sir George a duplicate of the said letter. In a postscript Sir Thomas adds that the Company's ship for Bantam, in which the orders are to be sent, is to sail on the 15th January next. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

The King to the States of the United Provinces, December 18, 1662 (*Ibid.*, p. 87).

The ratification of the treaty last concluded between His Majesty and the States should have been made and reciprocally exchanged within three months, but that time has expired and the said ratification has not been passed. His Majesty is content to wait yet longer with regard to his own concerns, but for the rendition of Pulo Run, which ought to be made to his East India Company after the said ratification, he requires the States to hasten their absolute orders to their governors and commanders in the Indies, and also the orders of the Dutch Company to their General at Batavia and to their Governor of the islands of Banda, to give peaceable possession of the said island immediately to whomsoever His Majesty shall appoint. This His Majesty demands because his East India Company has a vessel ready to sail to the Indies by which the said orders may be sent, and also because the withholding of the said orders until the ratification is accomplished will hinder the English Company another year from enjoying the effect of the said treaty with regard to the restitution of Pulo Run, 'which wee beleive your justice and freindshipe would not putt in hazard.' *Translation from the French.*[1] (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 19, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 565).

The chaplain at Poplar is given a gratuity of 20*l.* in recognition of his services amongst the poor. The Commander of the *Castle Frigate* having some scruple about signing the charterparty, the matter is referred to the committee for that business. The fine is remitted on certain calicoes belonging to a maidservant of Alderman Chiverton. Messrs. Bagnall and Thomlinson are allowed an abatement on China roots found to be damaged. Certain Committees are desired to speak with the Commissioners of the Customs about letting the goat's wool pass out as it came in, free, and get them to pay impost on the pepper dust. (1 *p.*)

[1] The French text is printed in *Dagh-Register, Batavia*, 1663 (p. 468).

Proclamation, Whitehall, December 20, 1662 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.*: vol. lxv, no. 27).

Permitting the free import of nutmegs, cinnamon, cloves, and mace, until the East India Company be restored to Pulo Run, or some other of the Spice Islands, whereby they can import them, notwithstanding a clause in the Act of Navigation, forbidding the import of goods except direct from the place of growth and manufacture, or from the place where they are usually first shipped. *Printed.*

A Court of Committees, December 23, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 566).

Captain William Porter to be repaid what he spent in the suit about the taffetas sent home by Traveisa. The Committee for the Guinea Business are directed to draw up the commissions and instructions necessary to be sent by the *Castle Frigate*, and to place Captain Michell second in commission during his stay at Guinea for the management of the Company's affairs there; consideration to be had of his services on his return. Order is given for Thomas Mullinax, a factor at Guinea, to go in the *Castle Frigate* to the Coast and be employed there. Robert Berry to be paid 26*l.* in full of all demands. The charterparty for the *Barbadoes Merchant's* last voyage to be delivered up to be cancelled. The *Royal Katherine* to be ready to sail from Gravesend by the 15th of January next and to return the 10th of January following. (1 *p.*)

The Company's Requests to the Royal Company, December 31, 1662 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 89).

1. For a pass for the *Castle Frigate*, commanded by Captain Stephen Michell, to go to Fort Kormantine and fetch away gold or any other goods belonging to them. 2. That the Royal Company will appoint two persons to join with Captain Michell and another whom he shall choose, to value all things according to contract and pay for them there in good Tiber gold at 3*l.* 10*s.* the oz., or here by bills of exchange on the Royal Company, as the value shall be agreed upon, at thirty days' sight. 3. That the Royal Company will obtain from Sir Nicholas Crispe an order for the surrender of Fort

Kormantine to such as the East India Company shall appoint, and that the said two persons appointed by the Royal Company may have order to give sufficient acknowledgement for such things as shall be delivered according to contract. 4. If the Castle of Cape Coast is purchased by the East India Company, that upon its delivery to the Royal Company it may be paid for in gold, or by exchange here as abovesaid, according to contract, and that as the East India Company are advised, by letters received since the date of the contract, that their factors have erected two new factories on the Gold Coast, viz. at Anto and Cantancory,[1] that, on these being delivered to the Royal Company's factors, the East India Company may receive satisfaction in gold there, or by exchange here as aforesaid, for what they have disbursed, either for purchase of the trade or erection of housing or other accommodation, as in the case provided in the contract for Cape Coast Castle. 5. The East India Company has a pinnace of about sixty tons at Guinea fit for supplying the Benin trade and to go between all the other factories there; this vessel they will let the Royal Company have at the valuation of the persons mentioned above. 6. They also have some goods there which are not vendible on that coast, and these they desire to be allowed to ship in any of the Royal Company's vessels bound for Barbadoes, paying a reasonable freight for the same. 7. That such negroes as they can spare may be valued and paid for as aforesaid. *Signed* John Stanyan, Secretary. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 31, 1662 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 567).

Captain Porter is given permission to take back in the *East India Merchant* a native of Johanna. John Coltman reports that there is a quantity of lead shipped as private trade in the *East India Merchant*, part of which belongs to Richard Goodlad; hereupon Captain Porter is called into court and told that the Company will expect the penalty. The Governor states that Henry Johnson has agreed to take all the trees from the almshouse field for 50*l.* and plant sixty young ones in their place. The Governor is desired to

[1] Probably a mistake for Tantamkweri, about 30 miles east of Cape Coast. 'Anto' is apparently Ante (Ahanta), the district round Cape Three Points.

draw up a paper in pursuance of the agreement made with the Royal Company, and of anything else required by this Company. (1 *p.*)

Guns sent to the King of Bantam, 1662 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 145).

Three culverins, each weighing over 40 cwt. Their total cost is put at 908*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* 'The graveing came to 18*s.*' *Signed* J. Moore. (½ *p.*)

Demands of the English East India Company for losses sustained from the Dutch East India Company (*Dutch Records*, vol. vi, f. 104).

Recapitulates the claims already made (see pp. 77–80) on account of interference with the *Mayflower*, *Marigold*, *Constantinople Merchant*, *Merchants' Delight*, *Dragon*, and *Advice*,[1] and for the plunder of the English warehouse at Jambi. In the case of the *Dragon* the amount claimed is raised to 28,071*l.* 9*s.* (the loss of the vessel being attributed to her detention until the winter); but in the case of the *Advice* the claim is reduced to 10,075*l.* 10*s.* Further claims are made (1) for 23,000*l.* spent in preparing shipping, victuals, etc., for taking possession of Pulo Run; (2) for 67,000*l.* per annum from January 1659, for loss of trade owing to the non-surrender of that island, its former yearly yield being stated at 300,000 lb. of nutmegs at 3*s.* per lb. and 55,000 lb. of mace at 8*s.* Reparation is also demanded for the destruction of the fruit trees, etc., which will render the island unproductive for about fourteen years; and it is suggested that the Dutch Company should be required to supply other trees and plants to replace those destroyed. *Signed by the Secretary.* (3 *pp.*)

Demands of the English East India Company for Damages sustained from the Dutch West India Company (*Ibid.*, f. 105).

For the house and factory at Cape Coast, which were burnt on May 1, 1659, with all goods, merchandise, and household stuffs

[1] The *Endymion* is omitted, as her detention was known in England previous to January 1659.

by the Dutch at Cape Coast Castle in the service of the Dutch West India Company, at a loss amounting to 2,500*l.* For the house and factory at Cape Coast, which had been rebuilt and plentifully stored with several sorts of merchandise for the trade of that place, and were on May 22, 1661, again burnt with all the goods, merchandise, and household stuffs by two blacks of Morea,[1] hired for the purpose by the servants of the Dutch West India Company, causing the English Company loss and damage to the amount of 15,474*l.* 12*s.* (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 2, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 568).

Certain proposals made by Charles Goldsmith and Thomas Martin to lade two ships in India with goods for Macao and the Philippines are read, and they are told that it is too late in the year to take such a design in hand. Captain Michell to be allowed a hogshead of wine and one of brandy for his use whilst abroad. The Royal Company to be desired to give directions to their factors in Guinea to deliver to the factors of this Company as much Tiber gold as they shall have when the *Castle Frigate* is there, and take bills of exchange on the East India Company for payment at the rate of 3*l.* 10*s.* per ounce, thirty days after sight. Certain Committees to speak with Sir Nicholas Crispe about the delivery of Choromantine to the Royal Company and, if he refuses to give order for the same, to demand satisfaction from him for the time he let it to the Company. Stores to be provided for the *Benjamin* pinnace. Captain Porter declaring that he has no interest in the lead shipped as private trade in his vessel, the Court consents to take it and pay the owners the cost, as it cannot be got at without much loss of time and harm to the provisions, but the Captain is to pay the cost of discovery, to give 5*l.* to the officers, and a bill of lading for the said lead; but this arrangement is not to be looked upon as a precedent for others to put the Company to the like trouble, thinking to escape in a similar manner. An agreement is made with Mr. Pennington concerning the goat's wool he bought. (1¾ *pp.*)

[1] Mori, about four miles east of Cape Coast.

THE COMPANY TO JOSEPH BATHURST AND RICHARD MANNING [AT AMSTERDAM], JANUARY 2, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 206).

Acknowledge the receipt of their two last letters and desire to be kept informed constantly of anything relating to ' any materiall passages ' in the East, and of all else that may concern the Company. Their charges shall be reimbursed and an acknowledgement and reward made for their correspondence, etc., in due course. (½ *p.*)

THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIA COMPANY AT AMSTERDAM TO JOHN MAATSUYCHER, GOVERNOR-GENERAL AT BATAVIA, JANUARY 4/14, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 222).[1]

As by the 15th article of the treaty made on the 4/14 September, 1662, between the King of Great Britain and the States-General, the island of Pulo Run is to be restored to the said King or to such as shall be authorized by him in writing under the great seal of England to receive it, after ratification of the said treaty (an authenticated copy of which is now sent) and the necessary orders put into His Majesty's hands, they, in accordance with the desire of the States-General and in pursuance of the order contained in their letter of the 10th instant (copy of which is enclosed[2]), not only give him notice of the said treaty, but also enjoin and charge him upon receipt of the same to deliver up the island to such as are thus authorized to receive it, and advise what he has done in pursuance of this their order. (¾ *p.*) *Also a letter of the same tenor to the Governor and Council of the Banda Islands.*

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 7, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 570).

A copy of Thomas Skinner's demands to be sent to the factors at Jambi, who are to look into the matter and return a perfect relation of the facts and whatever else may help the Company in their defence. Dr. Turner and Dr. Walker to be retained as counsel for the Company for the ensuing year, to be given 5*l.* each and a fee as often as their services are required. Some allowance is made to buyers of China roots for ' trash and scumings '. (1 *p.*)

[1] The Dutch text is printed in *Dagh-Register, Batavia,* 1663 (p. 470), where the date is given as 5/15 January.

[2] Printed (in Dutch) in *op. cit.* (p. 469).

The States-General to John Maatsuycher, Governor-General at Batavia, January 8/18, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 221).[1]

By the 15th article of the treaty made on the 4/14 September, 1662, between the King of Great Britain and the States-General, the island of Pulo Run is to be restored to the said King or to such as shall be authorized by him in writing under the great seal of England to receive it, after the ratification and delivery of reciprocal instruments and the necessary orders put into the hands of His Majesty (as may be seen by the authenticated copy of the treaty now sent). They have thought good not only to give him notice of the said treaty, but also to enjoin and command that after receipt of the same he is to deliver over the island to those thus authorized to receive it, and advise them of what he has done in pursuance of this order. *Signed* A. Ruych. *Examined by* Edmund Arnold. *Also a letter of the same date and tenor to John Vandam, Governor of Banda, and his Council.*

A Court of Committees, January 9, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 571).

Two Committees interested in the United Stock and two on behalf of this Stock are requested to settle the business of Thomas Skinner in a manner which shall be satisfactory to both Stocks and, with the assistance of Christopher Willoughby, to defend the Company against Skinner's pretences, and use their discretion in the determination of all differences. Sir George Smith is desired to nominate at the next court an 'able aurthodox Divine' for Surat, in case Mr. Thompson should come home. Mr. Boone reports that he has retained Dr. Walker as the Company's counsel for this year and hopes to do the like with Dr. Turner when he returns to town; hereupon direction is given for advice to be taken from the said Doctors about formulating the Company's demands for losses and damage sustained from the Dutch. The sum of 900*l.* to be imprested to the owners of the *Loyal Merchant* on account of her intended voyage, and permission is given to the commander to carry out some broadcloth. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] The Dutch text is printed in *Dagh-Register, Batavia*, 1663 (p. 469).

A Court of Committees, January 14, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 572).

Messrs. Lanoy and Aldersey to dye the perpetuanoes intended for India this year. The committee appointed to adjust the freight of the *African* report that pepper is missing over and above the usual allowance made for its being taken in at Jambi when green and foul; this matter is left for the committee to deal with. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 16, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 573).

Discussion concerning Mr. Thompson's indigo is deferred. Resolved that a court of sales shall be held next Thursday at 2 o'clock of goods unsold, unpaid for, and remaining in the warehouses; the bills to publish this to name only several sorts of calicoes, drugs, and other East India commodities. Quicksilver to be sent in the *Royal Katherine* to the Coast and Surat, some of which is to be bought from Francis Clarke. Mr. Jollife is desired to 'require of the Commissioners of the Customes that either they declare themselves satisfied without payment of any additionall duty for callicoes as lynnen,[1] or that they will goe to tryall about it.' He is also to urge them to pay the impost for dust of pepper exported, it being what the Company paid custom for at the importation. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 21, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 574).

Thomas Papillion and George Chaundler to be returned the 5*l.* each paid for their freedom, it now appearing that their fathers were free of the Company. Treasure to be shipped in the *Constantinople Merchant* to-morrow. The Court, in accordance with the decision of Judge Exton, consents to Thomas Skinner comparing the papers exhibited concerning his affairs with the Company's books, and directs that care be taken to see that 'he abuse not

[1] Under date of February 27, 1664, Pepys writes: 'Sir Martin Noell . . . told us the dispute between him, as Farmer of the Additional Duty, and the East India Company, whether callicos be linen or no; which he says it is, having been ever esteemed so. They say it is made of cotton woole and grows upon trees, not like flax or hempe. But it was carried against the Company, though they stand out against the verdict.' See also *Court Minutes*, 1644–9, p. 343 *n.* and *infra, s.d.* August 14, 1663.

any of them '. The decision concerning the *African* is approved. All copper remaining on the Company's hands to be sold. A piece of plate to the value of 10*l*. is given to Captain Charles Wylde for his descriptions of the Ganges and the town of Madraspatan.[1] John Mold, a pensioner, to go as a gunner to St. Helena; his pension to be given to his son until the latter is ten years old. Some allowance to be made on pepper sold to Mr. King. Certain Committees are desired to decide what goods and treasure shall be laden in each of the outward bound ships. Suspicion having been aroused concerning the *Loyal Merchant's* lading, order is given for her to be searched. The Governor is desired to procure a new commission under the Broad Seal for possessing Pulo Run, according to the tenor of the commission formerly procured under the Privy Seal. Calicoes to be delivered to John Boyce. (1¾ *pp.*)

Warrant from the King to the Attorney-General, Whitehall, January 21, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 90).

To prepare a bill for the royal signature to pass the great seal, containing a commission to authorize the East India Company to take, receive, possess, plant, govern, and fortify the island of Pulo Run to the proper use of themselves and their successors, by such person or persons as they shall think fit to depute or commission, commanding all His Majesty's subjects, upon pain of the royal displeasure, to yield all conformity and obedience to such persons so commissioned and authorized, and desiring all Princes and States in alliance with His Majesty, together with their ministers and officers whom it may concern, not to hinder or disturb the agents and servants of the said Company in their quiet and free reception, possession, plantation, fortification, and peaceable continuance in the enjoyment of the said island.[2] *Signed* William Morice. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 23, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 576).

The owners of the *Eagle* requesting that their business may be settled, the Court decides to determine it at once. Thomas

[1] For an account of Wylde and his charts see my article in the *Geographical Journal*, July, 1914.

[2] No copy of the royal commission has been found.

Skinner producing a letter from the Judge of the Admiralty directing that he be allowed to see such of the Company's books and letters as refer to his business, he is given permission to do so. Mr. Kendall is entreated to procure the King's commission under the broad seal for the Company to possess Pulo Run as speedily as possible, that it may be sent in the *Constantinople Merchant*; a warrant to the Attorney-General for that purpose is delivered to him, and directions are given for a commission to be prepared under the Company's seal to nominate and empower persons to receive possession of the said island on the Company's behalf. Mr. Boyce desires some allowance on calicoes delivered to him, which he asserts are not like the sample he saw. The information given at the last court about the *Loyal Merchant* was a mistake, as it concerned the *Royal Katherine*, which vessel is to be searched forthwith. (1 *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 28, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 578).

A commission to pass the Company's seal, appointing persons to receive possession of Pulo Run on the Company's behalf, is read and approved. The Lord Richeonson[1] presents his chaplain for entertainment as minister at Surat; hereupon the Court decides to hear him preach at the parish church 'Sunday morning next come senight', and desires as many of the Committees as please to nominate other candidates to preach also, that a better choice may be had. The purser of the *Constantinople Merchant* is given 40*s*. for his charges in waiting for letters and to hasten him to the Downs. The freight of the *Loyal Merchant* to be settled. The committee appointed to proportion the treasure and goods to the several ships to be dispeeded this year report as follows: the *Royal Katherine* to carry 20,000*l*. of treasure, lead, broadcloth,

[1] Lord Richardson, as he was commonly styled, though his rightful title was Lord Cramond. He was the grandson of Sir Thomas Richardson, Lord Chief Justice, whose second wife was created Baroness Cramond in 1629. The chaplain who was thus recommended to the Court was John L'Escaillot, who had graduated M.A. at Cambridge in 1660. His letter of January 26, 1664, describing the sack of Surat by Sivaji, is printed at p. 424 of vol. i of Wilkin's *Works of Sir Thomas Browne* (1836), and has often been quoted.

scarlets, quicksilver, and perpetuanoes; the *Loyal Merchant* 26,000*l.* of treasure, perpetuanoes, broadcloth, elephants' teeth, quicksilver, vermilion, coral, alum, brimstone, and lead; the *African*, 14,000*l.* treasure, broadcloth, alum, quicksilver, elephants' teeth, lead, coral, vermilion, and brimstone; the *Coast Frigate*, 8,000*l.* in rials, muskets, bandoleers, brass guns, and perpetuanoes. (1¾ *pp.*)

The Company's Commission for taking possession of Pulo Run, January 28, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 220).[1]

The King having given authority, under the great seal of England, to the Governor and Company or to such as they may appoint to receive, possess, plant, and fortify the 'Island of Roone alys Pollaroone', these are to notify that we the said Governor and Company nominate, appoint, and ordain Captain John Hunter, Captain John Dutton, Henry Page, Peter Cooke, John Rawlins, William Turner, William Mainstone, Vincent Vette, Richard Mohune, Foulke Midleton, Henry Pearle, Robert Hopper, Hamond Gibbon, Thomas Hunter, John Hunter, Junior, James Bale, Francis Foster, Josiah Shute, Joseph Sayer, John Knott, William Broadbent, Thomas Mead, John Benn, William Clough, John Emerson, Ezra Sherly, John Markland, George Smallwood, and Robert Jennings, or any one or more of them, to receive, possess, plant, fortify, and keep possession of the said island.

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], January 30, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 206).

Desire them to procure and send one cwt. of the wood called saponhout,[2] which the Dutch Company bring yearly in great quantities from the East. If there are several sorts they are to send some of each, with information as to the uses to which it is put, what colour it is usually dyed, which is the best kind now sent, also from what part of the East it is procured and at what cost. They are to dispatch the wood by the first opportunity either from Amsterdam or by way of Rotterdam. (½ *p.*)

[1] Printed (in English and Dutch) in *Dagh-Register, Batavia*, 1663 (pp. 511, 513).

[2] The red dye-wood known as sappan- or Brazil-wood.

A Court of Committees, February 4, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 580).

Upon consideration of a paper drawn up by the Auditor from the Bay books, showing some extravagance in accounts there, the Court directs him to keep three books, one for Surat, one for the Coast and Bay, and one for Bantam and the South Seas, and register in them all irregular or unwarrantable actions committed either in buying or selling goods at unusual prices or without sufficient order, any excess in expenses of housekeeping or other extraordinary charge, whatsoever is done without or contrary to commission, any freight, custom, or money received for the Company's account which does not appear to have been entered or rightly disposed of, any error in accounts or miscarriage abroad; and to charge all such things to the account of the several persons found culpable of the same. For this purpose he is to audit all books from the Indies and examine how goods received here tally in quantity and quality with the invoices; to enable him to do this he is given permission to inspect all books, letters, or commissions to and from the East, and all orders at home which may be necessary. The Committee for Plantations to consider what seamen, artificers, and stores will be necessary to send in the *Coast Frigate* to supply Pulo Run. The owners of the *Loyal Merchant* to make good the pepper found missing in their vessel, to be paid the remainder of their freight, and their charterparty to be cancelled. The Governor is desired to endeavour to persuade the Hospital authorities to permit the Company to renew the lease of the warehouses at Leadenhall for twenty-one years and, as an inducement, to offer 100*l.* as a gift to the Hospital. Copies of the list of unprohibited goods to be supplied to Captains Millett and Fisher. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 6, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 582).

The Committee for Plantations report that in their opinion forty men will be sufficient to send to Pulo Run, with certain stores; hereupon they are desired to entertain thirty men for the present, and what stores and provisions they think requisite. William Bradford, who, according to the last letter from the Coast, has been entertained as a factor there, is accorded a salary of 20*l.* a year.

Business concerning the *Eagle* to be settled next Tuesday. Mr. Gold complaining of want of weight in the guns sold to him from the *Restoration's* inventory, he is told that, if he pays 300*l.* within a fortnight, in addition to the 1000*l.* already paid, he shall be cleared of that bargain. Cowries sold to the Royal Company. What is due to the owners of the *Castle Frigate* to be paid with the exception of 50*l.*, which is to be detained until they satisfy the Company as to who shipped the calicoes consigned to Thruscrosse. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 11, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 585).

Messrs. Willoughby and Canham are requested to be bound on the Company's behalf to stand to the order of Chancery to be made upon hearing after the return of the commission to examine witnesses in India in the matter depending between Mr. Buckeridge and the administrators of Colonel Rainsford. The extremity of the weather having obstructed trade very considerably, the sale arranged for the 10th instant is postponed until Thursday the 24th instant, when all goods which have been in the warehouses since October 1, 1661, are to be sold; also all goods sent home by particular men in India, especially those sent by Matthew Andrews. It is resolved that the minister for Surat shall be given a salary of 50*l.* a year to begin at his departure from Gravesend (25*l.* to be imprested on account) and 10*l.* to be allowed him for fresh provisions; and many of the Committees having heard John Le Escallett (recommended by Lord Richeonson) preach last Sunday and been well satisfied with him, he is now entertained for that post, which he accepts thankfully and promises to do his best to answer the Court's expectations. Alderman Millner and Joseph Andrews request that the goods sent home by Matthew Andrews may be sold and his bill of exchange accepted; they are told that the Court has already given their answer concerning the bill and has decided to sell the said goods by the candle, but if they will engage to pay the Company, with interest, whatever Andrews owes, the Company will engage to pay what shall remain due to Andrews also with interest; this they refuse to do. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 13, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 587).

The Court, observing that more money is likely to be spent by the Company in the business between Mr. Buckeridge and Colonel Rainsford's administrators, orders all expenses to be charged to the account paid in by Buckeridge to the Company's cash. Lahore and Sarkhej indigo to be provided from Surat. The Committees are desired to attend by turns of six each day on the first four days of next week, both morning and afternoon, to endeavour to get in all debts and cause all goods bought to be cleared by the 1st of March next; tickets to notify this to be sent to all concerned ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 18, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 588).

Order is given for the treasure to be shipped aboard the *Royal Katherine* next Friday. The sum of 50*l.* detained from the owners of the *Coast Frigate* to be paid on production of an affidavit from the purser, or any other, of the lading of calicoes belonging to Thriscrosse. The following men are entertained as factors to go in the *Coast Frigate* to Bantam to supply the southern factories and be placed by the Agent: Humphrey Weston and Thomas Steevenson at 40*l.* a year, Thomas Harrington and Francis Farrer at 30*l.* a year, William Abjohn and Charles Lucy at 20*l.* a year. An additional amount of iron and lead to be laden in the *Coast Frigate.* The Royal Company to have the iron originally bought for Guinea, provided they will give 15*l.* a ton for it. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 20, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 589).

Debate is had concerning the disposal of iron and battery to the Royal Company, but no decision arrived at. The money remaining over from the proceeds of the calicoes given to the minister at the Fort by the factors and sent home to buy books is to be sent to him in rials of eight after the books have been paid for. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 25, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 590).

Edward Tooke and William Rusholte are accepted as security in 500*l.* for William Abjohn. The Governor moves for a letter to be written to Sir George Downing, who has not yet come to town, as it is necessary some progress should be made in the Dutch business

in pursuance of the 15th article; he also states that the articles with Portugal contain 'somewhat of advantage to the English merchants', and if by the King's permission a copy of that particular part could be obtained the Company may make good use of it; hereupon he is entreated to write to Sir George, and also endeavour to obtain the copy mentioned. Henry Powell, who by order of Matthew Andrews was entertained as a factor at the Bay, is dismissed the Company's service. Notice to be given on the Exchange that the court of sales is again to be deferred until some time in April next, and order is given for lists to be printed of the several quantities and qualities of calicoes intended for sale. Certain Committees to settle and clear accounts with the powdermakers. The request of Mr. Buckeridge to have some of his goods delivered is refused. The masters of the *Loyal Merchant* and *Royal Katherine* are warned not to leave any persons in the East without the Company's permission 'upon paine of the extreamest pennalty of charterparty'. (1¼ *pp.*)

Sir Thomas Chamberlain to [Sir George Downing], February 25, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. lxii, p. 91).

The Company have sent several times to his house to see if he had returned from the country, so that the committee might confer with him about several wrongs received from the Dutch Company. The time is drawing on apace; and the Company therefore desire his advice as to whether they shall send over their claims before his departure: to whom to address themselves at The Hague: and what else he shall think meet to be done to bring the business to such a conclusion that the Company may receive satisfaction. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 27, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 591).

A letter to Sir George Downing, drawn up by the Governor, is read and approved. Dame Sybil Boteler and William Farrer are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Francis Farrer. By desire of Sir Henry Bennitt, Percival Stanny is entertained to go to Bantam and be there employed as the Agent pleases. Directions to be sent to Surat that no more cardamoms are to be bought, unless for the purpose of completing tonnage and to avoid delay of shipping.

Orders to be dispatched to all parts of the East, forbidding any persons to be left there without the Company's permission, and for any found without the same to be sent home with those harbouring them. Certain Committees are nominated to act as commissioners to examine witnesses in India concerning the business of Colonel Rainsford, two to be chosen by the Company and two by the administrators. Thomas Lucy and Henry Dacres are accepted as securities in 500*l.* for Charles Lucy. James Hill to pay for so much only of the coffee he bought as is merchantable. (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], February 27, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 226).

Thank them for their information concerning saponhout wood. Have been advised of the return of the *Concord* from the Coast and the *Truro* from Surat. Both wintered at Augustine Bay, where about the beginning of July arrived the *Leopard*, commanded by Richard Minors, with the Portuguese Viceroy from Lisbon on board, bound for Goa. About the middle of July arrived the *Madras Merchant* from Fort St. George. Have heard from their ships at Plymouth that the Dutch admiral was cast away near Augustine Bay, and a rumour that the other three vessels were also lost thereabouts; the commanders of their two returned ships promised to send an account of this, but as yet have not done so. In November their ships came from St. Helena, and brought three Dutchmen who had hidden on the island since last April, when the Dutch fleet was there. The President of Surat writes in his letter of the 10th March last that the Dutch have taken Cranganore, 'a small cittie neare Cocheene', and are now besieging the latter place, which it is supposed they will soon master. Enclose a printed list of the cargoes of their two ships. They carried a packet of Dutch letters, and these have been given to Lucas Lucy to forward. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 6, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 592).

The Court gives directions for a book to be kept in the counting-house for the entry of all freights and other matters concerning every ship, to be begun with the freights as they were settled last year. Richard Hardres, who last year was entertained as purser's

mate in the *Convertine*, but left behind, is given leave to go to Surat in the *Loyal Merchant* to look after his possessions and return in her, unless Sir George Oxinden shall find employment for him. A clause to be inserted in the Surat letter for inquiry to be made about Colonel Rainsford's business and an exact account of the same to be returned. Edward Halford and Thomas Farrington are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Thomas Harrington, and John Sayer and John Billingsly in a like sum for Thomas Stevenson. As a reward for good service, the salary of Henry Page, Second at Bantam, is increased from 30*l.* to 50*l.* a year, to begin from the expiration of his covenanted time of five years. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 11, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 594).

The Court gives permission for 1,500 dollars to be sent to Surat for the use of the Padres there, the same to be consigned to the President and Council. Certain Committees to direct the Husband to adjust and settle the accounts of the customs. John Sibley and Richard Weston are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Humphrey Weston. At the request of Alderman Micoe, who inadvertently omitted to pay in time for goods bought at the last sale, he is granted the usual allowance, as he has been a good customer and paid well. The commanders of each ship to be permitted to carry 200 yards of mixed-coloured cloth for their own private account, after it has been examined by the Husband and sealed. Four vats of battery remaining in the Company's hands to be delivered to the Royal Company, who are to pay the prime cost and charges, with 2½ per cent. for bringing them from Holland. Forty barrels of powder to be sent in the *Coast Frigate* to the King of Bantam. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 13, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 595).

Certain Committees to meet the Governor of Christ's Hospital at Leadenhall and endeavour to get a renewal of the lease of the warehouses there. The Court, conceiving that the use of the title of Agent and Agency in Persia is the cause of extraordinary expense, orders that in future it shall not be styled an agency, but all letters sent thither shall be directed to their 'cheife and factors at Persia'; also that the President and Council shall examine the Persian accounts from time to time before they are sent home, and allow

nothing unwarrantable, and that a copy of Sir John Lewes's [1] paper of queries shall be transmitted to Surat to be considered and altered where found irregular. The charterparty of the *Coast Frigate* to be delivered up to be cancelled. Inquiries to be made concerning certain coral. Mr. Jollife, with the assistance of Mr. Acton, to advise with counsel about drawing up an instrument to be signed and sealed by Sir Nicholas Crispe as a sufficient discharge to the Company for the delivery of Chormantine to the Royal Company, and to draw up a discharge to Sir Nicholas for the remainder of the time he sold it to the Company which they cannot enjoy. Captain Nicholas Millett is given 40*l.* for his expenses in entertaining the King aboard his ship in the Company's name. The factors and young men entertained for Bantam to be given 5*l.* apiece for fresh provisions. Joseph, brother of Matthew Andrews, presents a paper demanding some goods ; he is promised an answer in a week's time and the Governor undertakes to see about the same. Indigo in the custody of George Papillion, belonging to Thomas Winter and Robert Cranmer, to be delivered to the former on certain conditions. (1½ *pp.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, MARCH 13, 1663 (*Public Record Office : Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 340).

That the Lord High Treasurer and Lord Ashley forthwith cause one thousand pounds sterling in pieces of eight to be sent by the first conveniency to 'Bonne Bay' for the present supply of His Majesty's forces there. That they likewise write to the President of Surat desiring him to take care that the garrison of 'Bonne Bay' wants neither money nor necessary provisions, to the value of four thousand seven hundred and sixty-six pounds. Bills of exchange charged on Their Lordships to the said value shall be accepted and punctually satisfied.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 18, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 597).

Coral to be bought from Mr. Willoughby. Two Grecians are given permission to send fifteen pair of pistols, a looking-glass, an amber cup, and 1 cwt. of wrought and unwrought amber to the Governor of Surat for the Mogul's use, the said articles to be

[1] Formerly Chief in Persia (see *English Factories in India*, 1651–4, p. ix).

consigned to the President and Council. Treasure to be shipped in the *African* and *Coast Frigate*. The charterparties of the *Smyrna Merchant* and *African* to be delivered up to be cancelled. Calicoes bought by William Finch to be examined. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Isaac Tillard [at Plymouth], March 19, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 237).

Thank him for assistance afforded to their ships the *Concord* and *Truro*, now arrived safely in the Thames. Have given 6*l.* apiece to the six men Tillard sent on board to help bring up the said ships. (¼ *p.*)

Warrant from Lord Southampton to the Farmers of the Customs, March 19, 1663 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* IV, p. 154).

To permit 1,000*l.* in pieces of eight (which Alderman Backwell has undertaken to advance) to be transported to Bombay for the present supply of the forces there.

A Court of Committees, March 20, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 598).

The Court incline to make their demand on the Dutch for loss of the fruits of Pulo Run from the year 1654, if by the articles now agreed to this may be admitted, but if not, then from January, 1659; they therefore desire the Dutch Committee to confer with Sir George Downing and take his opinion. Order is given for 1,000*l.* in money to be sent to Surat 'according to His Majestie's pleasure for his owne use and service in India'. Allowance made to William Finch for damaged calicoes. The Governor is entreated to get Sir George Downing to dine with the Dutch Committee, that they may confer with him about their business. Certain Committees to examine the petition of Gilbert Chadder, who came from St. Helena, and inquire into the state of that island. Joseph Andrews comes with a notary for an answer to a 'rude paper of demaunds of goods'; he is told that the Company is not satisfied that these goods belong to Matthew Andrews, but thinks they were bought with the proceeds of money and goods received from the Company and that he is bound not to trade in such goods. The

Accountant is directed not to make out a warrant for any goods bought for the Company until the bills of parcels are signed by the Committee who contracted for the same; and if for stores or petty things, then they are to be signed by the officers who bought them. Stephen Bolton's account to be examined. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 25, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 599).

By desire of the Queen, the Court gives permission for a Portuguese gentleman and his two servants to take passage for Surat in the *Loyal Merchant*. The Governor and Sir Richard Ford are asked to take care and prevent the endeavours used against the Company with regard to the customs of Persia, and, if necessary, Lord Berkely and some other Committees are to give their assistance. Directions are issued for a court of sales to be held on the 28th of April next; for a printed list of the adventurers' names to be ready by the 8th April, and votes for the election of Governor and Deputy to be brought in on the 11th April; for a general court to be held on the 13th April to declare the result of the election; for votes for the Committees to be brought in on the 14th April, and a general court to be held on the 16th April to publish the names of those chosen. Captain Millett is given leave to carry out 500 cwt. of amber for his own private account, as the Company are not exporting any. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 27, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 600).

Five tons of saltpetre to be delivered to Messrs. Ellers and Carter, and five tons to Mr. Loyd, part of the 250 tons they contracted for; the Company accommodating them with the same in order that their mills may not stand still, and on condition that they at once settle their account. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

LORD SOUTHAMPTON AND LORD ASHLEY TO THE PRESIDENT OF SURAT, MARCH 27, 1663 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* IV, p. 163).

Forwarding for his observance the order of the King in Council for the supply of the garrison of Bombay with such moneys and necessary provisions to the value of 4,766*l.* as the same shall desire.

Charles II to the King of Bantam, Whitehall, March 28, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 92 [1]).

His Majesty wishes health, prosperity and everlasting happiness to 'the most famous and renowned Sultan Abull Fettahee [Abul Fath], King of Bantam', and has received no small joy and felicity on hearing that the report of his restoration to the crowns and dominions of his royal progenitors has penetrated into the furthest parts of the world, and 'found such resentment amongst our remote friends and allies as you in particular have largely expressed in your kind congratulatory letter lately delivered unto us'. For all this His Majesty returns his hearty thanks, and declares that he will most zealously improve all opportunities of showing what value he sets upon the King of Bantam's affection, and how much he desires that a good correspondence and mutual amity may increase and be continued between them. In this confidence he recommends to the royal protection all Englishmen who shall be sent to Bantam by himself or the East India Company, and desires they may be kindly used and receive, 'as wee hope they will deserve', preference in matters of trade before all other foreign nations; they shall have such instructions and commands as may best give content, and His Majesty doubts not but that their conduct will confirm and augment the good opinion already had of them. He acknowledges with all kindness and pleasure the present received, and desires the King of Bantam to accept a small one [2] now sent 'as a pledge of our great love and affection towards you, and as a beginning of that sincere friendshipp which wee shall alwaies study to preserve and maintaine with you'. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, March 31, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 91).

The petitioners have had some obscure intimation of the endeavours of some persons to obtain orders from the King concerning the customs at Gombroon, which customs were first granted to the Company's predecessors by special stipulation after a valuable

[1] For another copy see the *Letter Books*, vol. iii, p. 244.

[2] Consisting of three brass culverin, with their fittings, 372 round shot, and 100 muskets, with bandoliers and flints (*Letter Books*, vol. iii, p. 245).

consideration, and have been acknowledged by the Kings of Persia without interruption to be the sole right of the successors of the said Company. Therefore the petitioners pray that, if any person has or shall make any pretence to the said customs, they may know the allegations for the same, and be permitted to make their just defence before any disposure is made. (½ *p.*)

Order of Council, April 1, 1663 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 372).

Upon reading the petition of the Company concerning the customs of Gombroon, order is given for the said Company, as soon as they conveniently can, to bring to this Board 'a medium' of what they have made of the customs of Ormus since the first grant of the same made to them in the year 1611 (*sic*).

A Court of Committees, April 1, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 601).

Debate is had concerning the sale of pepper by the candle, but resolution herein is deferred. Order is given for a book in several volumes, recommended and much desired by Mr. L'Escallett, to be bought and to remain in the library at Surat.[1] Protests to be made to the owners and masters of the *Loyal Merchant* and *African*, for not being ready at Gravesend to sail according to their charter-parties. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 3, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 602).

Advice to be sent to Surat for cloth to be sold at any profit above invoice, in order that its consumption may be increased. Mr. Westerne to be paid for iron. Rhubarb sent home by Matthew Andrews in the *Eagle* to be sold, as his brother Joseph refuses to receive it; also some taffetas belonging to Mr. Buckeridge and Mr. Traveisa. John Harbert's long-standing account to be examined; and the Court orders that in future any servant disbursing money for the Company and letting his account run beyond three months shall receive no allowance for the same. Sir Thomas Chambrelan reports that he delivered the petition

[1] From the Court's letter to Surat of April 4, 1663, it appears that this work was *Critici Sacri*, in 9 vols., and cost 16*l.*

concerning the Persian customs to the King, who told him that he had not to his knowledge signed any paper relating to that business, and that he would be very cautious not to infringe the Company's rights and privileges. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 8, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 603).

The protest against the owners of the *Loyal Merchant* and their answer is read; the owners excuse their non-appearance at Gravesend because of wind and weather, but the Court, having observed that the wind was fair and other vessels arrived in time, directs that some persons who observed the wind should make affidavits about it. Efforts to be made to recover the money paid to Richard Seaborne by the powdermakers on the Company's saltpetre. It is resolved that the pepper bought by Mr. King and not taken away shall be resold at the next court of sales; also all other goods remaining unsold in the warehouses. No broker to be permitted to buy goods at any sale who has an unpaid account with the Company. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 10, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 604).

Aloes returned in the *Truro* to be delivered to William Pennoyer. Agreement is made with the powdermakers for delivery of saltpetre. Permission is given for the stick-lac bought by John Langham to be resold. The owners of the *Concord* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account, and the owners of the *Truro* 1,500*l.* (1 *p.*)

A General Court, April 13, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 607).

Sir Thomas Chambrelan, after giving a brief account of some principal parts of the Company's affairs, states that he has again been chosen Governor and Thomas Kendall Deputy; that he expects performance of the promise formerly given of an allowance for his pains, which may be the better done now, because several sums of money have been already and will be received into the Company's cash from private trade. Hereupon the minutes of the last court of election are read, wherein the generality 'finding themselves obliged to make allowance to the Governour and Deputyes for their paines and time spent in this Stocke', it is again decided that this should be done; but there being only

a 'thinne' court, resolution is deferred until the next general court, when such an allowance shall be determined upon, 'be the appearance what it will'. The Governor and Deputy by desire then take their oaths. An order of the Court of Committees, dated the 27th of August last, is read and the Governor declares that the same was underwritten by all the then Committees and that it is fit that all those coming in now should sign it also; and the generality, thinking it a very good way to discourage private trade, resolve accordingly. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Order of Council, April 15, 1663 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 386).

The petition of Sir Thomas Vyner and Robert Vyner is read, in which they desire licence and permission to sell to the East India Company and other merchants to the value of 60,000*l.* in gold and silver of foreign coin and bullion, and to transport the same for the maintenance and advance of their trade, and offer to bring into His Majesty's mint 30,000*l.* of foreign coin and bullion within such time as has been allowed in a like case; hereupon the Council orders that the petitioners be licensed and permitted to do as they propose, the details being left to the Lord High Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

A General Court, April 16, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 608).

Some of the generality observing that several of the adventurers have not paid in the full proportion of their subscription and yet vote as if they had done so, it is agreed that for the future no adventurer shall vote for more than what he has paid in. It having been resolved at the last general court to settle at this court a gratuity to be given to the Governor and Deputy, and the attendance not being as good as was hoped for, the Governor declares he will call them together again after the arrival of the ships, at which time he hopes good divisions in money may be made to the adventurers, until when he will refer himself to them. He then gives the names of those chosen to be Committees, which are as follows: George, Lord Berkley, Sir Andrew Riccard, Sir William Thompson, Sir Samuel Barnardiston, Sir William Rider,

Sir Stephen White, Richard Reeves, John Jollife, Arthur Ingram, John Bathurst, Maurice Thompson, Robert Lant, Peter Vandeput, Christopher Boone, Francis Clarke, Thomas Canham, Christopher Willoughby, John Mascall, Thomas Tyte, Richard Spencer, Michael Davison, John Page, Thomas Papillon, and Thomas Pearle.[1] (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 17, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 609).

Damaged goat's wool which came in the *Truro* to be returned to the owners, who are to allow for it according to charterparty. The Auditor is desired to examine the goods lately returned contrary to order by Matthew Andrews, so that, in case they prove prejudicial to the Company, the damage may be put to Andrews's account. An agreement is made with the grocer, Thomas King, concerning the sale of pepper. The Husband is ordered to take up three chests of coral bought of Mr. Willoughby. Certain Committees are desired to draw up a preamble for the next sale. The Committee of the Treasury are thanked for their services during the past year and entreated to continue their care for the year ensuing; also to see that the Company's seal, which they report to be defective, is mended. The Deputy states that on receiving again the Company's gold which was seized last Saturday by Paul Hagget, who had a warrant from the King and took the gold from aboard the *Loyal Merchant*, although there was a 'cock-quett '[2] for it, he was obliged to engage it should be forthcoming in case it shall be condemned in the Exchequer and made a lawful seizure; hereupon the Court decrees that he shall be saved harmless for his said engagement. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 24, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 610).

Mr. Tomlingson is allowed an abatement of 150*l.* on China roots; and, on his assertion that he has paid in the greater part of the money due for his seed-lac, which has been included in the bill for sale again, the same is ordered to be withdrawn. The charter-

[1] From the minutes of June 17 and 30 it appears that Captain Brookhaven was elected a committee but was replaced by Pearl on announcing his inability to attend. That the correction was made in the text shows that the minutes were not written up until some time after the meetings.

[2] A cocket was a certificate that duty had been paid on goods for export.

party of the *Eagle's* last voyage to be delivered up to be cancelled. An instrument to be drawn up for Thomas King to sign and seal to make good his proposal concerning the Company's unsold pepper. The Court wishing all contracts for sale of goods to be made out in the Company's name, which they are advised must be under hand and seal, a draft prepared for that purpose is read and approved, and it is resolved that trial shall be made of this way and, if no inconvenience arises, that it shall be followed in future; the Governor is desired, as it is a new method, to give the reason for its adoption at the beginning of the sale. It is also ordered that declaration be made at the beginning of the sale that buyers are not to expect any allowance on calicoes already opened, but to take them as they are without wrappers or gunny, but for whole bales they may, if they will, open them at their own charge to see if there is any reason for an abatement in price, for, after the delivery of any goods, the Company will not listen to complaints of the same. Certain Committees are desired to endeavour to excuse the not giving an account of the customs of Gombroon according to the requirement of an order of Council of the 1st instant, 'it being a matter of trade and soe comprehended in the immunities of their charter, and this Stocke haveing bine but of short continuance cannot properly medle with the actions of former Stocks that have had propriety therein'. Francis Clarke to be allowed discount. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 27, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 612).

The owners of the *Concord* are given leave to sell by the candle at the next sale certain damaged calicoes. The Court orders that all goods intended for the next sale shall be sold at six months' discount ending the 10th of November next, that a further two months shall be allowed on all goods cleared and taken away by that time, and one per cent. allowed in addition on all those cleared and taken away by the 10th of August next. Thomas King's bond concerning pepper is read and approved, and it is resolved that no pepper shall be put to the candle at the next sale, in accordance with the tenor of the said bond. Certain Committees are desired to examine the papers and passages of the *Truro* and *Concord* and draw up a charge against their owners. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, April 26 and 29, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 613).

Sale of longcloth, sallampores, white and coloured ginghams, buckshaws, morees, sannoes, percallaes, dimities, diapers, bettelees, neckcloths, brawles, Guinea stuffs, baftas, tapseiles, deribauds, Cale Velha cloth, cotton wool, wrappers, taffetas, velvets, damask, carpets, cotton yarn, seed pearls, camphor, wax, wormseed, shell-lac, seed-lac, stick-lac, China roots, ginger, olibanum, aloes 'Succotrina' and 'epattica', tincal, sugar, turmeric, cassia lignum, 'lapis tutia,'[1] goats' wool, salammoniac, cowries, red earth, saltpetre and coffee,[2] with prices and names of purchasers. (7 *pp.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, [May 1663] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 93).

Showing that Thomas Skinner has traded for his own private account with a ship called the *Thomas* to the East Indies, contrary to the privileges of the petitioners and to their great damage, yet he pretends he has received some wrong there from their factors concerning which he formerly presented a petition to His Majesty for reparation. This petition was referred to the Lord Privy Seal, Lord Ashley, and others, the facts to be examined by the Judge of the Admiralty, and several meetings have been had and time spent, by all which the petitioners have been much prejudiced in their trade and business, nor has the said Skinner, as they conceive, made any proof of the matter, while he still proceeds with much clamour against them. The petitioners are entrusted with the estates of other men and of many widows and children, and are liable to give an account of the trust reposed in them. They pray to be dismissed from any further proceedings on the said petition, and that Skinner may be left to take his course in any court of law, if he has just cause of action and complaint, and that they may have the benefit of the law for their defence and be allowed to give proofs in a judicial way for their discharge. *Annexed is an extract from Proceedings of the Council at Whitehall, May* 4, 1663, *in which the King is graciously pleased to declare his will and pleasure that the reference to the said petition shall be withdrawn and the matter in question left*

[1] Zinc ore.

[2] At 4*l.* per cwt.

to the decision of the law in a judicial way. Signed William Morice. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 6, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 620).

Certain Committees are desired to see that the Husband perfects the account of customs for goods imported and to be imported, and that the powdermakers settle their accounts with the Company; others are requested to meet every Wednesday, or as often as they see occasion, to examine the several officers' accounts of goods returned and delivered and their disbursements of money; while others are to solicit Sir George Smith to clear the debt owing to the Company by Sir William Vincent for which Sir George stands engaged. The Committee for Letters are entreated to draw up a narrative, to be presented to the King, of all passages they think convenient to be extracted from the advices now returned in the *London*. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 8, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 621).

The Governor is entreated to take some of the Committees to assist him when there is any occasion to appear anywhere on the Company's behalf. The account of the remaining cardamoms, long since sold, to be made up and cleared. Certain calicoes and 'divers toyes' returned in the *Concord* to be delivered to Mrs. Hester Burnell. Allowance on damaged longcloth made to Mr. Aboab. Mr. Puckle and others applying for the goods of Captain Kilvers, late commander of the *Concord*, as belonging to one Huchison, the surviving partner, they are told to state their claim and title to the same in writing. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 13, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 622).

Sir Richard Ford's account to be discharged of certain pepper and the same to be put to the account of Messrs. Swift and Glanvill, who have sealed bills for it. The Governor is entreated to take some of the Committees and confer with those officers of the customs who have been or may be serviceable to the Company, and give or promise them what encouragement they shall see fit. Deeds presented for transfer of the adventure of Mr. Godsfreight, now in Barbadoes, to be examined in order to ascertain if they give

sufficient power and rights for the said transfer. Mr. Lasheer is granted some allowance on damaged calicoes. Certain Committees are requested to examine from time to time all damaged calicoes and report what allowance should be made on each parcel. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 15, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 623).

Officers re-elected and their former salaries confirmed. On the petition of George Papillon, his salary, in accordance with a promise lately made, is raised from 80*l.* to 100*l.* a year. The salary of Thomas Sprigg is also raised from 80*l.* to 100*l.* a year, and that of Thomas Clayton from 26*l.* to 30*l.* a year, all to begin from the 25th of March last. John Crandon, who has spent all his time in the Company's business and hitherto only received 12*l.*, is given a gratuity of 10*l.* and a salary of 20*l.* for the ensuing year, beginning from the 25th of March last, to do such business as shall be directed by the Company. The several officers elected and their yearly salaries are as follows: Jeremy Sambrooke, accountant-general, 220*l.*; John Harbert, his assistant, 80*l.*; Michael Dunkin, cashier-general, 200*l.*; Richard Harris, his assistant, 80*l.*, and as house-keeper and beadle, 20*l.*; Samuel Sambrooke, writer of letters and keeper of the Calico Warehouse, 200*l.*; Samuel Sambrooke, Junior, his assistant, 20*l.*; John Stanyan, secretary and keeper of the Exchange Warehouse, 160*l.*; Laurence Stanyan, his assistant, 20*l.*; Captain John Prowd, surveyor of shipping, 80*l.*; James Acton, solicitor and attorney, 20*l.*; George Papillon, keeper of the Drugs and Blue Warehouse, 100*l.*; William Marston, auditor, 80*l.*; Thomas Sprigg, husband, 100*l.*; Francis Thompson, his assistant, 40*l.*; Percival Aungeir, paymaster of the mariners, 30*l.*; Thomas Clayton, porter and doorkeeper, 30*l.*; John Coltman, to discover private trade, 20*l.* The Court directs that the Auditor shall be allowed to see and read any books of accounts requisite for his purposes; that all youths employed in the countinghouse shall write or copy anything required, John Harbert, in the absence of Jeremy Sambrooke, to direct them as he shall find necessary; also that all in charge of warehouses shall keep a ledger showing the receipt and delivery of all goods committed to their care. Certain Committees are desired to confer this afternoon with Captain Dutton as to the expediency of sending a ship speedily to Bantam. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 20, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 625).

Sir Richard Ford complains that some reflection has been made upon his reputation by a report circulated on the Exchange concerning saltpetre, which it is alleged he took away by collusion with Richard Seaborne without order; this he denies, and asserts that he and Peter Proby were allowed by ballot to receive the said petre on their own security, and that the bond supposed to have been given by him to Richard Seaborne was in reality given to the Company and dated in 1657 for saltpetre bought of the United Stock, as appears by the Company's books; therefore he requests that an order of court to vindicate his reputation may be recorded and a copy of the same delivered to him. Hereupon the Court expresses regret that such a groundless report, which must have arisen from some mistake, should have been spread abroad, also their satisfaction that Sir Richard has acted in all his transactions as a man of honour and fidelity, and done the Company many good and acceptable services, which they have and will always acknowledge with thanks. Certain Committees are desired to settle with Mr. Basse, the wharfinger, about his demands concerning warehouse room. The owners of the *Concord* and the owners of the *Truro* consenting to all differences between them and the Company being referred to arbitration, arbitrators are nominated and the sum of 2,000*l.* ordered to be paid to the said owners respectively, on account. Captain Prowd to inquire for and survey a vessel of about 200 tons suitable to be sent for Bantam some time next month. The Court, considering that their affairs to the southward urgently require an 'able sollid man' to govern there as chief, with some fit men as assistants, and that some unfit persons now there should be recalled, it is thought that if Quarles Browne will undertake this work he would do the Company good service, because of his long experience in those parts, they being satisfied that the objections brought against him 'in Olivers time'[1] were false and malicious; therefore he is sent for and asked if he will accept the post and be ready to go next month. He thanks the Court for their good opinion and desires to be allowed to give his answer in the

[1] See the 1655–9 volume, pp. 254, 293.

afternoon. A bill of Widow Hayes for casting lead to be examined. Christopher Boone to be paid for what he spent in business with an engineer, who made very advantageous proposals to the Company; and Mr. Saulsbury of Portsmouth to be paid 50*l.* he supplied to the *London* and given 5*l.* to buy a piece of plate in recognition of services to the Company. A full settlement to be made with the powder-makers, who are not to be given credit for the money paid to Richard Seaborne. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 22, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 627).

Captain Dutton's goods brought home in the *London* to be examined and reported on. Resolved upon 'sufficient reasons' that Captain Price, commander of the *Blackmore*, shall not be employed in the Company's service. It being announced that Quarles Browne is willing to accept the post offered to him and to refer himself to the Court for all conditions, he is accordingly entertained as Agent for Bantam at a salary of 200*l.* a year, with a gratuity of 100*l.* 'to set him out', 50*l.* for fresh provisions, and to be allowed to take his wife and family with him, the said salary to begin from his arrival at Bantam and end on his departure from thence; and, in the event of his service answering the Company's expectations, he is to be given an additional 100*l.* a year. He is called in and, being satisfied with the said conditions, he is given leave to remain in court and read the orders to Bantam and the letters from thence, so as to inform himself of the affairs there before his departure. Philip Travers is entertained to go as second to Bantam and to remain there 'positively' for a year. Joseph Andrews is given permission to receive certain goods sent to him by his brother Matthew in the *Truro*. It is left to the Committee for Shipping to settle conditions for a vessel for Bantam. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Trustees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 22, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 327).

The Trustees having, after many meetings and transactions with the Farmers of the Customs, at length agreed to accept 10,500*l.* in full satisfaction of their debt owing to this Stock, upon which, as lately stated, there remains about 42,000*l.*, part of a larger sum owing by them, the said agreement is ratified and approved as

follows: whereas the late Sir Job Harbie, Sir John Jacob, Sir Nicholas Crispe, and Sir John Harrison did about the year 1640 by several bonds become bound with several others to the late William Cokaine, then Deputy Governor of the East India Company, and the late Robert Bateman, then Treasurer of the Company, for payment of several great sums of money, upon which bonds there remains due of the principal about 42,000*l.*, which was for the use of the said Governor and Company and belonged to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock. And whereas by the means and solicitations of Sir Nicholas Crispe the King has already caused the said sum of 10,500*l.* to be paid to the trustees of the said Fourth Joint Stock, which they, in pursuance of their trust, thought best to accept in full satisfaction of the debt of 42,000*l.* Whereupon Sir John Jacob, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Sir John Harrison, and Dame Elizabeth Harbie, executrix of Sir Job Harbie, desire a general release from all actions and demands whatsoever, by and with the consent of the trustees for the said Fourth Joint Stock, from Thomas Cokayne, administrator to his late father William Cokayne, who whilst he lived was one of the trustees of the said Stock. Now the trustees for the adventurers in the said Fourth Joint Stock, according to the power given to them by a deed of trust dated December 3, 1657, on behalf of the adventurers in the said Stock, think this to be fitting and reasonable, and give their full consent and approval to Thomas Cockayne sealing and delivering unto Sir John Jacob, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Sir John Harrison, and the executrix of Sir Job Harbie a general release from all actions and demands, and discharge of all judgements and proceedings in law concerning the said debt of 42,000*l.*, and direct that this order of their consent and approbation be recorded in their book, Thomas Cokayne to have a copy of the same and another copy to be given to Sir John Jacob, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Sir John Harrison, and the executrix of the late Sir Job Harbie, or to either of them, signed by John Stanyan, Secretary to the East India Company. (1½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Trustees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 23, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 328).

The minutes of the last meeting held on the 22nd instant are read, approved, and confirmed. The trustees, taking notice that the

original deed of trust made to them under the Company's seal is 'somewhat defaced by the ratts', order the said deed, for their greater security and to show by what power they have acted and do act for the said adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, to be enrolled in the hustings, in case the original should in any way miscarry; Sir Anthony Bateman to see that this is done and that notice of when, where, and by whom it is performed is entered in the Court Books of this Stock. A division of ten per cent. in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, warrants to be signed by any three or more of the trustees present for payment of the adventurers' several proportions. Warrants are signed for 'gratifying' the several officers who have performed service for this Stock. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO NICHOLAS LEE [AT FALMOUTH], MAY 23, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 260).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter advising the arrival of the *London* at Falmouth; she is now at London. Wish to hear more about the goods landed at Falmouth. Expect seven or eight more ships this year, but not before the end of June. Will send him further instructions later, or request Sir Samuel Barnardiston to direct him how to proceed. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO HUGH SALESBURY [AT PORTSMOUTH], MAY 23, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 261).

They have ordered the sum of 50*l.*, disbursed by Salesbury, according to the account signed by Robert Bowen, master of the *London*, to be paid to Daniel How. Thank him for his care and diligence and state that they have directed their Treasurer to pay 5*l.*, 'to buy a beaver hatt,' to whomsoever he shall appoint to receive the same. Desire him to continue his care when any of their expected ships arrive, and advise them of any private trade landed at Portsmouth or thereabouts, and also to write to his friends at the Isle of Wight to keep a similar lookout there, as goods are often landed and transported thence to France and other parts, which tends to the ruin and destruction of the Company's trade. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO ISAAC TILLARD [AT PLYMOUTH], MAY 23, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 261).

Request him to give the same care to any ships arriving that he did to the *Concord* and *Truro*, and to write to some friend at Falmouth to advise the Company of any vessels arriving there and of any goods landed. Mr. Lee reported that some goods were landed out of the *London*, but as yet he has sent no details. Wish for further particulars concerning the parcel of elephants' teeth. (½ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 25, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 628).

Some thinking it too late to provide a ship to send to Bantam, it is put to the question and resolved that endeavours shall be made to fit out a vessel to be dispatched thither by the 25th June next at the latest. Order is given for the *London* to be docked for repairs. (½ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 27, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 629).

Referees to conclude with the owners of the *Concord* and *Truro* concerning private trade brought home in those vessels. The Morea Adventurers to be entreated to let the Company have the ship *Royal Oak* for Bantam, as she is the only one that can be ready in time for that voyage this season, and in exchange the Company will let them have as good a vessel suitable for their occasions. Three more Committees are added to the Shipping Committee, and all are desired to settle conditions for the vessel for Bantam. Sir Andrew Riccard is added to the committee for providing goods for India and desired with the others to make timely provision of such sorts and quantities of goods for the ensuing year as they deem meet. Mr. Boone is added to the committee appointed to look after and manage the Dutch business. (¾ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 30, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 630).

Messrs. Spencer and Papillon are desired to assist the Governor in the Company's defence against the suit of the owners of the *Love*. Sir Andrew Riccard reports that he has prevailed upon the

Morea Adventurers to let the Company have the *Royal Oak* and that he is to arrange all conditions; he is thanked for his trouble and requested to settle this matter with the other Committees; the Court resolves to send 12,000*l.* worth of stock in the said vessel, and gives order for her great cabin to be reserved for the use of the Agent and his wife, whose passage the Company is to pay. Philip Travers to be given 20*l.* to set him out, and a salary of 80*l.* a year, which, if his services give satisfaction, is to be increased by an additional 20*l.*; he is to be allowed to take his wife out with him. Mr. Willoughby to be added to the committee for private trade. The Court resolves to entertain a lieutenant for Pulo Run, with a salary not exceeding 50*l.* a year, to train men and carry out such orders as he shall receive from time to time from the Company, the Agent and Council at Bantam, or the Chief of the Island. Eight oxen to be killed for provision for the South Seas. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 3, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 631).

An order of the 1st of August last is read to remind the Committees concerning keeping order in court, and the same is again approved. Those of the mariners of the *London* against whom there is no objection are to be paid, and those who have brought back private trade to be allowed to have it on paying the freight; the officers also to be allowed to take away what private trade they have in the said ship, provided the freight and fines for the same do not exceed in value the amount of salary due to them. The conditions of freight for the *Royal Oak* are read and approved. Ordered that, when the powdermakers settle their account with the Company, saltpetre shall be delivered to them to the amount of the tallies on the customs which the Company has already accepted and which are reckoned at 6,400*l.* Benzoin sent in the *London* to be delivered to Richard Mohun without fine. The Court contracts with Francis Clarke for quicksilver at 3*s.* 4*d.* the lb., and orders ten tubs of vermilion to be written for from Holland, and copper to be provided for Surat. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 5, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 632).

Thomas Ditchfield is given 3*l.* 'in charity to set him out to sea'. Henry Boone's bills to be examined. Major John Cogan is enter-

tained as Lieutenant for Pulo Run at 50*l.* a year, given 12*l.* for fresh provisions, and directed to look out for a serjeant and corporal to take with him. The Committee for Plantations is desired to entertain ten seamen and ten artificers to go to Pulo Run in the *Royal Oak.* Major Willoughby, who is well recommended and applied for the post given to Cogan, is told that, when occasion arises for a similar post to be filled at Fort St. George, he shall be considered. Vincent Vetty is entertained to go with the Agent to Bantam at his former salary of 40*l.* a year, to be employed as the Agent shall think fit. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 12, 1663 (*Court Book,* vol. xxiv, p. 633).

An agreement is made with Messrs. Buckworth and King concerning pepper to be bought by them and exported to the Straits. Major Cogan being ill and therefore unable to go to Pulo Run, Major Willoughby is entertained in his stead at the same salary but given 15*l.* to set him out. John Forrester, an engineer, is entertained as ensign for Pulo Run at a salary of 20*l.* with an allowance of 5*l.*, and 5*l.* is advanced to him from his salary. Vincent Vetty is given 10*l.*, as he has been at more than the ordinary charge in getting ready twice in so short a time. A clause from the charterparty of the *Royal Oak* concerning her lading is read and approved. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 17, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 634).

A bill of exchange from Amsterdam for payment of vermilion to be accepted and paid, and advice to be sent to Messrs. Dethick and Company at Leghorn to buy coral to the value of 10,000 dollars. Mr. Mascall to join the Committee for Letters. Captain Brookhaven to be written to in order to ascertain whether he is going to act as a Committee of this court, to which he was elected, as if not another may supply his place. Certain Committees are desired to draw up articles against those persons in the South Seas who have abused and defrauded the Company, and to collect what proofs they think fit from any lately returned from thence. Some unprohibited goods returned in the *Concord* to be delivered to John Lethieulier on certain conditions. John Dale, formerly

a mate in the *London* and now going out in the *Royal Oak*, to be paid what is due to him and given his goods freight free. Vincent Vetty to be paid the remainder of his salary. Certain goods, sent by Henry Page at Bantam in the *London* and consigned to Sir George Smith, to be delivered to the latter, he giving his word that Page has no interest in them. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 19, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 636).

Mr. Papillon to join the Committee for Private Trade. John Weaver, weaver, and Robert Stileman, mercer, accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Philip Travers. Arnold Browne's bond for his voyage in the *Restoration* to be delivered up to be cancelled, upon payment of the money due for freight of his goods. Agent Browne is given permission to take John Harrison, a youth, to Bantam as a servant of the Company, at a salary of 5*l.* a year for the first three years; the Agent is also to be allowed to take a certain amount of rough amber and a piece of red cloth for his own account. Amber to be provided for Surat. Certain terms proposed by Mr. King with regard to the pepper he bought of the Company are agreed to. Four or five 'paire of pistolls' to be provided for the King of Macassar. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], June 19, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 262).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letter, with the invoice and bill of lading of five tubs of vermilion laden aboard the *Mackerel*, and note their intention to buy quicksilver and 'cause it to bee burnt to vermillion and thereby save something in price'. Could have bought the quicksilver as cheaply in London. The bill of exchange drawn upon the Company and payable to Nicholas Corsellis shall be met when due. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], June 19, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 262).

Commission them to buy Grezio, Ricaduty, and Terraglia coral to the value of 10,000 dollars, and hope they will obtain it at a cheaper rate than the last, for the Company have lately bought several parcels both better and cheaper. According to the execu-

tion of this order, so they will be encouraged to proceed or forbear in giving further commissions. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 23, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 637).

The Duke of York to be petitioned for a warrant to empower the Company to place men on board the King's ships on their arrival from India, to prevent frauds in freight and custom and prejudice to the Company from private trade. At the desire of the owners of the *Royal Oak*, direction is given for a clause to be inserted in the letter to Bantam to the effect that, if the said ship is not dispeeded from Bantam home, sufficient pepper shall be kept on board to shoot amongst the other goods, and that the owners and ship's company shall have the same allowance of trade as was granted to other vessels this last year. A division of ten per cent. in ready money to be forthwith made to the adventurers, those who owe the Company money on account not to be paid, but to be allowed their division on the same. It is resolved that no young men shall be entertained as factors or writers this year. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Duke of York, June 24, 1663 (*Dutch Records*, vol. vi, f. 106).

That they advanced a considerable sum of money towards setting forth and supplying the King's ships, the *Dunkirk*, *Leopard*, and *Mary Rose* for India, and agreed with the Principal Officers of the Navy, under hand and seal, that the commanders of the said ships should receive into them only such goods as should be laden for the petitioners' account by their factors, but, contrary to His Highness's declared pleasure, the said agreement, and the King's charter, there are very many goods laden in the said ships to the great prejudice of the petitioners. They therefore pray for His Highness's warrant to enable them to place persons on board each of the said ships with power to search and take account of all goods laden therein. (¾ *p.*)

WARRANT FROM THE DUKE OF YORK TO THE COMPANY, JUNE 24, 1663 (*Ibid.*, f. 106).

Authorizing the Company to appoint such persons as they shall think fit to go aboard the King's ships, now returned from the East Indies, and take account of all private trade returned in them, in order to prevent any prejudice likely to be received by the Company from the same, and the King being defrauded of his freight and customs, and requiring the commanders and officers in the said ships to permit such persons to come and continue aboard accordingly. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 26, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 638).

Order is given for the treasure to be shipped in the *Royal Oak*, and for the Treasury to send 2,000 pillar dollars[1] to Bantam, they being good, weighty, and procurable, whilst other money is scarce. Agent Hunter, his two sons, Henry Page, and Peter Cooke to be sent home at the first opportunity, and the Agent and Council to examine Mainstone, Rawlins, and any others there, and dismiss or retain them as they shall think fit. Alderman Backwell and Richard Hutchinson accepted as securities in 2,000*l.* for Quarles Browne. Quarles Browne is given permission to take some 'mixt clothes' to Bantam on his own account, but to advise the Company how they sell. The Governor and certain Committees are desired to attend the Earl of Marlborough and congratulate him upon his safe arrival. Matthew Andrews, who returned from Surat in the *Richard and Martha*, appearing in court, a committee is appointed to act on the Company's behalf in his business. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 30, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 639).

All those who are indebted to the Company and have not upon summons given satisfaction to the Committees to be sued. Captain Brookhaven declaring that he is unable to attend as a Committee, Thomas Pearle, who was next in choice by vote, is appointed in his stead. Gold taken from the *Loyal Merchant*, and now in the

[1] A Spanish coin bearing a representation of the Pillars of Hercules.

Treasury, to be delivered to Alderman Backwell on condition that he returns the same weight and goodness when the Company shall desire it, and allows four per cent. per annum interest meanwhile. The cellar at Crosby House to be boarded and fitted to receive some of the pepper now sent home. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 1, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 640).

Letters, commissions, and instructions to go to Bantam by the *Royal Oak* are perfected and signed, and her master is ordered to hasten on his voyage. By desire of Agent Browne, a minister is to be provided for Bantam to go by the next shipping. John Stratford is given 40*l.* for his service in going to Guinea and St. Helena, it having taken him about twelve months. Major Willoughby to be advanced 25*l.* of his salary when he is on board, on giving security to repay it if he does not proceed on the voyage; and John Forrester is advanced 10*l.* on the usual security and given permission to take his wife with him. The surgeon of the *Royal Oak* is allowed 5*l.* to provide medicaments for the passengers (about thirty in number), and to look after them during the voyage. John Stileman is entertained as an apprentice for seven years at 5*l.* a year, to go to Bantam in the *Royal Oak.* (1 *p.*)

The Company to the King of Bantam, July 1, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 280).

By their ships lately returned from 'your port' they have been informed of several great abuses and misdemeanours practised by several of their servants to the great prejudice of the Company; therefore they have sent out as Agent Quarles Browne, 'whoe hath bin in Your Majesties presence' and who, they hope, will manage their affairs with wisdom and discretion for their profit and advantage and the honour of the nation. They pray that he and the rest of their factors may be received into the King's royal protection and be at all times assisted and countenanced by him. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 3, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 641).

The Husband is directed to go aboard the *Richard and Martha*,

the *Marigold*, and the *Good Hope*, and bring all private trade he finds in them, except canes and cassia fistula, to the Customhouse warehouse. The desire of the Royal Company and a petition from Samuel Higginson and Trustrom Miner, for licence to trade for blacks to Madagascar, are referred to the consideration of certain Committees, who are to report their opinion on the same; also on a motion made by Agent Browne, to be allowed to employ a vessel in the country for his own account to go to Japan and the adjacent parts to discover and obtain trade and let the Company know if there is encouragement for the same. A protest to be made against the owners of the *Royal Oak*, that ship being 'leaky and not thight stanch', or ready to depart according to charter-party. Vincent Vett, who is under restraint, requesting an advance of 40*l.* from his salary to pay his debts so that he may proceed to Bantam, two Committees are desired to ascertain whether the sum named will set him free; if so, he is to have it, but if not, nothing is to be given to him. Mr. Papillon is added to the Dutch Committee. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 3, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 697).

Eleven barrels of indigo, one of dust of indigo, and two bales of cotton yarn to be delivered to Daniel Mathews on payment of 480*l.* (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 8, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 642).

A tally for 1,800*l.* upon the customs to be accepted from the powdermakers and saltpetre for it delivered to them, if the Farmers will promise payment. The committee desired to consider concerning private trade to Madagascar report that in their opinion it will not be to the Company's interest to allow others to trade within the limits of their charter, but that they themselves should send a ship thither and keep all others out; the Court approves, and desires the said committee to treat with Higginson for his ship. Goods belonging to the commander of the *Concord* to be examined, the fines due on them settled, and a full conclusion made with him and the owners of the said vessel. Messrs. Milner

and Andrews requesting payment of their bill of exchange, they are referred to the answer already given to them. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 10, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 643).

Payment of 200*l.* to be made to Elizabeth Terrill on a bill of exchange, with interest at four per cent. for the time the money has been owing. Samuel Swinnock's bond for 400*l.* to be delivered up to be cancelled. Letters to be prepared to be sent overland to Surat. The committee reporting that an agreement has been made with Higginson for his ship, the *African*, to go to Madagascar for 60*l.* a month, the Company to man and victual her, the Court approves. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 15, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 644).

Captain Dutton's account and the freight of his goods to be examined. 'Divers toakens', sent from Surat in several ships, to be delivered to Madam Dallison. The Court consents to the release of Edward Jones, who has been imprisoned five weeks at their suit for non-payment for goods according to contract, on a friend promising to pay 20*l.* and Jones agreeing to give the Company a general release and to cancel his bargain. A letter from the King, recommending the petition and case of Lady Lambton, is read; hereupon the Court gives her 'what present satisfaction they could therein, and appointed to write very effectually about it to Suratt,[1] and desired her to appoint any freind to see it may be penned as neer as they can, without their owne prejudice, to her content'. A petition and narrative to the King, complaining of the refusal of the Dutch to give up Pulo Run and obstructing the Company's trade on the coast of India, is read and approved. (1 *p.*)

The Company's petition to the King, July, 1663 (*Dutch Records*, vol. vi, f. 106).

They have had this last year (as in former years) reiterated and sad experience of the unjust practices of the Dutch to engross

[1] See *Letter Books*, vol. iii, p. 299. Lady Lambton complained that Sir George Oxenden had seized the estates of her three sons, John, Ralph, and Richard.

the whole trade of India, they having, notwithstanding all treaties and promises, not only refused to deliver up, but forcibly detained the Island of Pulo Run (for whose reception the petitioners have been at a vast charge) and by force impeded them from trading in India, to the great damage of His Majesty and themselves, which is fully shown in the narrative tendered herewith. The petitioners are sensible that unless some speedy course is taken to oblige the Dutch to make satisfaction for past wrongs and to prevent their abuses and encroachments in the future, the whole trade of India will in a few years be lost to the King's subjects; therefore they pray His Majesty to procure, by such expedients as he shall think requisite, suitable reparation from the Dutch for past injuries, and security in the future from their insolent attempts against the petitioners' trade. (¾ *p.*)

Narrative of abuses, indignities, and affronts offered by the Dutch Company to the English, July 1663 (*Ibid.*, f. 107).

After the happy return of His Majesty and his gracious encouragement for the promotion of trade in general and that of India in particular, the Company in 1660 decided to expand their trade and plant the Island of Pulo Run, which for many years had been unjustly detained by the Dutch. They therefore procured letters from the Dutch Company to permit them to take possession of the island, but these letters were so 'conditionall' that to have them made clearer the petitioners, with the King's permission, negotiated with the Dutch Ambassador[s] in England, who promised orders for delivery of Pulo Run if they on their part would procure a commission from the King authorizing them to receive it. The Company, not doubting but that His Majesty would grant this favour, provided two ships with soldiers and materials for fortifying and planting the island, and having obtained His Majesty's commission, but not the promised orders, they, after waiting until the season for sending to Pulo Run was nearly lost, urged the Dutch Company to perform their promise, who would only do so on conditions dishonourable to the King and against the interest of the nation and the Company; so the latter informed the Ambassadors that they had made preparations and must proceed in their design,

but if any damage befell them for want of the said orders they must 'expect it from them'. The ships were dispatched, and in October, 1661, the English Agent at Bantam wrote to the General at Batavia that he was proceeding with the King's commission to take possession of Pulo Run and desired his order to the Governor of Banda to deliver it up according to the orders of the Dutch Company. The General by a letter of the 8th November, 1661, replied that the Dutch had since countermanded those orders, alleging that the English demanded great damages and renewed and ripped open old sores long since buried; therefore no order for the surrender of the island could be given until further instructions were received from Holland. Notwithstanding this, the English Agent proceeded on his voyage and arrived at Pulo Run about March 11, 1662, and demanded its surrender from the Governor of Banda; this was denied and a guard of soldiers kept on the island, whose commander declared that if the English attempted to land they would fire upon them. Having used all fair means and persuasions and waited as long as the season would permit, the English Agent protested against the said General and Governor for damages done the English by the non-delivery of the island, which damages the petitioners estimate at more than 23,000*l.*, besides the want of the fruits of that island, which yielded heretofore yearly 67,000*l.*; all this they hope by His Majesty's means the Dutch will be made to pay, together with all former damages, and also be obliged to deliver up Pulo Run according to former treaties and agreements. The petitioners beg leave to represent to His Majesty the unjust proceedings of the Dutch concerning Pulo Run and the frivolous pretences on which they founded their denial to surrender that island when the method for adjustment of all former injuries was under debate by the King's commissioners and the Dutch Ambassadors in the Treaty of Peace, and so far agreed on all hands that Pulo Run of right belonged to and ought to be surrendered to the English. They also complain of the arbitrary behaviour of the Dutch in detaining the *Hopewell*, sent in October, 1662, from Surat to the petitioners' factories at Porcat and Caile Velha to lade goods they had provided there in great quantities for England; the said vessel after five days detention being forced to return to Surat without having effected

the object of her voyage. The President and Council of Surat, having depended on those goods from Porcat and Cale Velha to complete the lading of the King's ships, applied to the Earl of Marlborough, who thereupon sent the *Leopard*, with such goods as had been laden before in the *Hopewell*, to Porcat to take in the goods there ready, not doubting but that the Dutch would have more respect for the King's ship and flag; but the Dutch, being as it seemed puffed up with their victory at Cochin (which place they had taken), continued by frivolous pretences to debar the English from any trade in those parts, pretending they had made an agreement with the King of Cochin and all his tributaries, among whom they included the King of Porcat, to buy all the pepper in their territories to the exclusion of all other nations;[1] so that eventually the *Leopard* returned to England with the gold and commodities intended for delivery at Porcat and without the goods to complete her lading home; which, besides the affront to the King's flag, is a loss to His Majesty of 6,000*l.* in the freight, and to the English Company of at least 20,000*l.* The petitioners further crave leave to show the Dutch methods for ousting the English from all trade in the Indies and engrossing it all themselves: 1. By pretending that the English are not to trade with any people with whom the Dutch are at war, or whom they besiege. They observe where the English plant factories for trade and then declare war against the King of that place and send a ship to lie before it to debar the English of trade, so that the war they make, though apparently against the King of those territories, is in reality against the English. 2. They endeavour by subtle means to make agreements with some of the Kings of those countries for their chief commodities, and so to oust the English from any trade by pretending that they have bought all those commodities. 3. On these pretences they, in a warlike and hostile manner, seize and detain the ships of the English and either prevent them from continuing their voyage or detain them until the right season of the year has passed. And the better to colour these actions and to avoid the reparations that His Majesty on behalf of your subjects might justly claim from the Dutch in Europe, they frame letters

[1] These agreements were not made until March, 1663 (Valentyn, *Beschryvinge van Malabar* pp. 36, 37).

and protests 'stuft with many falsities and undue suggestions'; by which means, unless some speedy remedy is applied, it may easily be seen that in a few years the English will be totally excluded from all trade in those parts of India. (4¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 17, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 645).

A petition of the officers of the *Concord* for some abatement of the fine on calicoes is left to the discretion of the 'Committees referres', who are to show them what favour they can 'in regard their case is different from other shippes', but not to let it appear that any abatement is made of the fine itself. A further agreement is made with Thomas King concerning pepper. Captain Dutton to be paid what salary is due to him. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], July 17, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 290).

Advise the safe arrival of the five tubs of coral by the *Mackerel.* The vermilion has not yet been received. The bills of exchange, payable, one to Daniel Smith, the other to John Berry, shall be accepted and paid in due course. Acknowledge the receipt of the list of the cargoes of the ships arrived at Amsterdam from Batavia. Hoped to have had news of the four ships they expect, and desire them to ascertain whether these have arrived at St. Helena. (½ *p.*)

Reference on the petition of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Whitehall, July 21, 1663 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom*: vol. lxxvii, no. 30).

To the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer on the petition of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Master of the Jewel House, for payment of 6,500*l.* due to him from the late King, out of arrears which he will show to be due from the East India Company to the Crown, on the customs of Ormus. [*Entry Book* XIII, p. 327.]

A Court of Committees, July 22, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 646).

Messrs. Millner and Andrews appear in court, and the latter requests that he may 'have a charge', and if his answer does not

give satisfaction then he will refer his business to arbitration; he is told that he has already been advised of the Company's custom in such cases; they are ready to hear him, but in the meantime will proceed according to law and equity; he asks for a week to consider and leaves the court. The owners of the *Royal Oak* to be paid for the passengers who went in her, being thirty-two, besides the two allowed by charterparty; those who took their wives and servants to pay for them, the Agent's wife to be excepted. The wife of Captain Mallison to be paid thirty dollars, at the rate of 5*s*. the dollar, which sum her husband disbursed for cattle and plants for St. Helena. Robert Jackson and John Reynolds to be given 50*s*. apiece for services rendered at Guinea and towards their passage home. (1¼ *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 24, 1663 (*Ibid*., p. 647).

William Hurt to be paid 20*l*. for so much taken up at Dartmouth by Agent Browne, the amount to be charged to Browne's account; and the owners of the *Marigold* to be paid 1,200*l*. on account. Cowries brought home in the *Richard and Martha*, belonging to Captain Seaman and his purser, to be delivered and the fine on them considered before that ship is cleared. The business concerning Andrews to be looked into. An extra month's demurrage to be allowed the owners of the *Concord*. The warehousekeepers are directed to make preparations for a sale to be held on the 25th of August next at 8 o'clock in the morning. (1 *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 29, 1663 (*Ibid*., p. 648).

The draft of letters to be sent overland to Surat for next year's provision of goods being read, it is stated that this is likely to be the last return of the seven years, when a perfect valuation must be made in accordance with the preamble; therefore it is most necessary to consider what is essential should be written for the advantage of this Stock. Hereupon the Court resolves to consider the matter next Friday, and at the same time to discuss the preamble. The owners of the *Concord* to be paid 50*l*., as ordered at her dispatch. Matthew Andrews neither appearing nor referring his business with the Company to arbitration, it is resolved that the law proceedings begun against him shall be continued. The

request of John Belle, an Armenian, who formerly acted as interpreter for the Company in Persia, for the post of winemaker in one of the two places now vacant in that country, is granted. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 30, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 649).

The owners of the *Richard and Martha* to be paid 4,000*l.* on account of freight, the private trade brought back in her to be delivered to them, and the fines charged to their account. The Court notes that the vessel is offered again for the Company's service. A letter from the Duchess of Albemarle concerning a bale of calicoes is read and referred to the Deputy. Calicoes to be delivered to John Zeale and to Captain Cubitt. The Court resolves to send to Surat next year to the value of 60,000*l.* in money and goods, and directs that advice be given of this in the overland letters to that place. Certain goods sent home in the *Dunkirk* by Sir Abraham Shipman to be delivered to his wife. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 5, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 650).

Saltpetre from the sale of August, 1662, to be delivered to the powdermakers according to contract, to make up the tally of 1,800*l.* lately accepted by the Company on account of their customs. The following orders are given for insertion in the overland letters: the surviving brothers of the late Mr. Lampton to have copies of his accounts and papers and be given all estate, etc., really belonging to them; coffee and tincal to be written for; and Thomas Rolt, a factor at Surat, who desires to be recommended to the President for employment to be told that all things of that nature are left entirely to the discretion of the President and Council. Captain Prowd to survey the *Marigold* and any ship of about 200 tons fit for Guinea and India. Sir Richard Ford to be desired to attend, with the Governor and other Committees, a Committee of the Council to-morrow about Andrews. The owners of the *Good Hope* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account. John Jollife to be paid 63*l.* 12*s.* for the account of Benjamin Lannoy, for postage of letters. Goods to be provided for the *American*, bound for Madagascar. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 7, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 652).

Order is given for the pepper to be sifted and prepared for sale, and a committee is appointed to treat with such persons as they think fit about refining the Company's saltpetre. Indigo to be delivered to Sir Richard Ford. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Consul Delanoy [at Aleppo], August 10, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 290).

Have received his several letters and his account; the latter, according to his desire, has been paid to the Worshipful John Jolliffe. Request him to give speedy dispatch to the enclosed packet to the President and Council at Surat. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], August 10, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 291).

Desire them to dispatch the enclosed packet to Consul Delanoy; it contains their letters to the President and Council at Surat. Note their intention to send all the coral ordered in the *Greyhound*. (½ *p.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], August 10, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 291).

Advise the safe arrival of his letters with the packets from Consul Delanoy, and desire him to forward the enclosed packet to the Consul. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 12, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 653).

The Court resolves to keep to the day appointed for the sale, and, in order to encourage the same, resolves to divide to the adventurers in this Stock twenty per cent. in money on the capital paid in, to be payable the 25th of July next, but to allow any adventurer buying goods to have them delivered at once to the value of his division, according to the conditions of the preamble, and if any adventurer assigns his division to a buyer, goods may be delivered to the full value of the same; the intention being that the difference or advantage to the adventurers by 'defaulking' their divisions on

goods bought shall be the two months from the 25th May, 1664, to the 25th July next. It is also resolved to sell at six months' discount from the 25th September next to the 25th of the following March, and to allow one per cent. abatement for prompt payment on all goods cleared and taken away by the 25th December next, as well to the adventurers on their divisions as to other buyers; and two months' discount over and above the said six months for all goods cleared by the 25th March next; the ten per cent. on the goods to be payable within fourteen days after the date of contract. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 14, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 654).

Sir Martin Noell desires that direction may be given for payment of the additional duties on calicoes entered at the Customhouse; he is told that no such duties are considered to be due, and that the Company is willing to go to law about the matter; Sir Martin leaves, and the Court directs that Sir Robert Atkins, Messrs. Travers, Montague, and Smith, counsel for the Exchequer, be retained for the Company in this business, and appoints Mr. Charles Keep to be their attorney. Coral to be bought at Genoa and Leghorn. The account of the King's ships to be made up. Peter Chambers delivers in a protest on behalf of his brother Thomas, and is told that it shall be considered. Laurence Mercer is made free of the Company by paying 5*l.* (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], August 14, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 302).

Hope they will procure the coral formerly ordered to the Company's satisfaction as regards goodness and price. The seven bills of exchange sent shall be accepted and paid in due course. Have no occasion for coral beads. Commission them to buy more of the best Grezio coral to the value of 5,000 dollars, at a higher price than the last if worth it. They must take care that the large branches are not taken out of the chests by the brokers or others. A sale is to be held on the 25th instant; in their next they will advise what prices their goods fetched. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], August 18, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 302).

Thank them for information of the arrival of the two Dutch East India ships, and desire them to advise what preparation of shipping is intended the ensuing season by the Dutch Company; also particulars of the sales of their goods, with any other news relating to their trade in India obtainable from the ships now arrived. Enclose a paper giving the prices fetched by their own goods at the last general sale. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 19, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 655).

The account of the Royal Company to be made up. Lead and iron to be shipped in the *American* for Madagascar. The business with Nicholas Buckeridge to be examined, his account settled, and what he knows concerning Matthew Andrews, likely to be of use to the Company, to be ascertained. Colonel Rainsford's business to be settled. Thomas Winter to be requested to perfect Sir Edward Winter's security. No warrant to be signed for payment of dividends to any who are indebted to the Company, until they shall have settled their accounts. The accounts between this Stock and the United Stock to be settled. Calicoes to be delivered to John Zeal, purser in the *Mary Rose*, Captain Cubitt having agreed to be responsible for the fines due. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 21, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 656).

Sir John Frederick and other members of Christ's Hospital request the Court to allow a 'poores box' at their sale, that those who please may give towards the charge of the great number of children in the said hospital. They quote the example of the Low Countries, where it is the custom to give 'one per mill on all sales to their poore'. They are told that the Company has a hospital of its own to maintain, the charge of which daily increases; that it is too near the sale to arrange anything, but that, after it has taken place, assistance shall be given to them in some other way. The account of the freight of the *Marigold* to be examined and made up. Instructions to be prepared for the voyage and employment of the

American. Certain Committees are requested to speak with Thomas Davis, late a factor at Guinea, and take an account of the Company's affairs in those parts. Matthew Andrews to be informed that the goods which he sent and brought home without or contrary to commission have been reserved for his account, and if he wishes them to be sold by the Company's candle he can set his own price upon them. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 25, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 658).

Sale of cotton yarn, Jambi, Malabar, and Quilon pepper, dust of and damaged pepper, cassia lignum, goat's wool, salammoniac, benzoin, spikenard, shell-lac, seed-lac, stick-lac, cardamoms, opium, cloves, aloes Soccatrina, myrrh, ginger, turmeric, cowries, saltpetre, pintado quilts, broad and narrow chintz, tapseiles, salloes, broad, narrow, and blue baftas from Sinda and Broach, Guinea stuffs, brawles, niccannes, dungarees, longcloth, morees, sallampores, taffetas, bettelles, percallaes, dimities, diapers, sannoes, ginghams, and longees, with prices and names of purchasers. (14 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 28, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 672).

The private trade aboard the *Discovery* to be looked into, and no wages to be paid until the Committees are satisfied. John Coltman's disbursements to be examined. The warehousekeepers to give in to the accountant a list of those persons who have not paid for goods not yet taken away. All warrants for dividends to the adventurers are to be signed, but those who are in any way indebted to the Company are not to be given theirs until they have paid up all they owe. Resolved that discount shall be allowed for all money paid on goods bought at the last sale from the time of payment into the treasury; also that any adventurer not indebted to the Company may receive his dividend of twenty per cent. in money upon discount, although it is not strictly due till the 25th of July next. Sir William Rider to see that the Company is allowed on their own customs the 1,600*l.* which they paid in setting out the King's ships for India. The Committee of the Treasury to be intreated to make timely provision of gold for the Coast and Bay. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 2, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 673).

Certain Committees are desired to treat with the Royal Company about taking away from Guinea everything belonging to this Company, and report to the court. The owners of the *Royal Charles* to be paid 6,000*l.* on account. Complaints being made of the difference in the calicoes sent from the Coast and bought at the last sale, Sambrooke is directed to look into the matter and write about it. The Company's books to be examined, and all brokers who have not yet paid the ten per cent. on goods they have bought, nor brought their principals to subscribe, are to be at once requested to do either one or the other. (1 *p.*)

Order of Council, September 2, 1663 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 543 [1]).

The King having been graciously pleased, by a reference dated the 22nd August last, signed by Mr. Holles, one of the Masters of Requests, to refer the differences between Thomas Skinner and the East India Company to the Lords of the Privy Council, to hear both parties and give such relief as should appear just and reasonable, the said Thomas Skinner, by his petition presented this day, prays that a day may be appointed for hearing the said differences. Hereupon Their Lordships appoint Wednesday, the 14th of October next, and direct that the Judge of the Admiralty, some of the East India Company, and all other parties concerned take notice and attend.

A Court of Committees, September 4, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 674).

The owners of the *Royal Charles* to make good and merchantable the Company's cowries, which were damaged by being badly stowed in that vessel. Saltpetre to the value of 3,080*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* to be delivered to Thomas Carter and Christian Ellers, powdermakers. The dividend on the adventure of Laurence Moyer to be detained until the executors agree. Certain calicoes returned in the *Discovery* to be delivered to Mrs. Doves on payment of 20*l.* for freight and fine. Payment to be made to the owners of the *Marigold*. Calicoes returned in the *Richard and Martha* to be delivered to Bridget

[1] See also *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 94.

Looker. The account of William Jennings, deceased in Persia, to be cleared. The Governor and certain Committees are desired to make an agreement for the refining of the saltpetre, as it will be to the Company's advantage to have it brought to the standard proof, as is customary in Holland. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 9, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 675).

John Coltman is directed to go aboard the *Coronation* and bring away in a lighter to the Company's warehouse all private trade returned in that ship. Saltpetre to the value of 3,600*l.* to be delivered to Messrs. Carter and Ellers, this amount being accepted by the Farmers on the Company's customs by their letters of the 8th instant. Those who bought pepper being very anxious to receive it, order is given for some to be delivered to those who paid their money in first, and so by turns. Captain Joseph Sheldon,[1] who procured the Company translations of several Arabic papers, is to receive some silk stuffs and calicoes sent as tokens in the *Charles*, 'hee onely rewarding' the scholar who copied the said translations with 40*s.* The petition of Henry Starkey to have certain goods sent in the *Royal Charles* by Henry Powell, for which Captain Barker signed a bill of lading, is referred to the Committee for Private Trade. Richard Boylston to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of cloth bought of him. Certain Committees to treat with the Farmers of the Customs and settle some way to prevent private trade and the abuse offered to the Company by the Customs officers in countenancing and assisting private traders; and Mr. Jollife to procure three 'deputations' from the Lord Treasurer to authorize persons to seize the same. Captain Prowd to survey all vessels offered for employment. Thomas Darson, gunner in the *Leopard*, to have certain calicoes delivered to him on payment of the fine. Captain Barker to be paid the proceeds of his goods sold at the Company's candle, and have the rest of his calicoes in the warehouse delivered to him, the fines to be charged to the owners' account. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] Probably the nephew of the Archbishop of Canterbury and brother of Daniel Sheldon, one of the Company's factors. Joseph Sheldon was knighted in 1666, and was elected Lord Mayor ten years later.

A Court of Committees, September 11, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 677).

Resolved that the Company's ship the *London* shall be fitted to go to Surat by the 1st of February next, and that forty head of oxen shall be contracted for now, and salted when thought convenient; also that the *Discovery* shall be sold at the candle. The Committee for Shipping are desired to meet next Tuesday afternoon to agree concerning conditions of freight for the *Marigold* and other vessels. A division of ten per cent. in money to be made to the adventurers in this Stock upon their capital paid in, the same to be payable on the 25th instant. The business of the *Truro* (referred to arbitration but no agreement arrived at) is now by consent of all parties referred to the 'umpirage' of the Governor. Thomas Greene to be paid for cloth. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Joseph Bathurst and Richard Manning [at Amsterdam], September 11, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 303).

Acknowledge the receipt of several letters and bills of exchange. Report the arrival of the *Coronation* from the Coast and enclose a list of her cargo. Desire to know the price of quicksilver and vermilion at Amsterdam. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 16, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 678).

Certain Committees to treat with the Royal Company for the delivery of 10,000*l.* value in gold at Guinea, money to the value of the same to be paid to them here upon the receipt of bills of exchange signed by the Committee of the Royal Company; also to arrange that as much more gold as the Royal Company can supply at Guinea shall be paid for here upon advice of its delivery; and to settle concerning the turning over of all remains belonging to this Company at Guinea, the clearing of everything from thence, and the sale of the iron remaining here, on such terms as they think best. The ship *Christopher* is entertained to go to the Coast and Bay, and the *Marigold* to go there and to Guinea. It is left to the discretion of Samuel Sambrooke to make allowances for damaged calicoes up to sums not exceeding 3*l.* to any one person, and to certain of the Committees to do so in cases exceeding the said limit.

A bill of exchange from Guinea, payable to John Allen, is accepted. John Cooke's request for a reward for discovering lead aboard the *Royal Katherine* is referred to the Committee for Private Trade. Some Portugal money, 2,000 rials of eight, and some copper to be laden in the *American*. The request of Christopher Willoughby for remission of interest on goods bought is denied. The account of Richard Napper, deceased in India, to be made up. Certain Committees to meet the Committee for the United Stock to rectify some errors in the accounts and cause them to perfect their security of 5,000*l.* adventure in this Stock; for, until this is done, no proceed of the adventure they have is to be paid to them. (2 *pp.*)

Articles of Agreement between the East India Company and the Royal African Company, September 17, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 103).

1. That upon the arrival at Kormantine of the *Marigold* or any other of the East India Company's ships, their factors shall cease to sell any more goods, and those remaining shall be taken over by the factors of the Royal Company, they paying for them in rich Guinea gold according to a valuation to be made by two or three of the factors of each Company, to be appointed for the purpose. 2. Whereas by an agreement between the two Companies dated October 16, 1662, the East India Company promised to pay the Royal Company ten per cent. of the proceeds of what goods should be sold by their factors from March 25, 1663, to March 25, 1664, it is now agreed that the said ten per cent. shall be defalked to the Royal Company by the factors of the East India Company on account of such goods as the former Company shall buy of the latter; but if they shall not agree for any, or for not so much as the said ten per cent. shall amount to, then the whole or part shall be paid to the Royal Company's factors in gold according to the first agreement. 3. That the Royal Company shall not claim the ten per cent. upon goods bought by their factors from the factors of the East India Company. 4. The Royal Company has bought and agreed to receive from the East India Company about thirty-eight tons of Swedish iron at the rate of 13*l.* 10*s.* the ton, with promise to pay for it by bills of exchange upon their factors at Kormantine in rich Guinea gold at the rate of 3*l.* 14*s.* the oz.

English troy weight. 5. The East India Company to pay the Royal Company in ready money 10,000*l.* sterling, for which the Royal Company shall give them bills of exchange upon their factors to pay them in rich Guinea gold at ten days sight at the rate of 3*l.* 9*s.* the oz. English troy weight. 6. What other rich Guinea gold the factors of the Royal Company shall deliver to the factors of the East India Company in excess of the said 10,000*l.* within ten days after the arrival of their ship, the factors of the East India Company shall pass their bills of exchange upon the said Company at the rate of 3*l.* 14*s.* the oz. English troy weight, which bills the East India Company promise to accept and pay to the Royal Company twenty days after sight. 7. All goods belonging to the East India Company at Guinea not bought by the factors of the Royal Company shall be laden upon one of the Royal Company's ships either for Barbadoes or London at a reasonable freight. Sealed with the Company's seal by order of the Company of Royal Adventurers of England trading into Africa. For Sir Ellis Leighton, Secretary, Cornelius Middleguest, Clerk.[1] (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], September 17, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 303).

Have received their several letters and bills of exchange. Repeat their former order for Grezio coral. Hope that the packets for India were forwarded to Consul Delanoy by the *Eagle.* Enclose particulars of the sale of their goods and a list of the cargo of the *Coronation*, which ship arrived lately in the Downs. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 18, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 680).

The Committee for Letters is appointed to meet on the 8th of October next to look into affairs of the Coast, the Court noting that returns have not been made answerable to the stock sent, and that certain disorders and irregularities have been committed there. The complaints made against Captain Zachary Browne to be examined, together with his defence. The Company and other merchants complaining that the Post Office has taken away their ships' letters and not allowed their own servants to bring

[1] The Royal Company's seal appears to have been affixed on December 8.

them, certain of the Committees are desired to join with some of the Turkey Company and others to make complaint and endeavour to obtain redress. The sum of 10,000*l.* to be paid in pursuance of the agreement with the Royal Company for gold to be delivered at Guinea. The business of Anne Carver, whose husband died in India, to be examined. Opium sent in the *Royal Charles* to be delivered to Peter Daniell. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 23, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 681).

A bill of exchange for gold to the value of 10,000*l.* to be delivered at Guinea by the Royal Company is read and approved; and order given for another bill received from Hamburg to be accepted and paid. Robert Wolly, a broker, who bought goods for the Company, is given 10*l.* as a gratuity for good service. The Deputy is desired to draw up some particular instructions to be sent to St. Helena. Two commissions to be prepared for the Company's seal to authorize the Governor of St. Helena and the commander of the *American* to make seizure of any shipping belonging to any of the King's subjects found within the limits of the Company's charter without their licence. Money to be supplied to the Governor, as he finds necessary for the service of the Company, out of the Treasury, and when it amounts to 100*l.* a warrant is to be made out for the same. Edward Wood demanding money due to the owners of the *James and Henry* for the service of that ship, some of the Committees for Charterparties are entreated to make a final settlement with her owners. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 25, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 682).

Calicoes returned in the *Dunkirk*, *Coronation*, *Richard and Martha*, and the *Discovery* to be delivered to Jacob Beavins, Thomas James, Robert Midgley, surgeon in the *Dunkirk*, Elizabeth Peaze, Pharo Humphrie, and the carpenter of the *Richard and Martha*. The Auditor is instructed to call upon the Husband for accounts of all private trade brought home since his entertainment, to ascertain if the money due for freight and fines has been paid, and if the Husband has received the Company's impost. Those appointed to examine Mr. Buckeridge's business desire to know

the Company's pleasure with regard to the increase of his salary in Persia from 50*l.* to 125*l.* per annum (which latter sum his predecessor, Agent Garway, received) the gratuity of fifty tūmāns yearly received from the King of Persia in return for what the Company presented him with (which is not mentioned in the account), and the expense of housekeeping in Persia beyond the Company's allowance; the Court, having a good opinion of Buckeridge, request the committee to state his account, passing over the expense in housekeeping, for which there was some reason, and resolve to gratify his good services themselves as they see fit. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 30, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 684).

A bill of exchange from Guinea for 560*l.* to be accepted, and paid to John Allen. Matthew Andrews to have delivered to him such things as are of use, but no merchandise. The petition of Joseph Hynmers, lately returned from Surat, for salary, is referred to certain of the Committees, and order is given for calicoes brought back in the *Leopard* to be delivered to him, Francis Clarke having promised to pay the fine due. The charterparty of the *Marigold's* last voyage to be delivered up to be cancelled. On consideration of the conduct of Captain Zachary Browne in his last voyage and of the condition of his ship, the *Good Hope*, the Court, thinking neither master nor ship fit for the Company's service, resolves not to entertain them this year. The two commissions for seizure of any shipping found trading within the limits of the Company's charter are read, and order is given for them to pass the Company's seal. Calicoes and 'a suit of hangings', sent in the *Discovery* by Sir Edward Winter, to be delivered and the fine charged to his account. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 2, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 685).

The sum of 2,400*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *Truro* on account. No dividend to be paid on any adventure remaining in the Company's hands as security, especially in the case of Sir Edward Winter, who is to be allowed four per cent. interest yearly on his divisions so long as they remain with the Company after payment is due. Captain Rainsford nominates Sir John

Lewis to act on his behalf concerning the affairs of his brother Colonel Rainsford, and Mr. Papillon is appointed by the Company to act for them, these two to settle all matters in dispute. Bills of exchange expected from Leghorn to be accepted and paid. Henry Thruscrosse to be paid the balance of his account, if it is found correct by the Accountant. The Deputy having procured a letter of credit from Alexander Bence to Thomas Bird at Lisbon, to be taken to Madeira for supply of wines to the *American*, the same being for the Company's use, order is given for the Deputy to be indemnified. The Court resolves to suspend the entertainment of the *Richard and Martha* until the owners account for the broadcloths carried out by that ship in a former voyage and taken away by Matthew Andrews. Advice to be sent to Leghorn for provision of Grezio coral to the value of 10,000 dollars. The Court, being told that the minister of this parish has no more than his bare tithes, desires the Governor to gratify him as he sees fit. Order is given for spice to be presented at Christmas to the Farmers of the Customs. Captain Gosnell, late master of the *Discovery*, being spoken to about the private trade he took away, promises to disclose all he knows about it, and the matter is referred to the Governor's discretion. The *Discovery* to be sold by the candle on Tuesday come senight in the afternoon. (1½ *pp.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], October 2, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 314).

Note the progress they have made in the purchase of coral, and trust the *Greyhound* will arrive safely with it. The six bills of exchange for payment of the said coral shall be met in due course. Commission them to buy still more Grezio coral, to the value of 10,000 dollars, and ship it from Leghorn in time to be laden in the ships that are to go to India this next spring. (½ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, October 6, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 94).

The petition of Thomas Skinner for reparation for damages he pretends to have sustained from the Company's factors was by the King referred to several Lords of the Privy Council, but on a petition from the Company His Majesty was pleased to supersede

the said reference and order the matter to be left to the decision of the law. Since this, Skinner by another petition has procured a new reference from the King to the Lords of the Privy Council for the said difference to be heard. The petitioners therefore pray that this last reference may be withdrawn and the matter in question left, according to the former order, to the determination of the law, when the petitioners will be ready to make their defence against any pretences of the said Skinner. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Order of Council, October 7, 1663 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 572).

For some of the East India Company to attend on Friday the 9th instant at nine in the morning, when Their Lordships intend to consider the petition and narrative presented this day by the said Company to the Board.

A Court of Committees, October 10, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 687).

The owners of the *Coronation* to be paid 4,000*l.* on account. Examination to be had of the *Discovery's* freight made in India during her last voyage. The Shipping Committee report the entertainment of the *Morning Star* and the *Rebecca*. Private trade brought home in the freighted ships to be examined and delivered, and the fines charged to the owners' account. Certain Committees are desired to prepare an address to the King to instruct his ambassador [Sir Richard Fanshawe], now proceeding thither, to endeavour to secure the removal of the prohibition on importing East India commodities into the Spanish dominions, and to procure freedom of trade in any of the Spanish dominions in the East Indies. The Committee for the Dutch Business are entreated to consider what fees are due to Sir William Morris and Sir Henry Bennitt for service rendered to the Company and to gratify them for the same. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the King, October 11, 1663 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. ix, no. 16).

They have lately received advice from Spain that about the 14th of August last an edict was published strictly prohibiting

the importation of any East Indian commodities into any part of the Spanish dominions without a certificate from the Dutch themselves and the Spanish consul resident there that the said goods were brought from India by the Dutch Company and had never been in any but Dutch shipping. The petitioners, observing this to be much in favour of the Dutch Company and purposely procured by them as a further encroachment on the English, the effect of which will be a very great decay of their trade, and lessening of the King's revenue and navigation, they thought it their duty to make the same known to His Majesty, and to pray him to give instruction to his ambassador or public minister going to Spain to negotiate for the said prohibition to be taken off, that the petitioners may have equal freedom with the Dutch or any other nation, and that, according to the former report and opinion of the Council of Trade, the ambassador may also be instructed to procure a licence from the King of Spain for freedom of trade to the English into and from the Philippines and other Spanish dominions in the East Indies, which may redound much to the increase of the trade and navigation of His Majesty's dominions. (½ *p.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, OCTOBER 14, 1663 (*Public Record Office*: *Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 580 [1]).

In pursuance of His Majesty's reference of the 22nd August last upon the petition of Thomas Skinner, the business between the said Skinner and the East India Company is taken into consideration and counsel heard on both sides. After debate it is resolved that the said petition be referred again to the Lord Privy Seal, the Earl of Marlborough, Lord Ashley, and the Vice Chamberlain, the former referees in this case, with the Earl of Anglesey added. All, or any three or more of them, are to consider the whole matter and endeavour to compose all differences in an amicable way; but if their mediation does not prove effectual, then they are to report to this Board the true state of the matter in difference, that such further order may be given as shall be thought just and necessary.

[1] See also *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 96.

Warrant from Lord Southampton to John Coltman, October 14, 1663 (*Public Record Office*: *Entry Book* X, p. 229).

To be waiter and searcher for uncustomed and prohibited goods in London port and the outports, with power to enter any ship, house or place sover, to search for and seize the same; the East India Company having prayed the Lord Treasurer, in order to the better discovery of such goods, so to authorize Coltman.

A Court of Committees, October 15, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 688).

The Accountant is directed to draw up a perfect list of debts prior to the last two sales, and this is to remain in court for constant reference. Sir Philip Warwick to be given 10*l.*, and his clerk 40*s.*, as fees for three 'deputations' procured from the Lord Treasurer, one to John Coltman, another to Humphrey Fairecloth, and the third left blank, to make seizures. The Committee for Private Trade to do as they think fit with the calicoes put out of the *Dunkirk* and brought back in a Barbadoes ship. Resolved to freight the *Richard and Martha* for Bantam, her owner, Alderman King, promising to do his utmost to give the Company satisfaction concerning the private trade carried out in her former voyage. The Court also resolves to send the *Royal Charles* to Surat and the *Coronation* to the Coast and Bay, upon conditions agreed upon with the Committees and subscribed to by the commanders. So the shipping this year is as follows: For Surat, the *London*, *Royal Charles*, and the *American*; for the Coast and Bay, the *Coronation*, *Marigold* (to go to Guinea also), the *Morning Star*, and the *Rebecca*; for Bantam, the *Coast Frigate* (supposed to be there) the *Royal Oak* (already gone), the *Richard and Martha*, and the *Christopher*, the latter to go to the Coast as well. An order of indemnity to be passed under the Company's seal to authorize John Stevenson of Chatham and Rochester to make seizure of goods. The account of Mr. Flattman (lately returned from Guinea) to be examined. The Committee of the Treasury are entreated to make such provision of gold and silver as they think fitting. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 21, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 690).

The affairs and accounts of William Bell, a factor lately returned from Surat against whom the President has written, to be examined, but in the meantime his chest of clothes is to be delivered to him. Thomas Came to be given money in lieu of certain brawles short of the quantity he bought at the last sale. The business between Thomas Worrall and the Company to be examined. Giles Sussex, a hotpresser, petitioning to be employed, he is told that when there is need of such work his request shall be considered. The Committees, finding themselves much aspersed by the groundless clamours and demands of Thomas Skinner, give direction for an account of the business between him and the Company to be drawn up, that they may justify themselves. Matthew Andrews humbly acknowledging the error of his behaviour and asserting his willingness to submit entirely to the decision of the Court, he is told (many members being absent) to apply this day week, when an answer shall be given to him ; meanwhile the Governor is entreated to take advice how the Company may proceed safely with him. The owners of the *Royal James and Henry* to be paid 1,000*l.* on account. Richard Seaborne requesting that the suit against himself and Mrs. Langford may be stayed so that he may go into the country, his mother being dead, the Court agrees to a suspension of fourteen days. (1¼ *pp.*)

Order of Council, October 21, 1663 (*Public Record Office: Privy Council Register*, vol. lvi, p. 586 [1]).

Directing the Company to appoint some of their members to attend the Secretary of State, who is or shall be appointed to draw up instructions for the ambassador His Majesty intends to send to the King of Spain, that upon the Company's petition concerning the importation of commodities into Spain, and such further advertisements as they shall give, due care may be taken to prevent inconveniences which will ensue to their trade by that edict. And upon reading another petition presented by the Company, in which they complain of the several injuries done them by the

[1] See also *C.O.* 77, vol. ix, p. 24, and *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 99.

Dutch (more particularly expressed in a memorial annexed) the Council appoints the Lord Treasurer, the Duke of Albemarle, the Marquis of Dorchester, the Earl of Anglesey, Lord Berkley, Lord Ashley, the Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary Morrice, and Mr. Secretary Bennett, or any four or more of them, a committee to meet next Thursday, the 22nd instant, at three in the afternoon, and so from time to time as they shall appoint, to receive and consider such proposals as the Company shall present to them for preventing the mischief threatened to their trade by the exorbitant power of the Dutch in the Indies. Their Lordships are also to consider such ways and means as they shall deem fit and necessary for the preservation of that trade, and the protection of His Majesty's subjects trading to the Indies, and report their opinion on the whole matter to the Council.

REPRESENTATION OF THE COMPANY TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL [1] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 129).

That Pulo Run was delivered to them and continued many years in their possession by virtue of royal charters, and that in all treaties, either with or concerning the two East India Companies, the said island has always been acknowledged as the property of the English Company, to be resigned to them by the Dutch whenever possession should be demanded. Yet to prevent any misunderstanding the English Company in the year 1660, after His Majesty's happy restoration, receiving encouragement to enlarge their trade, signified to the Dutch Company their intention of repossessing and planting the said island, and received the annexed orders from the States General of the Dutch East India Company to their servants in the East to permit them the quiet possession of the same. That accordingly the English Company sent two ships, the *London* and the *Discovery*, with His Majesty's commission, soldiers and equipage to take possession of the island; these arrived in Batavia in October, 1661, and in Pulo Run the following March, and delivered the letters of the States General to the Dutch Company, but were, both by the General of Batavia and the Governor of the Banda Islands, denied possession of the said island and kept off by a guard of soldiers. That the charge

[1] This is presumed to be the memorial referred to in the preceding document.

thus incurred amounts to more than twenty-three thousand pounds, besides the want of the fruits of the island, which heretofore yielded yearly 67,000*l.* All this the petitioners pray may be recommended to the King's Resident, Sir George Downing, to procure satisfaction for them, and they also desire that he may be ordered to press forward the arbitration for adjusting their former damages. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 23, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 691).

After a long debate the Court resolves to refer all matters between the Company and Matthew Andrews to arbitration. A 'petitionary' remonstrance from Thomas King is read, and directions are given for his account to be examined before the next court, as until this is done nothing can be resolved. The widow of Thomas Carver to be paid the salary due to her late husband, a factor who died at Surat. Calicoes to be delivered free of fine to Mary Hunlock, whose husband died in the *Mary Rose.* Part of the Company's hotpressing work to be given to Widow Dent, according to promise. The committee appointed to provide goods for the East are desired to allot the cargoes for this year's shipping. (1 *p.*)

The Case between the Company and Thomas Skinner, October 24, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 97).

The Company having at Bantam a servant named Frederick Skinner, who was deeply indebted to them, they sent out an order for as much of his estate as could be had to be secured towards satisfaction of his said debt. Their factors at Jambi having information that certain goods belonging to Skinner were laden aboard the *Thomas*, and that ship arriving at Jambi, they applied to the King and Justice of that place for permission to seize the said goods; this was given, and the King sent one of his principal ministers and some other officers aboard, who brought away goods to the value of 2,057 dollars and delivered them to the Company's factors, but the Company has ever been ready to account to Skinner for the same. How groundless the claims and pretences of Thomas Skinner are is shown by the following statement: About July,

1657, he prepared an old Flemish ship called the *Thomas* and sailed her to Bantam with an inconsiderable cargo of goods (as he himself has acknowledged). Before his departure he made a bill of sale for the said vessel and her furniture for 180*l.*, borrowed of Thomas Merry, and an insurance of 1,150*l.* for the whole adventure of both ship and stock. Thomas Skinner was invited to Bantam by his brother Frederick, who promised to lade him home; but on his arrival he was disappointed of this and so sailed to Jambi, and his ship needing repair, provisions, and money, and having only four men left in her, and Thomas Skinner himself being privately indebted to the natives, he ran away secretly with what he could carry to the Dutch at Molucca. Upon this the King of Jambi seized the ship to satisfy his people's debts, but the Company did not meddle with her. Hereupon Thomas Skinner applied to the Dutch, vilifying the English and embroiling the Company's affairs, so that immediately afterwards the Dutch attacked the Company's factory in a hostile manner and with about 200 armed men broke open their houses and warehouses, took away what they pleased, and beat and wounded several English, by which the Company lost 100,000 dollars, as is shown by a protest of their factors. Thomas Skinner, who was of Dutch extraction, after his return to England offered to sell his services to the Dutch Company and assist them in evading those just reparations due to the English Company, amounting to about 250,000*l.* Since Thomas Skinner's return he has renounced to the insurers both ship and cargo, as having been lost on the coast of Jambi. As to the island of 'Brawla' which he claims, if the Company had not been sufficiently entitled to it by several grants of the King's royal predecessors he might have had liberty to possess it; yet it is of no value and not habitable and the Company never disturbed him there, as he alleges. This is the truth of the matter, according to the best information received by the Company, and has been formerly answered to upon oath. (2 *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], OCTOBER 26, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 320).

Have received no advice from them of the shipment of any of the coral. Hope to hear soon, or it will come too late to be sent

by the first ships to India. If no ships of good defence and burthen are available, then the coral must be dispatched by smaller vessels, in order that it may arrive in time. Urge them to provide the coral already ordered, as, by their next, commission may be given for still more. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 28, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 693).

The resolve concerning the business of Matthew Andrews is confirmed, he promising to abide by the finding of the referees, and to clear up any dubious point. The purchaser of the *Discovery* to be allowed to have some iron hoops and cask included in the estimate of that vessel but omitted from the inventory. The freight of the *Good Hope* to be made up. Certain Committees are desired to prepare such instructions as they see fit to recommend to the ambassador for Spain concerning the Spanish business, and to attend Secretary Bennett with the same. The committee who attended the Lords of the Council last Saturday at the hearing of the business between the Company and Thomas Skinner report that Their Lordships wish the matter to be concluded by a reference and decided amongst the parties themselves (Frederick Skinner to join them) and to be told next Saturday of the decision arrived at. The Court apprehends that this may be of great prejudice to the Company; nevertheless they will agree to it, if Frederick and Thomas Skinner desire a reference, and provided the United Stock will also agree to the same. Mr. Vandeput to provide copper to complete the parcel allotted for India this year. The Court consents to the ship *Christopher* being renamed the *Happy Entrance.* (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 30, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 695).

There being a sufficient supply of copper and coral for export this year, order is given that no more be provided. The owners of the *Loyal Merchant* to be fined for taking out a passenger without the consent of the Company, it being thought that John Swift has gone to India in that vessel. A committee is appointed to get in the Company's debts and settle concerning the removal of goods from the warehouse, and any outstanding contracts, as they shall

think best. Some persons having been landed in the East and taken into the Company's service without order from home, the Court now decrees that none shall be taken into service abroad without the Company's order and permit being first received. The Committee for Plantations are desired to consider what men, ammunition, and materials may be necessary for the defence of Fort St. George, and for carrying on the fortification and plantation of Pulo Run. The executor of Edmund Young, who died at Guinea, to be paid what is due to his account. Sticklac brought back in the *Coronation* for account of the owners of the *Royal James and Henry* to be delivered to Edward Wood. (1¾ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], OCTOBER 30, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 320).

This is only to confirm their previous letter and to urge the dispatch of the coral. Have decided not to give order for more coral, because of its dearness and the lateness of the year. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO SIR GEORGE DOWNING, OCTOBER 30, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 321).

The King 'being in progresse' has prevented them from recommending to Downing's care the procuring of satisfaction for the damages they formerly sustained through the Dutch East India Company; but since His Majesty's return they have made their humble addresses to him, not only concerning their former but also their late wrongs sustained by the non-delivery of Pulo Run, and the interruption of their trade at Porcat and Cale Velha, and His Majesty has been graciously pleased to recommend the same to the care of Downing. They pray him to use his best endeavours to obtain just satisfaction and the assurance of a fair correspondence in future in all parts of the Indies, and for his better information they enclose a copy of the King's letter [1] with several papers relating to the proceedings of the Dutch at Pulo Run and Porcat. (½ *p.*)

[1] Printed in Lister's *Life of Lord Clarendon* (vol. iii, p. 256), from a copy then in the State Paper Office. Attempts to trace it in the Public Record Office have failed.

Warrant from Lord Southampton, October 31, 1663 (*Public Record Office: Entry Book* IV, p. 367).

To the Receipt for tallies of assignment on the customs for the 10,000*l.* bestowed by the King on Sir Nicholas Crispe for his services, and lately for compounding a great debt with the East India Company.

A Court of Committees, November 4, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 697).

Resolved that a fine of 3*s.* 4*d.* shall be charged on every ten yards of Bengal taffeta brought home as private trade, and so in proportion for pieces of longer or shorter length. Quilts bought by Thomas Fox to be delivered on payment of the principal money, the interest due to be charged to his account. The accounts of William Daniell, Thomas Davies, and [Thomas] Hopkins, factors deceased in India, to be examined. The Committee for Letters are desired to meet this afternoon and report what they consider best to be done with regard to affairs at the Coast. The Deputy is entreated to take care that all committees appointed from time to time do meet about their respective business as occasion shall require; and the Secretary is directed to notify the Deputy of all so called upon. Some dispute arising about the work to be done to the *Royal Charles*, order is given for another survey. Matthew Andrews nominates Sir William Thomson and Alderman Bathurst to act on his behalf, and the Court names Sir Andrew Riccard and Mr. Jolliffe to act for the Company, and entreats all or any three of them to determine the matters in dispute according to a former order of court; and the Deputy and Mr. Papillon are requested to look after the Company's interest when these referees meet. (1½ *pp.*)

Sir George Downing at the Hague to the States-General, November 4/14, 1663 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Holland*, vol. 168, p. 80).

Complaining, in pursuance of the orders and instructions received 'by this last post immediately from the King himselfe', that,

since the conclusion of the late treaty between His Majesty and their Lordships, the *Hopewell*, a ship belonging to the English East India Company, and the *Leopard* (one of the King's ships whose lading homeward had been granted to the English Company), both bound from Surat for Porcat to unlade their goods at the English factory there and take in such as were there ready for them, were wholly hindered and defeated in their voyage by certain vessels belonging to the Dutch East India Company, then before Cochin, to the great dishonour of His Majesty and damage to the English Company. Downing, according to his said orders, demands that satisfaction and reparation be made to the Company, and at the same time complains that satisfaction and reparation has not yet been made to those persons concerned in the ships *Bona Esperanza* and *Henry Bonadventure*. (1 *p*.)

A Court of Committees, November 6, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 698).

The Governor is desired to call on such Committees as he thinks fit to accompany him on Monday to see the *Royal Charles* surveyed. The wife of James Addams to be given 50*s*. on account of her husband, who was taken out of the *Richard and Martha* and put into the *Surat Frigate* as purser. The committee formerly appointed to treat with the Royal Company about all matters still unsettled between the two Companies, especially about utensils delivered at Guinea, money spent on the Royal Company's goods, and the want of powder which should have been delivered by this Company, are desired to settle all this and other business before the departure of the *Marigold*. The daughter of Captain Knox petitions for money credited to her father in the Coast books; but the Court, not thinking it safe to part with any of it, promises that what shall be due shall be paid to the Captain on his return, or, if deceased, shall be given to those empowered to receive it. Consideration of James Browne's petition for employment abroad is deferred. Calicoes to be delivered, on payment of a reduced fine, to Mary Taite, whose husband died in the *Mary Rose*. (1 *p*.)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], November 6, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 323).

Are sorry to hear from their last letter that the coral has not been shipped. Repeat their directions to send it by small ships, if others are not available. The bills of exchange payable to Richard Midleton and Richard Bayley shall be met in due course. Enclose a letter to be forwarded to Consul Delanoy. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], November 6, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 323).

Enclose letters to be forwarded to Consul Delanoy at Aleppo. Acknowledge the receipt of his letter with the packet from the Consul. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Benjamin Delanoy [at Aleppo], November 6, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 323).

Advise the safe arrival of his letter with the packet from Surat. Have been informed that some private persons have lately sent letters to Aleppo to be forwarded overland to India. These letters contain matters that may tend much to the Company's prejudice; therefore they desire Delanoy to inquire diligently if any such have arrived, and to detain them until he shall receive further advice from the Company. (½ *p.*)

Resolution of the Referees in the Case between the Company and Thomas Skinner, Whitehall, November 9, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 100).

Lord Robartes, Lord Ashley, the Earl of Anglesey, and Sir Henry Bennet resolve that Frederick Skinner shall give good and sufficient release to all right, title, or claim he has or at any time had to the ship and goods taken at Jambi which Thomas Skinner now claims; also that both parties shall name two indifferent persons and refer all differences to them as to that ship and those goods, the said two persons to meet within a week to settle the same and state the matter, either jointly, if they can agree, if not, then to do so severally. *Signed*, Richard Browne. (¼ *p.*)

The Company's desires touching the Post Office, November 11, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 100).

1. That covers for Turkey may pass free, as by the Act they ought. 2. That bills of lading, bills of exchange, factories and accounts may pass free, as by the Act they ought, whether for inland or foreign letters or packets. 3. That it be left free to all ships to send up their letters as they please. 4. That the office may not exact the money here upon inland letters, but that it may be paid on their delivery. 5. That packets and letters, both inland and foreign, of more than two letters may pass by the ounce, as by the Act. If Mr. Oneale [see p. 41] does not agree to the foregoing, then it is desired that the same may be referred to the King's Attorney or Solicitor-General to state the same upon the Act between him and the merchants, or that he will agree to come to trial at law by consent. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 11, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 699).

The result of the second survey of the *Royal Charles* is read and approved, and the owners promise to see that it is carried into effect. Order is given for a bill of exchange from Guinea, payable to Benjamin Brand, to be accepted and paid; also for the black cloth provided for Japan, but not sent, to be sold. The accounts of James Noell, deceased in India, and of William Faldoe, deceased at Guinea, to be examined. Alexander Talley, formerly a serjeant at St. Helena, who is now very poor, is given 3*l.* Certain concessions are made to Thomas King with regard to his bargain for pepper. The first agreements made with the owners of the *Morning Star* and *Happy Entrance* are now so far modified as to permit of the earlier dispatch of these ships from England. The Court decrees that any factor who wishes to return home and whose indented time has expired, shall be allowed to do so upon clearing his account; also that no man's salary shall be increased in India but by order and permit from England. Some calicoes and other small things, sent as tokens to Thomas Winter for friends, to be delivered. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 13, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 701).

Certain Committees are desired to examine the accounts of persons who have been employed at Guinea and are now petitioning concerning the same. The Committees appointed to examine the business of Thomas Davies are also desired to examine the account of Roger Chappell, who has returned to Guinea. Sir William Rider is requested to tender the Company's services to His Royal Highness and offer any assistance and accommodation that can be afforded to him or to the Royal Company by the ship *Marigold* bound for Guinea. John Elderton is given 3*l.* towards his expenses and loss of time in returning as a passenger from Guinea. The Court refuses to accede to the request of Matthew Andrews for some alteration to be made in the late order of consent to a reference, and resolves that if he is not content to proceed upon it he must answer the Company's bill in Chancery. Certain Committees are desired to settle the accounts between the Company and the Principal Officers of the Navy. Cardamoms to be delivered to William Finch upon payment of 600*l.* A parcel of calicoes bought by Mr. Hewling falling short of the number sold to him, his bargain is to be made good from some of the same kind now returned in the *Coronation*. The petition of Captain William Curtis for a kinsman of his to be employed is referred to 'a more proper time'. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 16, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 702).

The Governor having received a letter from Sir Henry Bennet, desiring the Company to give order to their servants in India to assist and succour Sir Abraham Shipman with what he or his men should have occasion for, to be sent with his Majesty's express overland to Surat, the Court, not sufficiently understanding the general expressions in the said letter, entreats the Governor, the Deputy, Sir Andrew Riccard, and Sir Samuel Barnardiston to wait on Secretary Bennet and ascertain his desires more particularly. A paper of reasons against referring the difference between the Company and Thomas Skinner, and praying that these may be decided by law, is read, approved, ordered to be signed by the Governor, and presented. A letter is read from the Duke of York, requiring an account of all moneys or adventures held by the

Company belonging to any persons convicted of high treason whose estates are forfeited to the King and by him given to the Duke; the Court, inferring that the latter intends to take these out of the Stock, directs that he be waited upon and told that, if he will take over the adventures so adjudged to him, it would be a great honour and encouragement to the Company; but if not, they will, upon such discharges as counsel shall advise, both in regard to these adventures and that of Colonel Barkstead (already paid to the King), pay the capital of them in gold to His Highness. (1 *p.*)

The Company to the Lords Referees, November 16, 1663 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. ix, no. 19[1]).

They cannot agree to refer Skinner's claims against them, for the following reasons: 1. They are chosen by the generality of adventurers to conduct and manage the trade to India for one year only. 2. All their advices, papers, books of accounts, etc., received up to now from the Indies (which may be seen by any 'sober-minded person') show that nothing has been seized and taken out of the *Thomas* from either of the Skinners but the goods acknowledged, amounting to 2,057 dollars, the property of Frederick Skinner, their factor, who at the time was indebted to them for a vast sum of money, which he afterwards accounting for, the Company accepted an inconsiderable sum for the same because of his pretended inability to pay more; these 2,057 dollars the Company are and have ever been ready to make good. 3. They have cause to believe that all Thomas Skinner's papers and affidavits are false and fictitious, all or many of them being in the Javanese language and not understood by any in this part of the world, and the translations, made by himself to serve his undue and indirect ends, are contrary to the style and usage of the Javanese, as all conversant with those parts affirm. 4. Thomas Skinner, who is Dutch on his mother's side, offered, for a reward, to assist the Dutch against the Company and hinder the latter from obtaining just satisfaction for all the injuries, oppressions, and indignities put upon them. 5. They never gave any order or commission to meddle with or interrupt Thomas Skinner or his ship, and if any bad language or violence was offered to him by any of their servants, the Company disowns

[1] For a copy see *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 101.

it and leaves the remedy to Skinner. 6. In the late times of disorder and confusion thirty or forty ships were sent to India by private persons, all invading the rights of the Company's charter granted and confirmed by several of the King's royal predecessors; notwithstanding which neither the Company nor any of their factors ever took anything from them, but 'as Christians and Englishmen' relieved, succoured, and protected them. 7. Thomas Skinner's ship was a rebuilt Flemish vessel, ill-fitted for such a voyage, her provisions had all gone, and her men, all but five or six, for want of the same forsook her when she first came to Jambi, and so she was unable to proceed on any other voyage, and Skinner left her 'to make up his meane fortune by undue pretences against the East India Company in England, and gave out speeches to that purpose in India before he came away'. 8. Thomas Skinner only carried out an inconsiderable stock of knives and looking-glasses, and yet 'raiseth a pretence of 40,000*l.*'. He insured his ship and goods for 1,150*l.* and renounced them to the insurers as lost and cast away at Jambi and has or ought to have received satisfaction from them, and they, by law, have sole right to the said ship and goods. To show how mean an esteem Skinner had of his ship and goods, before his departure he mortgaged the whole to Thomas Merry for 180*l.* taken up at bottomry. For these and many other reasons the Company conceive they cannot, with discharge of their trust and as the nature of the thing stands, refer the matter, which appears to be a contrivance to get money from them upon unjust pretences, it being Skinner's 'singuler and onely busines and designe soe to doe'. In consideration of all which they pray to be dismissed from troubling Their Lordships further and to be 'left to the law'. *Signed*, Tho. Chambrelan, Gov. (1½ *pp.*, *original.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, November 17, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 698).

Sir Andrew Riccard upon entreaty takes the chair and states that the object of the meeting is to appoint a committee to manage the business appertaining to the conclusion of this Stock and to settle any difference or misunderstanding that has arisen or may arise between it and the General Joint Stock; for, since the last general meeting, when five of the then Committees were appointed

to be a quorum, so many of them have died that it is difficult to get together a sufficient number to do any business. Hereupon the following men are nominated for that purpose, viz.: Sir Andrew Riccard, Sir Richard Chiverton, Sir William Ryder, Sir George Smith, Sir Stephen Whyte, William Pennoyer, Thomas Andrew, Maurice Thomson, Richard Wareing, Edward Wood, Richard Clutterbucke, Henry Spurstow, James Edwards, James Clitherowe, Matthew Halworthy, John Langley, and Thomas Heatley; they or any five or more of them to be a committee to meet from time to time and perform all the business of this Stock until its conclusion. Messrs. Andrew, Thomson, Clutterbucke, Edwards, Clitherow, and Spurstow, or any four of them to be a special committee to meet the Committees of the General Joint Stock to settle any differences that may happen between the two Stocks. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 18, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 703).

Order is given for the freight of all ships that brought saltpetre from the Coast and Bay to be made up, and the rate of tare to be allowed is now settled. Sir John Banks presents a copy of an assignment of the subscription of 1,500*l.* by Thomas Andrews, of which 750*l.* is paid in, by Alderman Francis Warner, his executor, in part of a debt owing by the said Andrews to Sir Thomas Adams and Sir John Dethick, and desires it may be transferred to them in the Company's books; he is told that the said subscription is not only claimed by the King and the Duke of York but by others also, particularly Sir Thomas Chambrelan and Alderman Whitham, and that, when it shall be decided by law to whom it rightly belongs, the Company will pay it to the same. The draft of a letter to the President and Council of Surat, written according to the direction of Sir Henry Bennet, is read, approved, and ordered to be signed. Stick-lac belonging to the owners of the *Royal James and Henry*, which came in the *Royal Charles*, to be delivered to Edward Wood on payment of freight, custom, and other charges. (1 *p.*)

A Representation to the Duke of York, November 18, 1663 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xlii, p. 102).

According to the command of the Duke, an examination has been

made of the Company's books concerning the adventures of those persons named by His Royal Highness and made over to him by the King. This shows that John Berkstead paid in 700*l.*, which His Majesty disposed of and the Company paid in gold to Mr. Chiffinch for His Majesty's privy purse, as appears by a warrant signed by the King, dated April 5, 1661; Alderman Thomas Andrew paid in 750*l.*, which the King commanded the Company not to part with, notwithstanding that some claim the said money for a just debt long since due and also by a pretended assignment from Alderman Warner, executor to Alderman Andrew; Francis Allen paid in 250*l.*, which is still in the Company's hands; Alderman Robert Titchborne paid in 1,500*l.*, which adventure the King has given to Sir Henry Littleton and for which the Company has a discharge from His Majesty under the great seal. A division of forty per cent. has been made by the Company to the several adventurers, and twenty per cent. more is to be paid in July next, which the Company is ready to pay to whomsoever of right it belongs, on receipt of a legal discharge. *Signed* Thomas Chambrelan, Governor. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 20, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 704).

Gershom Howard, an old sailor, to be admitted to the Company's Almshouse at Poplar. Edward Wood to be allowed to pay for his stick-lac out of the money to be received from the demurrage of the *James and Henry*. Powder to be provided and sent in the *Marigold*, and delivered to the Royal Company at Guinea according to agreement. Renewed orders to be sent to all parts of the Indies this year for a perfect valuation and account to be made of all things remaining in the Company's factories there. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 25, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 705).

Bills of exchange received from Leghorn to be accepted and paid. Coral to be bought from Mr. Willoughby. Jeremy, son of Samuel Sambrooke, who has served Alderman Bathurst eight years and is well versed in the Company's business, is entertained for the post of Warehousekeeper at Fort St. George, at a salary of 40*l.* a year for five years. John Crandon is entertained as a factor for the Coast, at 20*l.* a year for five years, ' to write the letters, in regard he

is an exquisite penman, of which they are in want at the Fort'; he is given a gratuity of 10*l.* for former service and told to supply the usual security. At the request of Mr. Tomlings and the brother of Thomas Chamber, who is at the Coast, the Court agrees to allow the latter to return home with his estate when he shall have cleared and given up his account; Messrs. Tomlings and Chamber to state in writing the security they propose to offer for him. Mr. Smith applies for the salary of his son, who has served five years at Vīravāsaram, and requests that the latter may have some preferment and increase of pay; the father is told that his son's account, etc., shall be examined and encouragement given to him according to his deserts, and that, on production of a letter of attorney, the salary shall be paid. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 26, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 699).

On seeing a list of the debts owing, the Committees appoint certain of their number to endeavour to get in Mr. Semaine's, others to settle the account of Mr. Bathurst, and others to examine and report concerning the saltpetre bought by Mr. Gurney. Mr. Acton to prosecute Vanpeem for the sum he still owes. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Sir George Downing [at The Hague], November 27, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 322).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter, with the enclosed copy of a letter from the Bewinthebbers of the Dutch East India Company to the States-General. Have had some overtures of great moment depending between the Farmers of the Customs and themselves, and so there have been no meetings of the Court of Committees since the receipt of his letter; therefore they defer answering him fully until the next post as to the several particulars about which he desires information. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 30, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 707).

The Court being of opinion that it would conduce much to the advantage of their affairs and to their own satisfaction if some faithful and able person were sent to the Coast to inspect and

settle their business and return and give an account of all matters there, and esteeming Nicholas Buckeridge well qualified for this employment, on their proposal he readily offers his services and is entertained to go by the *Happy Entrance* to Fort St. George and return in one of the last ships from thence next year (about eighteen months); he to be paid 300*l.* and given 50*l.* for fresh provisions for the voyage, with liberty to trade in unprohibited commodities. The Court also resolves that he shall go in the nature of a Commissioner to superintend and examine all matters according to instruction, and to this end he shall take rank next to the Agent at Fort St. George in Council and elsewhere, and consult and advise concerning any of the Company's business that shall occur during his stay; and if he shall have occasion to go to Masulipatam or any other of the subordinate factories, he shall there, in the absence of the Agent, have the position of Chief; these terms are given to encourage him to put forth his best endeavours faithfully and industriously in the Company's service; and as on his return he shall be found to deserve, so fresh employment shall be given to him. Resolved that no more applications for employment in India be entertained this year. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 2, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 708).

Mr. Dickons to be made some allowance for damaged cotton yarn, and his account to be cleared. Mr. Tomlings writes to request that the Company will instruct their Agent and Council at Fort St. George to endeavour to clear all accounts with Thomas Chamber before the return of the ships now about to depart, and if anything should remain unsettled, that order may be given for the said Chamber to be allowed to return home and bring his estate (if not in prohibited goods) with him, on depositing 10,000*l.* in the Company's cash (at 5*s.* 6*d.* the piece of eight), and absolutely engaging to stand to the award agreed upon by any two or three of the four persons chosen by each party; the Court agrees and directs that order be given in the letters to the Coast in accordance with the tenor of the request, on condition that the Nabob's business is cleared and the money or security given there for that purpose is not part of the 10,000*l.* proposed for security that

Chamber will abide by the award of the arbitrators. The accounts of William Faldoe and Pedro Paule, deceased at Guinea, to be paid. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 4, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 709).

In the report of the committee appointed to examine the business of Nicholas Buckeridge, it is stated that he owes 323*l.* on balance, but that he has acquitted himself so well and given such satisfaction in his late employment that he deserves some further consideration from the Company; hereupon the Court bestows the said 323*l.* upon him as a gratuity, and gives direction for his goods remaining unsold to be delivered to him, and the proceeds of those sold to be given to him. An agreement is made with the owners of the *James and Henry* concerning certain goods said to have been carried to Guinea in that ship. Upon petition the master and mariners of the *Happy Entrance* are given permission to bring home free of fine certain calicoes; also nuts, mace, and cloves not exceeding the allowance of tonnage by charterparty. The account of the *Richard and Martha* to be settled. Wine to be provided for the several parts of India, and coral and quicksilver to be bought. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Sir George Downing [at The Hague], December 4, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 324).

Have received his letter and according to his desire they send the following particulars: By the commission given to James Snow, commander of the *Hopewell*, that vessel was only ordered to sail to Porcat or Quiloane, there take in her lading of pepper, cassia lignum, and such calicoes as should come from Cale Velha, and not go to Cochin or any other port or place. The *Hopewell* had on board eleven parcels of opium, and 'baggs of chicqueenes of gold', consigned to John Harrington and Alexander Grigsby, the Company's factors at Porcat; she carried no arms, ammunition, or contraband goods. Porcat is about fourteen leagues south of Cochin and is a place of no defence, having no garrison or fortifications; only about five guns lying on a sandbank by the sea, and these are used more to salute friends than to offend an enemy. About 1649 the Company's ship, the *Discovery*, laded

a large quantity of pepper at Porcat, and since then the English have traded there, being several times invited by the King or Rajah of that place and the country thereabouts, who is neither a Portuguese or Moor, but a Gentue, and tributary to the Samareene[1] or Emperor, who lives up in the country and whose dominions extend from about Carwar to Cape Comorin and who is neither tributary nor vassal to the King of Cochin. The Dutch had not obtained any victory or conquest over the King of Cochin, who was not dependent upon, neither had he any protection from, the Portuguese, being a free Prince and only tributary to the above-mentioned Samareene. His residence is in the upper town of Cochin, up in the country, so that the pretence of the Dutch to the conquest of the King of Cochin appears to be but a fallacy, as they only obtained the conquest of Cochin, which was in the possession of the Portuguese. In 1660 the President and Council of Surat sent factors to settle a factory and to reside at Porcat. They were very courteously entertained by the Rajah, who undertook to build them a house (which he did), and give it freely to the English, who should only pay the ordinary customs and be free from all molestation and encumbrances. What agreement was made between the Rajah and the Dutch they know not, nor had the Dutch any quarrel with him that the Company are aware of; however, they know that by the law of nations the Dutch, upon pretence of an agreement made with the said Rajah to buy up all his pepper, have no power to exclude the Company from the trade of that place or hinder them fetching from thence the goods their factors had provided, the Prince having invited them to reside and settle a factory there. Concerning the proceedings of the Hollanders with His Majesty's ship *Leopard*, if Downing will read the copy of Captain Richard Mynors' protest delivered to Herr Rickliffe Van Goens and the answer of the latter (sent in a former letter), he will perceive that the Dutch offered to lade the Company's pepper, which was at Porcat, in their own ships and take it into the Road of Cochin, and afterwards would have permitted the *Leopard* to go to Porcat and lade the pepper the Company had bought there; but the factors, having received

[1] The Zamorin of Calicut is intended.

no orders, would not have delivered the said pepper to any Dutch ship. With regard to the said pepper being laden in the *Leopard*, the terms were such that neither the commander of that ship or the factors on shore could have accepted them, they having received no authority to dissolve the factory or engage never to trade at Porcat for the future; so that these offers, seriously considered, signify nothing except a flat denial of the Company's desires, which, to use the Hollanders' own expressions, 'any indifferent person of sound judgment must necessary conclude that what they proposed could not possibly bee condiscended unto.' (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 9, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 710).

The owners of the *Richard and Martha* to be paid 1,000*l.* on account. The Committees appointed to settle the account of the *Royal Charles* are to note that a lapidary was taken out in that ship and left in India. William Bucknell's account to be examined. Christopher Willoughby to be paid for coral. Consideration of the petition of Captain Roger Millner for reduction of fine on calicoes is deferred, the Court not knowing whether it is now in their power to reduce fines without the consent of the generality. The account of the freight of the *Coronation* to be made up. Some calicoes returned in the *Coronation* to be delivered free of fine to James Beacham. Treasure to be shipped to-morrow aboard the *Happy Entrance* and *Morning Star*, 'with a double guard well armed, in a Customehouse boate, if it blow, or in a lighthorseman,[1] if it be calme.' (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 10, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 700).

John Gurney begs for some favour with regard to his debt for saltpetre, as he has been a great loser on that commodity; he asserts that there is still about 300*l.* worth in the Company's warehouse, and asks that it may be sold and the proceeds go towards satisfaction of his debt and promises with the help of friends to pay the remainder. His request is agreed to on con-

[1] Now termed a gig.

dition that he puts it in writing and signs and seals it; this he does and it is lodged in the Treasury. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 11, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 712).

Order is given for the Company's seal to be affixed to the Articles of Agreement concluded on the 17th of September last with the Royal Company. Spice to be presented to Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir John Harrison, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Sir John Jacob, and Sir John Shaw, Farmers of the Customs; also to Messrs. Dawes, Rumbolt, Turner, Seamer, and Kenniston, officers of the Custom-house. A paper from Nicholas Buckeridge is read, and it is resolved that he must give security with another person in 2,000*l.*, that he may take a youth out and home to attend upon him as one of the passengers allowed gratis by charterparty, and that he be allowed to bring home five or six bales of 'paintings of Coromandell' free of fine, without prejudice to his bond or indenture. The Court now declares neckcloths and coloured ginghams free to all the Coast ships to trade in without penalty, and reduces the fine on taffetas from 3*s.* 4*d.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* per piece. The owners of the *Truro* to be paid 800*l.* in settlement of all claims. The salary of William Faldoe for the time he served this Company is fixed at 30*l.* per annum, that being the rate he was paid at during the two years he served the Guinea Company. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 16, 1663 (*Ibid.*, p. 713).

The Court resolves that all Coast ships shall be allowed to bring home five bales of calicoes free of fine; also that the letter received from Aleppo shall be left with the Secretary of State and that he shall be informed verbally of the contents of the letter from Gombroon. John Zeale to pay a fine of 2*s.* 6*d.* per piece on his calicoes. Nicholas Cooke is accepted as security in 2,000*l.* for Nicholas Buckeridge, and John Crandon's father as security in 500*l.* for his son, who is to go in the *Happy Entrance* to assist Mr. Buckeridge. A bill of exchange for 238*l.* 5*s.*, representing the estate of Thomas Codrington, who died in Persia, to be paid for the maintenance of his son to Nicholas Buckeridge, who took care of the boy; but as Buckeridge is going abroad, he requests that

the money may be paid to the Company and the youth sent out with Captain Bowen to be instructed by him, as the interest of the said money is not sufficient for his support; to this the Court consents. Thomas Skinner desiring that his business may be referred to arbitration, the Court agrees and nominates three Committees, any two of whom, or any two appointed by the United Stock, to act for them. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 17, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 701).

Sir Andrew Riccard is requested to ask Mr. Perimont if he had an order from Mr. Chevall to receive certain calicoes of his from Mr. Sambrooke. Mr. Acton to prosecute Vanpeering for his debt to this Stock. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 18, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 715).

The sum of 5*l.* to be bestowed upon the poor of the parish, and 12*l.* given, according to custom, to poor widows of East India men; also a gratuity of 20*l.* to Mr. Marriott, the Company's chaplain at Poplar. A printed declaration concerning private trade in accordance with alterations lately made by the committee for that business, is read and approved, and Samuel Sambrooke is desired to distribute copies to all commanders of ships as they go out. Spice to be presented to the Company's officers and divers Custom-house men according to the ancient custom. Seed-lac returned in the *Richard and Martha* to be delivered to John Evans on payment of fine. The owners of the *Coronation* and *Rebecca* appearing to settle their charterparties, it is resolved that the rate of tares this year shall be alike for all the Coast shipping; also that the *Coronation* shall carry twenty-eight guns and be at Gravesend by the 10th January. Captain Seaman to pay 10*l.* to the poor box as a fine for cowries brought home in the *Richard and Martha*, and he is told to give in a written statement of all he knows about the parcel sent home by Sir George Oxinden. The account of the late Colonel Henry Rainsford, as stated and signed by Sir John Lewis and Thomas Papillon, is read in the presence of Francis Rainsford, the brother and administrator, who approving

of it, the Court orders the same to be registered and attested by Samuel Sambrooke and John Stanyan. The number of bales of calicoes Nicholas Buckeridge is to be allowed to bring home for his own account without penalty is increased from five to ten. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 23, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 717).

James Browne is entertained as a factor for Bantam at a salary of 30*l.* a year. Order is given for the Company's seal to be affixed to the general release given by Francis Rainsford, administrator of the late Colonel Henry Rainsford. A letter from the Duke of York is read, desiring to receive 500*l.* on account of several adventures of delinquents whose estates have been forfeited and given to him by the King; hereupon the Court orders payment of the said 500*l.* to be made to John Holder, he giving a receipt and engaging to procure 'a legall condemnacion in the Excheaquer and alsoe a sufficient discharge'. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Sir George Downing [at The Hague], December 25, 1663 (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 358).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter, stating the progress he has made with the deputies of the States-General concerning the ships *Hopewell* and *Leopard* in the presence of the directors of the Dutch East India Company, whose pretence of not having received the papers about the *Hopewell* they agree with him is only to spin out time; for, though the Dutch have not received advices from Batavia, they acknowledge they have had notice overland from Surat of their agents' proceedings with that ship. Enclose a copy of the declaration and answer of Jacob Hastaerd, commander of the fleet before Cochin, to the protest of the commander and officers of the *Hopewell*, with a copy of the declaration made by the latter, which plainly show the offers in the first to be mere pretences without any intention of performance. Thank him for his manifold favours, and refer their cause to his further management. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 31, 1663 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 718).

Roger Escombe and Richard Clarke are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for James Browne. On reading a clause in Sir William Rider's letter from Genoa, concerning saving customs on the Company's coral by sending it to Leghorn to be shipped thence to England, the Court declare themselves willing to pay what is just and due, but unwilling to run any risk of being deprived of the timely supply of their goods by trying to save the custom. Alderman King requests a certificate under the Company's seal to assert the importation and sale of some East India goods by the Company to him, in the same way as is done in Holland for the East India commodities they import into the Spanish dominions; and certain Committees are entreated to draw up a form of such a certificate as will serve on all occasions of this nature. John Belle, an Armenian, to be allowed a free passage in one of the two ships going to Surat in the spring. Examination and report to be made of the petition of Benjamin England. A general court is appointed to be held next Thursday, to obtain the concurrence of the generality to what the Court shall think fit to do with regard to imposing fines on calicoes brought home as private trade. Mr. Canham is added to the committee desired to defend the Company's right against the claim of additional duty on calicoes to be paid as for linen. Treasure to the amount of 10,000*l.* to be shipped in the *Rebecca*, and an additional 12,000*l.* in the *Coronation* for the Coast and Bay. (1½ *pp.*)

TRANSFERS OF STOCK, 1660-3

NEW GENERAL STOCK

(Unless otherwise specified, half the nominal amount had been paid up.)

1660.	
18 Jan.	Solomon Vandenbrooke to Richard Booth, 200*l*. (75*l*. paid).
1 Feb.	Henry Newton to Samuel Foote, 500*l*.
,, ,,	Helen Foote, executrix to Henry Fleming, to Samuel Foote, 250*l*.
,, ,,	William East to Maurice Thomson, 500*l*. (187*l*. 10*s*. paid).
22 ,,	Joseph Edmonds to Captain William Rider, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	William Rutlands to Samuel Foote, 125*l*.
,, ,,	Daniel Saveile to Samuel Foote, 125*l*.
29 ,,	Richard Swanne to Valentine Crome, 500*l*.
13 Apr.	William Gough to George Gosfright, 500*l*.
,, ,,	Henry Newton to William Vincent, 3,400*l*.
,, ,,	Henry Shute to John Godschall, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	Thomas Kelsey to John Bancks, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	Robert Ostler to Nathaniel Herne, 500*l*.
,, ,,	Abraham Babington to James Allen, 1,600*l*.
11 May	Thomas Rastell to Edward Wood, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	William Barrington to James Fotherby, 500*l*.
,, ,,	John Clarke to Alderman Backwell, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	William Mead to Peter Daniel, 2,000*l*. (875*l*. paid).
,, ,,	Tobias Bridge to Godfrey Lee, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	William Wildy to Henry Davy, 1,000*l*.
16 ,,	John Peirson to Benjamin Hewling, 500*l*.
23 ,,	William Pennoyer to Michael Davison, 500*l*. (206*l*. 5*s*. paid).
,, ,,	Matthew Sheppard, Senior, to Matthew Sheppard, Junior, 1,000*l*.
20 June	William Cox to Edmond White, 1,200*l*. (625*l*. paid).
27 ,,	Francis Fowke to Edmond Harrison, 500*l*.
,, ,,	Samuel Richardson to William Peake, 1,000*l*.
4 July	Thomas Andrew to Richard Clutterbuck, 800*l*.
,, ,,	Anthony Philip to George Blake, 800*l*.
,, ,,	Maurice Thomson to Arthur Bayley, 3,000*l*.
,, ,,	John Broakhaven to Joseph Denham, 200*l*.
,, ,,	Samuel Richardson to Richard Royle, 2,000*l*.

4 July Samuel Richardson to Simeon Fincham, 1,000*l.*
" " Edmond Rolfe to Thomas Aldworth, 300*l.*
" " William Kiffen to Sir William Thomson, 1,000*l.*
" " Benjamin Hewling to Sir William Thomson, 1,000*l.*
18 " William Prettiman to Peter Cully, 2,000*l.* (750*l.* paid).
1 Aug. John Westly to John Billingsley, 500*l.*
" " Isaac Gerrard to Sir William Thomson, 1,000*l.* (375*l.* paid).
15 " Walter Plumer to Thomas Bostocke, 500*l.*
" " Richard Baker to Gregory Barbar, 500*l.*
22 " Richard Baker to —— Baker, 500*l.*
" " Major Edward Allen to Michael Davison, 500*l.*
19 Sept. ——— to Maurice Thomson, 1,000*l.*
" " Captain Richard Swann to ———.
28 Nov. Simeon Fincham to Samuel Richardson, 1,000*l.*
" " John Hill to Richard Beckford, 250*l.*
" " Thomas Robinson to Nicholas Laurence, 500*l.*
" " John Brunicke to Michael Dunkin, 500*l.* (187*l.* 10*s.* paid).
" " Robert Morris to Sir Richard Ford, 1,000*l.*
" " James Holland to John Cullen, 300*l.*
14 Dec. Thomas Byde to Richard Norton, Junior, 2,000*l.* (750*l.* paid).
" " Richard Norton, Junior, to George ——, Junior, 1,336*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (500*l.* paid).
" " Laurence Loe to Sir William Vincent, 1,000*l.*
" " Ellis Crispe to Samuel Crispe, 500*l.*
19 " Joseph Derney to William Bryan, 500*l.*

1661.

16 Jan. John Roy to Giles Dunstar, 1,000*l.* (375*l.* paid).
" " Nathaniel Herring to Francis Clarke, 1,000*l.*
" " Joseph Hall to Humphrey Heycocke, 1,000*l.* (375*l.* paid).
27 Mar. Mrs. Hester, administratrix of John Tutchin, to John Short and John Glascocke, feoffees, 1,200*l.*
22 May Nathaniel Wyche to Thomas Tomlins, 1,000*l.*
" " Nicholas Whitby to R. Booth, 500*l.*
" " Thomas Griffith to William Mead, 1,500*l.* (562*l.* 10*s.* paid).
" " Sir Henry Littleton to Q. Browne, 3,000*l.*
" " John Leverett to William Sedgwicke, 750*l.* (375*l.* paid).
" " John Leverett to Alderman William Peake, 500*l.*
" " Samuel Richardson to Henry Sayer, 1,000*l.*
" " William Cokayne, Senior, to David Otghar, 1,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (500*l.* paid).
" " William Cokayne, Senior, to Thomas Cokayne, 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (250*l.* paid).
31 " Robert Canning to John Dickons, 500*l.*
21 Aug. Francis Brodridge to Michael Davison, 600*l.* (225*l.* paid).

1661	
18 Sept.	John Hatch to Maurice Thomson, 500*l.* (125*l.* paid).
,, ,,	Tobias Harvey to Sir Thomas Allen, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Jeremy Blackman to Thomas Winter, 500*l.*
27 ,,	Henry Davy to Captain William Wildy, 1,000*l.*
16 Oct.	Godfrey Lee, in trust for Tobias Bridge, to John Godscall, 1,000*l.*
21 ,,	John Stanyan to Christopher Boone, 500*l.*
,, ,,	Thomas Martin to Roger Scattergood, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Thomas Nassam to George Blake, 500*l.*
,, ,,	Thomas Nassam to George Peryer, 1,200*l.*
,, ,,	Roger Nettleship to Sir Stephen White, 500*l.*
,, ,,	Sir Benjamin Wright to Thomas Wilson, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	John Carleton to James Winstanly, 1,000*l.* (375*l.* paid).
6 Nov.	Edmond Halley to Josias Dewye, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Richard Royley to Samuel Richardson, 2,000*l.*
,, ,,	Samuel Richardson to Richard Wynne, 2,400*l.*
,, ,,	William Sedgwicke to Samuel Richardson, 500*l.*
,, ,,	Roger Ascue to William Potter, 500*l.* (187*l.* 10*s.* paid).
18 ,,	William Baker to Sir Stephen White, 1,000*l.*
20 ,,	George Peryer to Richard Doyle, 500*l.*
,, ,,	Henry Johnson to Henry Hunter, 500*l.* (187*l.* 10*s.* paid).
,, ,,	Hammond Ward to John Bathurst, 600*l.* (225*l.* paid).
25 ,,	Samuel Butler to Thomas Hussie, 100*l.* (37*l.* 10*s.* paid).
,, ,,	Thomas Medlicott to James Sotheby, 500*l.*
,, ,,	John Tracey to Samuel Barnardiston, 500*l.* (187*l.* 10*s.* paid).
29 ,,	John Clitherow to James Clitherow, 1,500*l.*
1662.	
3 Jan.	George Barber to Quarles Browne, 500*l.*
,, ,,	Sarah Story to Alderman Bathurst, 600*l.*
,, ,,	Edward Backwell to Sir John Bancks, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Charles Corsellis to Daniel Rawlinson, 500*l.*
,, ,,	John Shorter to George Snell, Junior, 500*l.* (125*l.* paid).
,, ,,	Nehemiah Borne to George Gifford, 1,000*l.* (375*l.* paid).
8 ,,	Alderman Love to Christopher Boone, 2,500*l.*
10 ,,	Richard Pixly to William Potter, 500*l.*
,, ,,	William Potter to Richard Morse, 250*l.*
17 ,,	John Bence to Captain John Brookhaven, 2,000*l.*
26 Feb.	Edward Bushell to Thomas Tomblings, 312*l.* 10*s.* (117*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* paid).
,, ,,	Edward Bushell to Rowland Hill, 687*l.* 10*s.* (257*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* paid).
,, ,,	John Graves to Elizabeth Hitchcock, 100*l.*
,, ,,	Anne Revel to Samuel Lee, Junior, 400*l.*

26 Feb.	Nathaniel Herne to Amy Laurence, 500*l.*
,, ,,	Robert Fenn to Valentine Wanley, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Elizabeth Wynn to James Houblon, Junior, 1,200*l.*
17 Mar.	Richard Budd to Robert Cranmer, 900*l.*
,, ,,	Robert Cranmer to Samuel Sambrooke, 800*l.*
,, ,,	Richard Clutterbuck to Stephen Langham, 2,000*l.*
21 Apr.	Richard Clutterbuck to Thomas Winter, 2,000*l.*
4 June	Walter Tindall to Matthew Tindall, 300*l.*
,, ,,	Robert Cranmer to Richard Hiller, 400*l.*
,, ,,	Joseph Denham to John Brookhaven, 200*l.*
,, ,,	William Massey to John Miller, 300*l.*
11 ,,	Captain Thomas Roberts to Daniel Pennington, 1,000*l.*
2 July	Thomas Leigh to Daniel Rawlinson, 300*l.*
,, ,,	John Cudworth to Samuel Lee, Senior, 480*l.*
30 ,,	Mr. Bretton to John Mew, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Henry Collier to John Colvill, 1,000*l.* (312*l.* 10*s.* paid).
,, ,,	Elizabeth Hobby to John Hobby, 700*l.*
8 Aug.	Thomas Hill to Abraham Hill, 2,000*l.*
1 Oct.	Richard Hill to Abraham Hill, 2,000*l.*
,, ,,	Thomas Brumfield to John Colvill, 400*l.*
,, ,,	Edward Pearce to Daniel Pennington, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Josias Maes to Michael Dunkin, 250*l.* (35*l.* 5*s.* paid).
31 ,,	Samuel Ironside to Thomas Murthwaite, 500*l.* (187*l.* 10*s.* paid).
,, ,,	Samuel Whitby to William Collins, 500*l.* (125*l.* paid).
14 Nov.	Sir Stephen White to William Barker, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Robert Ingram to Arthur Ingram, 1,500*l.*
,, ,,	James Noell to Thomas Winter, 2,000*l.*
,, ,,	James Southersby to Nathaniel Latton, 500*l.*
28 ,,	William Barker to Nathaniel Letton [*sic*], 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Arthur Bayley to Joseph Alston, 3,000*l.*
,, ,,	John Hooper to Francis Warner, 250*l.*
,, ,,	James Winstanly to Benjamin Albin, 1,500*l.* (625*l.* paid).
1663.	
2 Jan.	Francis Warner to William Collins, 250*l.*
,, ,,	John Hoope to William Pearce, 250*l.*
,, ,,	George Chandler to Edmund White, Junior, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Anthony Tuckney to Thomas and Robert Doughty, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Thomas and Robert Doughty to Henry Ashurst and Henry Saunders, 1,000*l.*
4 Feb.	John Harrison to Thomas Papillon, 500*l.*
20 ,,	Edward Tidcombe to Christopher Boone, 1,000*l.*
1 Apr.	Thomas Bretton to Edward Pearce, 200*l.*
,, ,,	Matthew Shephard to Henry Richards, 1,000*l.*
,, ,,	Philip Jackson to Richard Bridges, 500*l.*

1663.	
1 April	Richard Hiller to Thomas Edwards, 1,000*l*. (250*l*. paid).
8 ,,	William Smith to George Snell, Junior, 600*l*.
,, ,,	Thomas Sherman to Jeremy Sambrooke, 500*l*.
8 May	Henry Chitty to Thomas Lant, 500*l*. (62*l*. 10*s*. paid).
,, ,,	Derrick Host to Peter Vandeput, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	Andrew Duncan to William Bellamy, 500*l*.
,, ,,	Nathaniel Brandon to Nathaniel Letton, 1,000*l*. (375*l*. paid).
22 ,,	Nathaniel Brandon to James Edwards, 150*l*. (56*l*. 5*s*. paid).
,, ,,	John White to William Lant, 500*l*. (187*l*. 10*s*. paid).
23 June	Nathaniel Bradshaw to James Edwards, 150*l*. (56*l*. 5*s*. paid).
,, ,,	John White to William Lant, 500*l*. (187*l*. 10*s*. paid).
,, ,,	Benjamin Barron to Roger Cogan, 1,600*l*.
,, ,,	Hester Tutchin to Francis Clarke, 1,200*l*.
26 ,,	The executrix of Valentine Crone to Sir John Lewis, 1,000*l*. (437*l*. 10*s*. paid).
17 July	Robert Beake to Edward Beaker [*sic*], 200*l*.
29 ,,	Benjamin Whitcombe to Thomas Bell, 500*l*.
,, ,,	John Letheiullier, Junior, to Samuel Sambrooke, 600*l*.
,, ,,	The executors of Giles Long to Samuel Richardson, 400*l*.
,, ,,	Executors of Edward Barton to Edmund Alsbury, 500*l*.
,, ,,	Ellis Crispe to Edward Bolls, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	Benjamin Coles to John Harris, 600*l*.
,, ,,	Francis Sampson to Nicholas Roberts, 1,200*l*. (450*l*. paid).
19 Aug.	John Midleton (executor to Peter Midleton) to Wm. Hooker, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	John and Elizabeth Athy to Daniel Rawlinson, 500*l*.
16 Sept.	Stephen Bolton to William Allen, 131*l*.
30 ,,	Francis Lodwick to Thomas Canham, 250*l*.
,, ,,	Thomas Juxon to Nicholas Juxon, 2,100*l*.
,, ,,	Thomas Winter to Sir Edward Winter, 2,000*l*.
,, ,,	James Drax to William Drax, 750*l*.
30 Oct.	Francis Beakley, Bart., to John Hobby, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	Simon Smith to Peter Cully, 600*l*.
,, ,,	Nicholas Lawrence to Lawrence Mercer, 500*l*.
,, ,,	Edmund Aldrich to John Hobby, 200*l*.
,, ,,	Sir Anthony Bateman to Francis Dashwood, 1,000*l*.
,, ,,	Clere Talbott to Lawrence Mercer, 200*l*.
,, ,,	Stephen Bolton to Thomas Allen, 500*l*. (187*l*. 10*s*. paid).
,, ,,	Edward Hall to John Hobby, 500*l*. (125*l*. paid).

INDEX

Abchurch Lane, 273.
Abeels, Elias, 176.
Abeels, Jonas, late Agent for the Company at Amsterdam, 26, 222.
Abjohn, William, 296 (2).
Aboab, Jacob, 310.
Accra, 38, 88.
Achin, 188; agreement for trade made by the English factors with the Queen of, 57, 64, 71, 77; Dutch aggression at, 58, 70, 71, 77, 78.
A'Court, William, 68, 136.
Acton, James, solicitor to the Company, 286; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 201, 311; instructions to, 89, 159 (2), 172, 259, 281, 300, 361, 367; gratuity desired by, 113 (2), 120.
Adams, Sir Thomas, 359.
Adatas. *See* Cotton goods.
Addams, James, 353.
Addams, Mary, 353.
Admiralty, High Court of, 64, 143; statements proved in, 26, 40, 41, 65, 77–80, 157, 181; reports from, 100, 125; judge of, *see* Zouch, Richard.
Adrim, William, 272.
Advice, the, iv, 5, 14, 21; commander of, *see* May, Robert; details desired concerning goods returned in, 2, 4, 6, 27; dispute concerning, referred to arbitration, 11, 12, 13, 14, 17, 24; passengers in, 14, 114; payment to owners, 16, 46; molested by the Dutch, 78, 79, 80; consequent claims for damages sustained, 78, 143, 286.
African Company. *See* Royal African Company.
African, the, xxx, xxxiii, 36, 43, 53, 238, 280, 291, 301; commander of, *see* Browse, Miles; payment to her owners, 49, 226; passengers in, xvii, 55, 56, 92; goods and stock laden in, 63, 219, 223, 290, 293, 301; to go to Bantam, xvii, 68, 72; to Surat, xxxvi, 243; to Madagascar, 324; returns home, xxx, xxxiii, 213; mariners in, 269, 270.
Agg, Thomas, 161.
Agra, 278; factory at, to be given up, vii, 44.
Ahmadābād, 278; factory at, to be given up, vii, 44.
Albein, Benjamin, accepted as security, 45, 90, 130; adventure transferred to, 373.
Albemarle, Duke of. *See* Monck, George.
Alder, Lady, 258.
Aldersey, —, 290.
Aldrich, Edmund, 374.
Aldworth, Henry, 136.
Aldworth, Thomas, 371.
Aleppo, 35, 214; Consul at, *see* Ryley *and* Delanoy; packets for and from, 53, 238, 257, 354.
'Allejars'. *See* Cotton goods.
Allen, Major Edward, 371.
Allen, Francis, 28, 51, 360.
Allen, Hannibal, 145, 146, 167.
Allen, James, 13, 130, 370.
Allen, John, 147, 338, 341.
Allen, Sir Thomas, 30, 32, 372, 374.
Allen, William, 50, 374.
Allington, William, 12, 81.
Aloes, 43, 184, 305; epatica, 243, 278, 309; 'succatrina', 46, 243, 278, 309, 334.
Aloes-wood, 278.
Alsbury, Edmund, 374.
Alston, Joseph, 373.
Amber, 9, 10, 20, 155, 156, 300, 302, 319.
Ambergris, 278.
Amboyna, malpractices of the Dutch at, 40, 58, 61 *n.*, 195, 241.
American, the, xxx, 213, 238, 334; commander of, *see* Mallison, John; goods, etc., laden in, 13, 249, 267, 268, 333, 338, 342; to go to Persia, 6; to Guinea and the Coast, 244, 267 (2); to Madagascar, xliii, 330; to Surat, iii, 345; payment to her owners, 226, 244, 264; passengers in, 256, 267.
Amsterdam, 61, 132, 180, 205, 293; agents of the Company at, *see* Bathurst, Bridgman, *and* Manning; Admiralty Court at, xxvii (2); money to be remitted to, 63; letters from, 83, 84, 183–4, 211; East India Chamber of, 180, 211; East India stock risen in, 198; bills of exchange from, 220, 318, 319, 328, 337; letters to, *passim*.

Andrews, Daniel, 44, 108, 122.
Andrews, Eulalia, 183.
Andrews, Joseph, his request concerning his brother Matthew's goods, etc., 223, 265, 295, 304, 313, 328, 329 (2).
Andrews, Matthew, President at Surat (1659–1662), 9, 89, 254, 297, 313, 333; his misconduct, xxi, 216, 228, 233, 274; goods belonging to, 229, 265, 267, 307, 334, 341, 342; ship built by, 233; bill drawn upon the Company by, 265, 274, 275; returns home, xxxvi, 321; law proceedings against, 329, 356; his submission, 346; his affairs referred to arbitration, 348, 350, 352; his brother, *see* Andrews, Joseph.
Andrews, Thomas, Governor of the Company (1659–1660), 91, 236; advises concerning private trade, 1, 8; promised compensation for past services, 22; to help act on behalf of the United Stock, 27, 359 (2); transfers adventure, 370.
Andrews, Alderman Thomas (regicide), his adventure, 28, 51, 359, 360.
Anglesey, Earl of. *See* Annesley, Arthur.
Ankey, George, 170.
Anne, the, 29, 172; commander of, *see* Lutton, James; molested by the Dutch, 78; consequent claims for damage sustained, 78, 143; arbitration concerning, 133, 145, 161, 177, 209.
Anne and Joyce, the, iv, 8.
Annesley, Arthur, Viscount Valentia and Earl of Anglesey, President of the Council, xi, 344, 354; joint petition of, xxvi, xxvii, 177–8; to serve on committees, 169, 347.
'Anthony', 270.
Ante (Ahanta), 285.
Archer, Francis, 146.
Archer, Robert, 146.
Arlington, Lord. *See* Bennet, Henry.
Arnold, Edmund, the Company's Proctor, 123, 289.
Arwaker, James, 91.
Ascue, Roger, 372.
Ash, Jonathan, 216, 255.
Ash, Sir Joseph, 110, 147.
Ashley, Lord. *See* Cooper, Anthony.
Ashurst, Henry, 373.
Aston, Charles, 12.
Astrey, James, 53, 133.
Astruck, James, 166.
Athy, Elizabeth, 374.
Athy, John, 374.
Athy, Richard, 75.
Atkins, Sir Robert, 332.
Attorney-General. *See* Palmer, Sir Geoffrey.
Augustine Bay, 298 (2).
Aungier, Gerard, 145, 147, 167.
Aungier, Percival, 24, 56; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 201, 311.
Axtell, Captain Thomas, 182.
Aytoun (or Eyton), Sir John, 177, 215.

Babington, Abraham, 370.
Backer, Joris, 224.
Backwell, Alderman Edward, 321, 370, 372; licensed to supply the Company and others with coin and bullion, 146, 159, 165, 301.
Baftas. *See* Cotton goods.
Bagnall, John, 283.
Baker, Aaron, 5 *n.*
Baker, Anthony, 5 *n.*
Baker, John, 30.
Baker, Richard, 371 (2).
Baker, —, 371.
Baker, William, 160, 372.
Bale, James, 75, 90, 293.
Ball, Dr., 97.
Banda Islands, 14, 57, 58; Governor of, *see* Weyns *and* Van Dam; unjust conquest by Dutch of, 71, 241, 265.
Bandoleers, 293.
Banks, Sir John, 33, 62, 359; joint petition of, 26, 64; adventure transferred to, 370, 372.
Bantam, 5, 6, 17, 20, 27, 29, 213, 294; agents at, *see* Browne, Hunter, *and* Skinner; powers allotted to, 82; Dutch blockade, xii, 2, 4; diary from, read, 5; ships and stock for, iii, iv, xvii, xx, xxi, 8, 9, 18, 42, 63, 71, 72, 78, 91, 94, 108, 109, 174, 176, 177, 274, 280, 282, 311, 312, 313, 316 (2), 317 (2), 319, 321, 322, 345; factors and others at and for, 14, 43, 149, 168, 175, 299, 300, 313, 322, 368; deceased at, 92, 130; Dutch hinder English trade at, 18, 58, 70, 71, 77, 78, 79; Company's commissioners at, 150, 151, 152; two Frenchmen desire permission to go to, 180; abuses and misdemeanours at, 322; King of, 57, 234; peace concluded between the Dutch and, 24, 26; presents for, 179, 241, 279, 286, 299, 303; presents from, xxxi, 241, 258, 262, 272, 279, 303; letters to, 303, 322.
Bantam, the, seized by the Dutch, xi, xii, 64 (2), 65, 70.
Barbadoes, 310, 339, 345.
Barbadoes Merchant, the, iii, xxx, 213, 216, 243, 275, 284; commander of, *see* Wyld, Charles; payment to her owners, 226, 249, 277; private trade in, 243, 255; passengers in, 277, 280.
Barbar, Gregory, 29, 371.
Barber, George, 372.
Barbour, Robert, 188, 189.
Barker, Captain James, commander of the *Royal Charles*, 112, 113, 336 (2).
Barker, Robert, 34.

Barker, William, 34, 373 (2).
Barkstead, Colonel John, his adventure, 27, 28, 51, 114 *n.*, 356, 360.
Barkstead, John, Junior, 28.
Barnardiston, Sir Samuel, 160, 372; elected a Committee, 110, 200, 306; services required of, 178, 203, 315, 356.
Barrett, Thomas, 75.
Barrington, William, 370.
Barron, Benjamin, 374.
Barton, Edward, 374.
Basra, vii, 3, 36, 44.
Basse, —, 312.
Basse, William, 163, 170, 183.
Bassein, xxxix.
Batavia, xvii, 58, 71, 143, 328, 368; Governor-General at, *see* Maatzuiker, Joan.
Bateman, Sir Anthony, 110, 200, 315, 374.
Bateman, John, 45, 120.
Bateman, Robert, 314.
Bates, Richard, 45, 120.
Bath, Earl of. *See* Grenville, John.
Bathurst, Alderman John, 231, 360, 361; elected a Committee, 200, 307; services required of, 260, 275, 352; adventure transferred to, 372 (2).
Bathurst, Joseph, the Company's correspondent at Amsterdam, 176, 214; letters to, 182, 192, 204, 213, 220, 235, 288, 293, 298, 319, 328, 333, 337.
Baxter, Edward, 270.
Baxter, Richard, xlv, 49.
Bayley, Captain Arthur, 182, 370, 373.
Bayley, Richard, 354.
Beacham, James, 365.
Beake, Robert, 374.
Beaker, Edward, 374.
Beakley, Sir Francis, 374.
Beale, Nicholas, 123.
Bear, the, 186.
Beard, Mary, 239.
Beard, Maximilian, 45.
Beauchamp, John, 51.
Beauchamp, Richard, 51.
Beavins, Jacob, 340.
Beavis, Gilbert, 117, 122.
Beckford, Richard, 371.
Beddiford, Captain Thomas, 78, 149.
Beer, 10, 94, 103, 280.
Bell, Thomas, 374.
Bell, William, 346.
Bellamy, William, 374.
Belle, John, 330, 369.
Bellomont, Lord, xxxvi.
Bence, Alexander, 342.
Bence, John, 372.
Bendish, Charles, 145, 147, 168.
Bendish, John, 147.
Bendish, Sir Thomas, 147.
Bengal, Bay of, vii, 34, 62, 134, 179, 294, 359; Chief at, *see* Blake; ships and stock for, 7, 71, 82, 166, 168, 170, 280, 334, 337, 345, 369; factors and others at and for, 68, 136, 144, 167, 297; deceased at, 175.
Benin, 263, 285.
Benin Frigate, the, viii, 51.
Benjamin, the, 287.
Benn, John, 75, 293.
Bennet, Sir Henry (afterwards Lord Arlington), Secretary of State, xxxviii, 297, 350, 354, 356, 359, 366; joint petition of, xxxii, xxxiii, 241–3, 259, 260; to serve on a committee, 347.
Benzoin, 27, 95, 135, 184, 189, 243, 244, 277, 278, 317, 334.
Berblock, Captain James, 17, 62.
Berhala Island, granted to Thomas Skinner, xliv, 149, 153, 155, 349; description of, 157.
Berkeley, Sir Charles, 228.
Berkeley, Lord George, v, xxxiii, 34, 37, 158, 254, 259, 262, 302; elected a Committee, v, 23, 104, 110, 200, 306; to obtain a new lease of the Company's house, 52, 54, 95; to assist in negotiations concerning the Dutch, 85, 111, 347.
Bernard, —, 104.
Berry, John, 328.
Berry, Robert, 280, 284.
Bettelees. *See* Cotton goods.
Betts, John, 9, 10.
Bevin, —, 275.
Bezoar stones, 278.
Bible, presented to the Company, 160.
Biddulph, Sir Theophilus, 2, 23, 104.
Billingsley, John, 26, 299, 371.
Bills of Exchange, *passim*; not accepted, 274, 275.
Bird, Thomas, 342.
'Birdseyes', 184.
Biscoe, Elisha, 170.
Blake, Francis, 170.
Blake, George, 370, 372.
Blake, William, 12, 89, 161, 180; appointed Chief at the Bay, xxi, 167, 169; his accounts, 144, 168, 169; his securities, 170.
Blackerby, Thomas, 120.
Blackman, Captain Jeremy, 5, 372.
Blackman, Maurice, 2, 15, 16.
Blackman, William, 145, 168.
Blackmore, the, iii, xx, 1, 2, 9, 166, 209; commander of, *see* Price, John; payment to her owners, 1, 129, 215; stock, etc., shipped in, 121, 159, 165, 171, 184, 199.
Blackwall (*see also* Poplar), 15, 249; dockyard at, 34 *n.*
Blissett, George, 163, 170.
Bludworth, Sir Thomas, 46, 48, 259, 275;

elected a Committee, 23, 105, 200; offers the *African* for Guinea, 36; accepted as security, 95, 120, 161; part-owner of the *Merchant Adventure*, 171; to join the Dutch committee, 257.
Blue Warehouse, the, 23, 113, 201; keeper of, *see* Papillon, George.
Boll, Alderman, 193.
Bolle, Edward, 26, 64, 374.
Bolle, —, 104.
Bolt, —, 14, 16.
Bolt, Rebecca, 14.
Bolter, —, 170.
Bolton, Stephen, 50, 184, 302, 374 (2).
Bombay, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxxviii, xxxix; the Company resolve to assist in taking possession of, 137; their opinion concerning the sailing of the King's ships for, 147–8; a committee appointed to act concerning all things relating to, 169; guns, etc., for, 182; payment for the King's forces at, 187 (2), 189, 300, 301, 302.
Bona Esperanza, the, 237, 251; compensation claimed for, xxvi, xlii, 215, 220, 221 (2), 353.
Bonnell, Simon, 204.
Boone, Christopher, 16, 109, 257, 289, 313; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110, 200, 307; to help negotiate concerning the Dutch, 117, 137, 316; accepted as security, 161, 163; adventures transferred to, 372 (2), 373.
Boone, Henry, surgeon to the Company, 4, 174, 317.
Boone, Thomas, 48.
Booth, Richard, 370, 371.
Borax, 43, 91, 184, 205, 209, 216, 243, 278, 279, 309, 330.
Borne, Nehemiah, 372.
Bostock, Thomas, 28, 371.
Boswell, Sir William, 222.
Boteler, Dame Sybil, 297.
Boult, Michael, 181, 209.
Bouton Island, 71.
Bowchett, John, 273.
Bowen, Captain Robert, commander of the *London*, 42, 191, 315, 367.
Bowman, Christopher, 61.
Boyce, John, 291, 292.
Boyle, the Honourable Robert, 50.
Boylston, Richard, 336.
Bradbent, William, 75, 293.
Bradford, William, 136, 294.
Bradshaw, Nathaniel, 374.
Braganza, Catherine of, xvi, xvii, xxi, xxxviii, 302.
Brand, Benjamin, 355.
Brandon, Nathaniel, 374 (2).
Brandy, 287.
Brawles. *See* Cotton goods.
Breda, iv, xi.
Brethers, Nicholas, 90.
Breton, Robert, 163.
Breton, Thomas, 10, 110, 163, 373 (2).
Brewster, John, 25.
Bridge, Tobias, 370, 372.
Bridges, Richard, 130, 373.
Bridges, Shem, 85, 130, 136.
Bridgman, Mrs., the Company's correspondent at Amsterdam, letters to, 1, 6, 8, 10, 15, 16, 18, 24, 26, 29, 33, 37, 47, 50, 98, 103, 114, 117, 123, 161.
Brimstone, 89, 161, 275, 293.
Broadcloth. *See* Cloth.
Brodridge, Francis, 371.
Brodstreete, Theophilus, 133.
Bromidge, William, 28.
Brookhaven, Captain John, 281, 307 *n.*, 318, 321; transfers adventure, 370; adventure transferred to, 372, 373.
Broome, Humphrey, 187 *n.*
Brough, Thomas, 113, 114.
Browne, Captain Arnold, 160, 319; captain of the *Dunkirk*, 163, 170; his private trade, 178, 187, 188.
Browne, Captain George, 258, 259, 264.
Browne, James, 358, 368, 369.
Browne, Joseph, 10.
Browne, Quarles, 46, 318, 319, 322, 329; admitted to the freedom of the Company, 114; named as Agent for the Coast, xxxvii, 164, 165, 322; entertained as Agent for Bantam, 312, 313, 317; his securities, 321; permitted private trade, 321, 323; adventures transferred to, 371, 372.
Browne, Richard, Agent for the Company at Leghorn, letters to, 130, 235, 248.
Browne, Richard, Clerk of the Council, 136, 136 *n.*, 354.
Browne, Captain Robert, commander of the *Constantinople Merchant*, 78, 218; his private trade, 21, 219, 244, 249.
Browne, Sir Thomas, 292 *n.*
Browne, Captain Zachary, commander of the *Good Hope*, 113, 138; complaints against, 339, 341.
Browning, Nathaniel, 163, 170, 184.
Browse, Captain Miles, commander of the *African*, 215, 219, 304; letter to, 72.
Brumfield, Thomas, 373.
Brunicke, John, 371.
Bryan, William, 371.
Buckeridge, Nicholas, 240, 297, 304, 368; sued by Colonel Rainsford's executor, 259, 260, 275, 295, 296; his account, 231, 249, 333, 340, 341, 363; to go as commissioner to the Coast, 362; his securities, 366 (2); his care of Codrington's son, 366, 367.
Buckler, Deborah, 176.

Bucknell, William, 365.
Buckshaws. *See* Cotton goods.
Buckworth, John, 218, 318; to help arbitrate, 13, 53, 133.
Budd, Richard, 373.
Budley, John, 145, 159, 167.
Bullivant, William, 49.
Bunberry, Joshua, 145, 164, 167.
Bunckley, William, 218.
Burchett, John, 163.
Burdett, Sir Francis, 216.
Burnell, Hester, 310.
Burnell, John, 48, 89, 136.
Burnell, Thomas, 48.
Burston, John, 25.
Bushell, Edward, 372 (2).
Butler, Samuel, 372.
Byde, Thomas, 371.
Byrampauts. *See* Cotton goods.

Cale Vella. *See* Kayal.
Calicoes (*see also* Cotton goods), sale of, and reference to, *passim*; warehouse for, 16, 23, 201, 311; dispute concerning duties on, xlv, 290, 290 *n.*, 332, 369.
Calicut, Zamorin of, 364.
Calthrope, Edward, 159.
Calthrope, James, 145, 159, 167.
Came, Thomas, 346.
Camphor, 278, 309.
Candle auction, 129, 134, 258, 267, 295, 304, 308 (2), 334, 336, 337, 342.
Canham, Thomas, 203, 295, 369, 374; elected a Committee, 200, 307.
Canning, Robert, 371.
Cannon, William, 280.
Cape Coast Castle, 260, 261; the Company's offer for, 25, 262, 263, 285; the Dutch attack their house at, 78, 79, 250; claims for damages sustained, 143, 236, 240, 286, 287.
Cape Comorin, 364.
Cape de Tres Puntas, 38, 88.
Cape of Good Hope, viii, 38, 39, 57, 76, 105, 116, 118, 177, 235.
Cardamoms, 14, 43, 62, 153, 184, 205, 239, 243, 278, 297, 310, 334, 356.
Carew, George, 215.
Carleton, Edward, 170, 372.
Carpets, 255, 309.
Carter, Thomas, powdermaker, saltpetre delivered to, 276, 281, 302, 335.
Carteret, Sir George, Vice-Chamberlain and Treasurer of the Navy, 208, 212, 239, 344; payments made to, 197, 205, 223, 226; to serve on a committee, 169, 347.
Carver, Anne, 340, 347.
Carver, Thomas, 347.
Carwarthen, Mrs., 194.
Cassia fistula, 323.
Cassia lignum, 46, 135, 189, 218, 243, 278, 309, 334, 363.
Castle Frigate, the, xxx, 6, 194, 283, 284; commander of, *see* Michell, Stephen; to go to Guinea, Jambi, and the Coast, iii, iv, 7, 9, 11, 284, 287; payment to her owners, 17, 182, 295; private trade in, 175, 187, 199.
Catchaes. *See* Cotton goods.
Cavanees. *See* Cotton goods.
Cawell, Martin, 159.
Celler, Charles, 149, 151.
Centurion, the, 186.
Ceylon, 68, 225, 230, 239; Dutch obstruct English and Portuguese trade at, 71, 242, 265.
Chadder, Gilbert, 301.
Challaes. *See* Cotton goods.
Chamber, Peter, 332, 361 (2).
Chamber, Thomas, 199, 332; entertainment and dismissal, xxi, 68, 136; to return home, 361, 362, 363.
Chambrelan, Caesar, 145, 164, 168.
Chambrelan, Richard, 136.
Chambrelan, Sir Thomas, 164, 184, 359; elected Deputy-Governor, v, xx, 22, 109; Governor, xxx, xxxvii, 200, 305; petitions, etc., signed by, 93, 228, 266, 267, 358, 360; services required of, 117, 122, 137, 172, 204, 212, 262, 265, 301, 302, 316, 321, 330, 336, 337, 342 (2), 346, 353, 356; desires some allowance, xxxvii, 200, 305, 306 (2); letters to, 223, 224–5; letters from, 282 (2), 297; payments to, 226, 254; reports made by, 285, 296, 297, 304, 305, 306.
Chambrelan, Thomas, 164.
Chambrelan, William, 122.
Chancellor, Lord. *See* Hyde, Sir Edward.
Chancery, bills exhibited in, 89, 90, 146, 159, 177, 187, 259, 356; order of, 295.
Chandler, George, 290, 373.
Chaplin, John, 259, 260, 278.
Chappell, Roger, Agent at Guinea, 213, 240, 356.
Charles I, viii, xxvi *n.*, 60, 220, 221, 222; judges at his trial, 27 *n.*, 55; claims against, xxxvi, xliii, 195, 328.
Charles II, vi, xxv, xxvi, xxxvi, 61 *n.*, 65, 66, 128, 138, 222, 223, 229, 234, 314; his restoration, iv, v, ix, xi, 19, 37; congratulatory address and present of plate from the Company to, iv, v, vii, 18, 19, 21, 23 *n.*, 32, 36, 123; knighthoods conferred by, xxi, 22 *n.*, 23 *n.*; petitions to, vii, xi, xii, xxx, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxvi, xli, xlii, 26, 28, 35, 38–41, 48–9, 60–1, 64, 69, 76, 82–3, 92, 99, 115, 124–7, 163–4, 190, 197–9, 211–12, 227–8, 239–40, 241–3, 266, 280, 303, 304, 309, 324–5, 342–3, 343–4; referred to, 30, 32, 42, 68,

92, 93, 99, 196, 268, 282; adventures claimed by, 27, 28, 51, 55, 85, 356, 359, 360, 368; letters from, xxvii, xxxv, 41–2, 164, 215, 232, 233, 258–9, 260, 262, 282 (2), 283, 303, 351, 353; letters to, xvi, 27, 95–7, 234; commission for delivery of Pulo Run desired and obtained from, xiii, xiv, xvi, xxviii, 46–9, 52, 53, 55, 63, 64, 65, 72–4, 82, 87, 97, 101, 112, 127, 141, 143, 191, 211, 227, 292, 293, 325, 347; proposition from the Council of Trade to, 61, 83; offers to mediate between the Dutch and Portuguese, xvi, xviii, 94, 107, 108; new charter granted to the Company by, vii, xviii, xix, 104–7, 109, 110, 113, 115–16; his page, 114 *n.*; money to be advanced to, 118 *n.*, 223; resolves to possess and fortify a Portuguese place in India, 134, 137, 147, 148; bible dedicated and presented to, 160; ships sent to India by, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxxiv, 162, 163, 164 (2), 170 (2), 172, 174, 178, 185, 186, 187, 197, 235, 238, 268, 320, 321, 327, 332, 334, 353; warrants from, 178–9, 291, 307; his powdermaker, *see* O'Neill; gratuity given to Sir Nicholas Crispe by, 194, 352; proposed as umpire, 199; Dutch proposals to be recommended to, 206–8, 209–10, 219, 231, 232, 233; loan from the Company to, xxx, 197, 205, 208, 212, 223, 225, 226; declaration by, 238; on board the *Loyal Merchant*, 241; presents from the King of Bantam to, xxxi, 241, 258, 262, 272, 279, 303; his treaty with the Dutch, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv, xxxviii, 251, 266, 288, 289, 297, 326, 353; Article xv of, 251–3, 266, 288, 289, 297; report from Lord Southampton to, 256; money to be sent to India for the service of, 301; Lady Lambton's case recommended by, 324; narrative to be presented to, 310, 325–8; affront to his flag, 327.
Charleton, Stephen, 136.
Charnock, Job, 136.
Chestnut Pinnace, xxiii, 170, 176; cost of munitions, etc., for, 186, 197, 268.
Chestshire, Thomas, 52.
Chevall, —, 367.
Chiffinch, William, page to Charles II, 114, 360.
Chillees, 135.
China, xxii *n.*, 66, 227, 278; roots, 135, 274, 278, 283, 288, 307, 309.
Chintz. *See* Cotton goods.
Chitty, Henry, 374.
Chiverton, Alderman Sir Richard, 283, 359.
Chown, Henry, 145, 168.
Christ Church Hospital, Governors of, 294, 299, 333; desire warehouses at Leadenhall, 2, 167, 268; request rent for, 7, 19, 20.
Christopher, the, 337, 345, 350
Cinnamon, 43, 242, 278, 284; 'de matt', 46; trambone, 46 *n.*; factory for, 68.
Claes, John, 25, 79.
Clarendon, Lord. *See* Hyde, Sir Edward.
Clarke, Edward, 244.
Clarke, Francis, 22, 103, 132, 260, 275, 308, 341; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110, 200, 307; contracts for quicksilver made with, 90, 91, 108, 215, 279, 290, 317; adventure transferred to, 371, 374.
Clarke, George, 186 (2).
Clarke, John, 370.
Clarke, Judith, 166.
Clarke, Richard, 369.
Clarke, Thomas, 166, 170.
Clay, George, 145, 167.
Clayton, Thomas, 168, 201, 311 (2).
Cleere, John, 17, 75, 186.
Cliffe, Richard, 159.
Clitherow, James, 146, 359 (2), 372.
Clitherow, John, 372.
Cloth, 33, 171, 187, 309, 336, 337; for India, 10, 274, 289, 292–3, 342; private trade in, 67, 90, 159; scarlet, for presents, 102; orders concerning, 62, 136, 249, 304, 355; hotpressing of, 273, 275.
Clough, William, 75, 293.
Cloves, sale of and reference to, *passim*; free import of, 178, 189, 242, 268, 284, 363.
Clutterbuck, Daniel, 274.
Clutterbuck, Richard, 359 (2), 370, 373 (3).
Coachman, Gervase, 77.
Coast Frigate, the, vi, xxxi, xxxv, 34, 46, 85, 103, 235, 238, 300; payment to her owners, 29, 81, 296; stock, etc., shipped in, 82, 90, 91, 249, 254, 293, 296, 299, 301; sent to Madras, xx, Pulo Run, 294, Bantam, xxxv, 296, 345; arbitration concerning, 272, 275.
Cocke, Lucas, 119.
Cocket, 307.
'Cocculus India', 278.
Cochin, xlii, 363; besieged and taken by the Dutch, xl, xli, 298, 327, 353, 364; King of, 364; agreement made by the Dutch with, 327, 364.
Codrington, Thomas, 234, 235, 366; his son, 366, 367.
Coffee, 43, 61, 135, 187, 243, 258, 298, 309, 330; price of, 27, 187 *n.*, 243 *n.*, 309 *n.*
Cogan, Major John, 317, 318.
Cogan, Roger, 374.
Coho seed. *See* Coffee.
Coin and bullion, the Company's desire and petition to export, iv, xviii, 4, 39, 41; warrants, etc., for exportation of, 5, 61, 62–3, 62 *n.*, 105, 159, 162, 173, 241; shipped for India, 30, 82, 104, 122;

licence to supply the Company and others with, 146, 185, 241, 306.
Cokaine, Thomas, 218, 256.
Cokayne, Thomas, 314 (3), 371.
Cokayne, William, 5, 6, 314 (2), 371 (2).
Coles, Benjamin, 161, 374.
Collier, Henry, 373.
Collins, Mrs., 171.
Collins, William, 373 (2).
Collymore, Samuel, 189.
Coltman, John, 27, 285, 334; commissioned to discover private trade, 184, 189, 201 (2), 311, 336, 345 (2).
Colvill, John, 373 (2).
Compton, Sir William, Master of the Ordnance, 182, 262, 272, 279.
Concord, the, 214, 316, 328, 329; commander of, *see* Kilvert, Roger; goes to Madras, iii; returns, xxxvi, 298, 301; owners of, 1, 6, 308 (2), 323; payment to, 305, 312, 329; stock laden in, 310, 316, 318.
Congett, James, 18, 30, 33, 44.
Conisby, Ralph, 136.
Connings, Thomas, 270.
Connis, Captain John, commander of the *Marigold*, 32, 53, 61, 78, 119.
Constantinople Merchant, the, vi, xx, xxxi, xxxv, 90, 108, 218, 292; commander of, *see* Browse, Robert; her owners, 31, 254; payment to, 33, 50, 229; dispute with, 97, 103 (2), 265, 267, 281; molested by the Dutch, 78, 79, 142, 286; silk, etc., laden in, 90 (2), 104, 223, 225, 249, 254, 255, 290.
Constant Warwick, the, 257.
Convertine, the, xxii, 167, 179*n*., 186, 193 (2); commander of, *see* Hargrave *and* Tincker; men serving in, 169, 170, 175, 177, 180, 189, 193, 298, 299; hired by the Company, xxiii, 172, 179, 197; guns, etc., laden in, 182, 186, 268.
Cooke, Humphrey, 187.
Cooke, James, 130.
Cooke, John, 338.
Cooke, Nicholas, 366.
Cooke, Peter, 293, 321.
Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 137, 146, 147, 300; to serve on a committee, 169, 347; petitions referred to, xxxiii, 259, 260, 264 (2), 265, 309, 344, 354; letter to, xxxiii, 265; letter from, 302.
Copper, 159, 160, 261, 291; plate, 160, 205, 264; bricks, 187; for India, 187, 275, 317, 338, 350 (2).
Coral, 162, 167, 300 (2), 307, 360, 363, 369; for India, 129, 130, 275, 281, 293, 342, 349, 350 (2); Grezio, Ricaduti, and Terraglia, 130, 132, 145, 169, 171, 235, 319, 332, 339, 342 (2); from Leghorn, 169, 214, 318, 331, 332 (2), 342, 349, 351, 354.
Cormantine. *See* Fort Kormantine.
Coromandel Coast, vii, 5, 29, 34, 57, 359; Agent for, *see* Winter, Sir Edward; ships and stock for, iii, xxi, 7, 15, 82, 90, 122, 138, 167, 170, 238, 244, 274, 275, 280, 290, 334, 337, 345, 369; factors and others at and for, 48, 68, 89, 129, 130, 136, 165, 167, 175, 179, 284, 294; instructions concerning, 62, 174, 179, 186, 294, 335, 339, 352; Buckeridge to go as Commissioner to, 362. *See also* Fort St. George, Masulipatam, etc.
Coronation, the, 115, 131, 146, 343; commander of, *see* Milner, Roger; to go to Guinea and the Coast, xxi, 121, 345; returns, xliii, 337, 339; stock, etc., shipped in, 122, 336, 340, 351, 356, 365, 367, 369.
Coronell, Augustine, 12, 274.
Correa, Farnando, 244.
Corsellis, Charles, 372.
Corsellis, Nicholas, 319.
Corsellis, Socur, 176.
Cossaes. *See* Cotton goods.
Cotton and other piece-goods: adatas, 14; allejars, 239; baftas, 14 (2), 43, 103, 135, 187, 243, 309, 334; bettelees, 43, 135, 187, 243, 309, 334; brawles, 309, 344, 346; buckshaws, 309; byrampauts, 14; catchaes, 243; cavanees, 243; challaes, 135, 243; chintz, xl, 184, 243, 334; cossaes, 187; cuttanee, 29; derguzzees, 14, 43; deribauds, 43, 103, 187, 309; diaper, 135, 279, 309, 334; dimities, 135, 279, 309, 334; dungarees, 14, 43, 103, 334; dutties, 14, 43, 187; eckbarrees, 14, 43, 243; ginghams, 34, 36, 43, 46, 135, 278, 309, 334, 366; kerebauds, 14; longcloth, 14, 43, 103, 135, 187, 215, 243, 309, 310, 334; longees, 334; mercolees, 14, 43, 243; morees, 43, 135, 187, 243, 309, 334; nassapores, 14, 103; niccanees, 103, 135, 243, 334; percullaes, 43, 135, 187, 243, 309, 334; perpetuanoes, 89, 274, 290, 293; pulfettose, 239; rhanders, 14; salampores, 14, 43, 135, 158, 187, 243, 309, 334; sallos, 334; salpicadoes, 135; sannoes, 309, 334; sayes, 98, 205 (2), 213, 214, 235; sovaguzzees, 43, 103; tapseiles, 103, 135, 243, 309, 334.
Cotton wool, 309.
Cotton yarn, 5, 16, 27, 29, 43, 45, 120, 121, 134, 135, 243, 278, 309, 323, 334, 362.
Council of State, 92, 142, 330; petitions to, iv, 4; orders and warrants from, xxxv, 5, 62, 88, 93, 102, 108, 116, 128, 136, 141, 145, 146, 166, 169, 172, 173, 177 182, 185, 190, 215 (2), 241, 242, 251, 268, 273, 278, 300, 302, 304, 306, 335, 343, 344, 346.
Courland, Duke of, 138.

Courteen, William, dispute concerning ships belonging to, xxvi, 177, 178, 215, 221, 222.
Courts, of Committees, *passim*; orders concerning, xlv, 105, 109, 201, 240, 241, 302; of sales, 14 (2), 27, 34, 43, 103, 135, 187, 243, 309, 334; of election, xviii, 23, 105, 110, 200, 305, 306.
Cousten, Peter, 15.
Cowries, 43, 46, 135, 184, 218, 243, 278, 295, 309, 329, 334, 335, 367.
Cox, —, 199.
Cox, William, 370.
Crafton, Serjeant, 181.
Crafton, Thomas, 10, 119.
Cramond, Lord. *See* Richardson, Lord.
Crandon, John, 281, 311, 360, 361, 366.
Cranganūr, xl, 298.
Cranmer, Robert, 115, 171, 300, 373 (2).
Craven, Lord, applied to concerning the lease of his house to the Company, v, vi, 24, 25, 52, 54, 74, 81, 85, 95.
Cresnor, John, 75.
Crispe, Ellis, 371, 374.
Crispe, Sir Nicholas, 120, 366; his rights to the Guinea trade, viii, 42, 202, 250, 257, 261, 262, 263, 284, 285, 287, 300; his interest in the pepper debt, xliii, xliv, 194, 195, 240, 271, 314, 352; his proposal concerning importation of spice, xxxii, xxxiii, 243, 256; granted subsidy of customs on, 271.
Crispe, Samuel, 371.
Crome, Valentine, 370, 374.
Cromwell, Oliver, xii, xxv, 100, 101, 102, 126, 181, 232, 312; charter granted the Company by, xix *n.*, xxv, 148, 151, 155, 245, 247; private trade countenanced by, 154, 245.
Cromwell, Richard, vi, 123, 126, 140, 141.
Crosby House, v, 52 *n.*, 322.
Crother, Widow, 249, 254.
Crover, Matthew, 272, 279, 280.
Crowne, Henry, 91.
Cubitt, Captain Joseph, 178, 330, 333; commander of the *Mary Rose*, 163, 170, 173.
Cudworth, John, 373.
Cullen, John, 371.
Cullinge, Thomas, 90.
Cully, Peter, 371, 374.
Curtis, Captain William, commander of the *Mayflower*, 77, 158, 159, 199, 356.
Customhouse, the, treasure and goods entered at, 7, 63, 158, 167, 323; orders concerning, xviii, 106, 116; demands of King's waiters and other officers at, 34, 254, 257, 310; payments to, 36, 45, 162, 257; spice, etc., presented to, 63, 166 (2), 182, 281, 366, 367; rates, etc., to be settled with the wharfinger at, 172, 180, 201, 213.
Customs, 73, 203, 299, 320, 321, 364, 369; in Persia, xxxvi, xxxvii, 2, 3, 44, 188, 302 303, 304, 305; evasion of payment of, 28, 66, 67, 121, 163, 229, 234, 256, 276; payment of, 29, 30, 105, 216, 223, 290; payments to be made from, xxii, xxx, 179 (2), 197, 205, 208, 213, 219, 238, 245, 249, 317, 323, 330, 334, 336, 352; Commissioners of, iv, 4, 33, 39, 41, 81, 121, 234, 283, 290; payment to, 31, 82, 132, 133; letter from, 122–3; warrants to, 159, 175, 185 *n.*, 219, 241 *n.*; Farmers of, xxxii, 256, 323, 336, 361; proposal for payment of debt owing by, xliii, xliv, 118, 195, 313, 314; warrant to, 301; spice to be presented to, 342, 366.
Cutler, Sir John, 184.
Cuttanee. *See* Cotton goods.
Cuttler, Mr., 91.

Daberone, John, 161.
Dacres, Henry, Chief at Jambi, 81, 155, 157, 174, 298.
Dagh-Register, xxxv *n.*, 283 *n.*, 288 *n.*, 293 *n.*
Dale, John, 141, 143, 191, 318, 319.
Dallison, Madam, 324.
Dallison, Maximilian, 189.
Damasks, 278, 309.
Daniel, Peter, 340, 370.
Daniel, Roger, 50.
Daniel, William, 136 (2), 352.
Darnellie, Edward, 147.
Darson, Thomas, 336.
Dartmouth, 68, 106, 112, 329.
Dashwood, Francis, 374.
Datslear, Matthias, 169.
Davidge, Richard, 90, 159.
Davidson, William, 26.
Davies, John, 236.
Davies, Richard, 147, 175.
Davies, Robert, 44, 255.
Davies, Thomas, 146, 147, 334; deceased, 352, 356.
Davis, John, 164.
Davison, Michael, 17, 307, 370, 371 (2).
Davy, Henry, 11, 13, 51, 370, 372.
Dawes, —, 366.
Dawes, William, 175.
Day, George, 17, 75, 186.
Dearing, Charles, 129.
Dearing, Sir Edward, 129.
Dearing, —, 129.
Dearing, Robert, 85, 136.
Debeeter, Peter, 78, 79.
De Brier, Peter Denis, 151 (2), 152, 153, 156, 270, 271.
Defence, the, 145, 162 (2), 169.
De Gayer, Peter, 79.
De Graeff, Cornelius, Lord Polsbroeke, 224 (2), 225.

De Haez, Jeronimo, 225.
De Hoorne, Simon, 97.
Delabar, Vincent, Agent for the Company at Dover, 6, 205, 220; letters to, 13, 214, 235.
Delanoy, Benjamin, Consul at Aleppo, 258, 274, 331 (2), 339, 354 (2); letters to, 20, 36, 45, 129 (2), 130, 214 (2), 248, 260, 274, 331, 354; payments to, 108, 212, 330.
Delawne, Benjamin, 44, 75.
Delawne, George, 75.
De Mello de Castro, Don Antonio, Governor of Goa, xxiii, xxxviii, xxxix, 12, 298.
Denham, Joseph, 370, 373.
Dent, Widow, 348.
Derguzees. *See* Cotton goods.
Deribauds. *See* Cotton goods.
Derick Mackerel, the, 37.
Derney, Joseph, 371.
De Ruyter, Vice-Admiral, 76.
Desbrow, Christopher, 75.
De Sylva, Signor, 219.
Dethick, Sir John, 62, 359.
Dethick, Thomas, the Company's Agent at Leghorn, 248, 318; letters to, 3, 20, 36, 45, 130, 132, 145, 162, 169, 171, 214, 235, 319, 331, 332, 339, 342, 349–50, 351, 354.
De Vic, Sir Henry, 138.
De Vlaming van Outshoorn, Arnold, 144.
De Witt, ix, xxiii, xxiv, xxvii, 237.
Dewye, Josias, 372.
Diamonds, 223, 278.
Diapers. *See* Cotton goods.
Dickons, John, 363, 371; accepted as security, 29, 54, 121.
Dimities. *See* Cotton goods.
Discovery, the, 51, 85, 89, 226, 343, 350, 363; commander of, *see* Gosnall, John; returns home, vi, xliii, 34, 42, 44; men serving in, 30, 35, 51, 62, 65, 91; to go to the Coast and Pulo Run, xvii, 35, 54, 90, 347; stock, etc., shipped in, 82, 159, 334, 335, 340, 342; to be sold, 337, 342.
Ditchfield, Thomas, 317.
Dividends (or divisions), xx, xxi, 129, 131, 216, 306, 341, 360; to be issued in money, xliii, 21, 131 (2), 139, 331, 337; to adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, 315.
Dollars, 112, 157, 299, 342 (2), 348, 357; rate of exchange for, 108, 133, 211, 215, 329; pillar, 321.
Dorchester, Marquess of. *See* Pierrepont, Henry.
Dormedo, Signor, 225.
Doughty, Edward, 193.
Doughty, Robert, 373 (2).
Doughty, Thomas, 373 (2).
Dover, 6, 8, 130, 205, 213; the Company's Agent at, *see* Delabar, Vincent.
Doves, Captain, 175.
Doves, Mrs., 335.
Downing, Sir George, Ambassador at the Hague, xxii *n.*, xli, 206, 207, 272, 296; letters to, xxv, xxxiv, xli, 123–4, 220–3, 282, 297, 351, 361, 363–5, 368; letters from, 176, 226, 236–7, 352–3; to negotiate for reparation and satisfaction from the Dutch, xii, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv, 215, 260, 268, 273, 274, 301, 348, 353.
Doyle, Richard, 372.
Dragon, the, 2, 29, 149, 150; commander of, *see* Beddiford, Nicholas; molested by the Dutch, 78, 79, 80, 143, 286; her charter-party, 130, 131, 132, 133.
Dragon's blood, 189.
Draper, Edmund, 15.
Drax, Colonel James, 20, 112, 264, 374; elected a Committee, 23, 104, 110; knighted, 23 *n.*
Drax, William, 374.
Drugs, 134, 290, 311.
Duke, George, 68.
Dunburgh, the, 79.
Duncan, Andrew, 374.
Dungarees. *See* Cotton goods.
Dunkin, Michael, cashier to the Company, 371, 373; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 201, 311.
Dunkirk, the, 169, 197; commander of, *see* Browne, Arnold; men serving in, 170, 183, 340; stock, etc., shipped in, 186, 268, 330, 340, 345.
Dunstar, Giles, 371.
Duppa, James, 15.
Dutch, the (*see also* Holland *and* States-General), blockade Bantam, xii, 2, 4; wrongs and injuries done the English by, xl, xli, 18, 57–61, 64, 65, 69–71, 76–80, 82, 83, 93, 102, 125. 12–16, 327, 346, 347, 351; report concerning, 77–80; reparation and satisfaction to be procured from, xi, xii, 12, 18, 32, 40, 41, 65, 76, 85, 93, 98, 111, 123, 125, 140, 141, 180, 191, 215, 218 (2), 268, 273, 274, 324, 328; particulars of, 142–3; committee to negotiate concerning, 144, 218, 226, 231, 236, 257, 266, 272, 279, 301, 316, 323, 343; intrusion and abuses at Pulo Run, 48, 58, 71, 87, 100, 241, 242; refusal to deliver, xxxiii, 86, 87, 95–7, 101, 102, 127, 191, 211, 212, 217, 218, 226, 265, 325, 347; desire to lease or buy, xxxv, 224, 225, 229. 230; treaties between the English and, iv, xiv, xv, xxiv, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv, 58, 59, 62, 65, 69, 76, 87, 93, 96, 97, 108, 123, 124–7, 138, 140, 145, 195, 206, 207, 211, 212, 215–20, 222, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230–3, 237, 251–3, 266, 280, 283, 288, 289, 297, 326, 353; Ambassadors, negotiations with, x, xi, xxiii, xxiv, xxviii, 51, 52, 62–4, 76, 82, 84, 85, 87, 93, 95–7, 99–102, 108, 111, 123–5,

136, 141, 178, 206; letters to, 52, 53, 93–4; letters from, 84, 95–7, 101, 107–8, 206–7, 233; memorials from, 85, 88, 101, 102, 231–2; English Company's answer and remonstrance to, 86, 217; Proposals of, 195–6, 206–8, 209–10, 237; embassy in China, 66; naval preparations by, xvi, 76, 82–9, 92, 93 (2), 108, 183–4; English ships molested by, xi, xii, xxvi, xl, xlii, 64 (2), 65, 70, 77–80, 142, 286, 326, 327, 353, 368; endeavour to engross trade in the East, xv, xxviii, 57, 58, 65, 69, 70, 83, 84, 86, 92, 115–16, 126, 227, 228, 230, 241, 242, 256, 265, 324–7, 344, 346, 347; corrupt two members of the English Company, 100; report of the taking of Goa by, 147; satisfaction demanded by the Earl of Anglesey and others from, 177–8; Directors sued by Sir Paul Pindar, xxvi, 222; their castle near Fort Kormantine, 251; demands of the English Company for losses sustained from, 286–7; Cranganūr taken by, xl, 298; Cochin besieged by, xl, xli, 298; agreement with the King of, 327, 364; narrative of abuses offered by, 325–8; endeavour to engross trade in all Spanish dominions, 344, 346; applied to by Skinner, 349, 357.

Dutties. *See* Cotton goods.

Dutton, Jane, 170.

Dutton, Captain John, xxxvii, 72, 170, 190, 281, 311, 328; Governor of Pulo Run, xiii, xvii, 190; protests at the non-delivery of, 190–1; nominated with others to receive possession of, 293.

Dyer, Francis, 272.

Eagle, the, iii, xxxi, 129, 191, 219, 257, 308; commander of, *see* Ryckman; goods, etc., shipped in, 12, 13, 120, 244, 255, 257, 304, 339; payment to her owners, 229, 275; men deceased in, 243, 244; dispute concerning, referred to arbitration, 260, 291, 295.

Earneing, Anthony, 189.

East, —, 170.

East, William, 370.

East India Company (*see also* Fourth Joint Stock, New General Stock, *and* United Joint Stock): Governor, *see* Andrews, Chambrelan, *and* Riccard; Deputy-Governor, *see* Chambrelan, Kendall, Riccard, *and* Ryder; Accountant, *see* Sambrooke, Jeremy; Auditor, *see* Marston, William; Beadle, *see* Spiller *and* Harris; Cashier, *see* Dunkin, Michael; Husband, *see* Seaborne *and* Sprigg; Proctor, *see* Arnold, Edmund; Secretary, *see* Stanyan, John; Solicitor, *see* Acton, James; Surgeon, *see* Boone, Henry; petitions of: concerning exportation of coin and bullion, iv, xviii, 4, 39, 41, 172; its charter, 16–17 *n*., 30, 32, 33, 34 (2), 38, 115, 124–7; customs, 28, 234, 303–4; reparation from the Dutch, 32, 40–1, 76, 140–1, 190, 196, 197–8, 266, 324–5; Pulo Run, 46, 47–9, 82–3, 211–12, 226–8, 280, 324–5; its trade, 56, 56–60, 163–4, 166, 167, 173, 320, 343–4; Guinea, xxxi, 202 (3), 233–4; Matthew Andrews, 228, 233–4; Thomas Skinner, xlv, 309, 342–3; orders of, 238, 274, 294, 298, 317, 318, 351, 355; concerning securities, 22, 75; ships, xlv, 30, 61, 85, 174, 177, 216, 244, 249, 273, 298, 359; debts, 45, 46, 176, 194, 256, 257, 264, 277, 281, 296, 304, 316, 321, 333, 345, 350, 352; private trade, 89, 167, 173, 205, 249, 257, 287, 306, 317, 323, 334, 367; votes, xviii, xix, xxxvii, 106, 306; sale of goods, 130, 131, 134–6, 239, 240, 256, 290, 295, 297, 305, 308, 331, 332, 334, 335; secrecy enjoined by, 15, 94, 117, 118, 122; address and plate presented to the King from, iv, v, vii, 18, 19, 21, 23 *n*., 32, 36, 123; letters from: to its Agents, *passim*; to the Dutch East India Company, 18, 37, 44, 46; to the Dutch Ambassadors, 52, 53; to the Duke of York, 260–3; to the King of Bantam, 322; letters to, 49, 51, 76, 89, 183–4, 258–9; oath to be taken by members of, 19, 21, 98, 105, 110, 111, 113, 117, 118, 131, 132; money to be taken up at interest for, 28; present to be given the Duke of York from, vii, 31, 32, 37; desires orders from the Dutch for the delivery of Pulo Run, xiii, xvi, 37, 54, 55, 97, 282; commission under its seal for taking possession of, xxxv, 292 (2), 293; royal commission obtained for delivery of, 46–9, 52, 53, 63–5, 72–4, 82, 87, 97, 100, 101, 112, 127; Representation to the Privy Council concerning, 347–8; resolves not to give up, xxxv, 229; additional powers, etc., desired by, vii, xviii, 28, 30, 32, 38, 115, 121; Attorney-General's report on, 88, 115; particulars of, 38–40; its charters referred to, vii, xviii, xix, 38, 48, 49, 76, 83, 88, 98, 104, 107, 109, 110, 112, 118, 121–5, 148, 154, 163–4, 172, 175, 245, 358; new charter granted by Charles II to, vii, xviii, xix, 104–7, 109, 110; bill to confirm, xix, 113, 115–16; its seal, 39, 105, 164, 189, 218, 307, 341, 345, 366, 368, 369; wrongs and injuries sustained from the Dutch, *see* Dutch, the; Counsel's advice to be taken concerning, 289, 346–7; desires addressed to the Lords Commissioners appointed to treat with the Dutch, 86–8; suggested private agreement with the Dutch Company, xxxiv, xxxv, 204; demands for losses sustained from the Dutch Company,

286–7; narrative of abuses, etc., offered by the Dutch to, 324–8; Christmas and other charities given by, 61, 166, 281, 367; proposals made to, 66–7: its mark, 67; engages to import the same amount of money as it exports, 112, 162; rewards for services given by, xxix, 99, 113, 117, 137, 166, 226, 264, 265, 266, 299, 301, 305, 306 (2), 313, 315, 340, 341; estimate to be made of the estate of, 131 (2), 360; to assist in victualling the King's ships designed for Bombay, xxii, xxiii, 134, 137, 162, 163, 164, 196, 197, 238; its opinion concerning their sailing, 147–8; answer to Thomas Skinner's articles, xliv, 154–7; his frivolous pretences against, 245–8, 268, 275, 276; Committees to settle, 289; referred to the Privy Council, 335, 342, 343, 344, 350; the case between him and, 348–9; resolution of the referees in, 354; the Company's answer to, 357–8; scandalous pamphlet regarding, 179–81; allowances to be given to all Governors and Deputy-Governors of, xxx, 200, 305, 306 (2); loans to the King from, xxx, 197, 205, 208, 212, 223, 225, 226; book presented to, 236; suggested investment in, 239–40; proposals touching Fort Kormantine made by, xxxi, 250–1, 258, 300, 337; resolves to withdraw from Guinea, xxxi, 259, 300, 337; articles of agreement between the Royal African Company and, xxxii, 263–4, 338–9, 366; requests to the Royal Company from, 284–5, 286; iron, etc., to be sold to, by, 295, 296 (2), 299; articles of confederacy against, xlv, 272–3, 276, 277, 279; its desire for a commission to examine witnesses in the East, 276 (2), 277, 295, 298; list of goods permitted or prohibited by, 278, 294; warrant from the Duke of York to, 321; its books to be examined, 335; its complaints against and desires touching the Post Office, xlv, 339, 340, 355; its house, *see* East India House.

East India House, 265; lease and rent of, v, vi, 24, 25, 52, 54, 74, 81; to be decorated for the coronation, xx, 103; repairs to, 119, 217; chairs for, 239.

East India Merchant, the, iii, xx, xxxvi, 177, 188, 201, 238, 281; commander of, *see* Porter, William; stock, etc., shipped in, 134, 135, 138, 159, 172, 185, 205, 245, 273–5, 281, 285, 287; payment to her owners, 139, 140, 142, 279; dispute concerning, referred to arbitration, 142, 165, 174; men and passengers in, 166, 280, 285.

Ebony wood, 223.

Eckbarrees. *See* Cotton goods.

Edmonds, Joseph, 370.

Edwards, Daniel, 104.

Edwards, James, 24, 359, 374 (2).

Edwards, John, 148, 236, 243.

Edwards, Thomas, 374.

Egmont, Captain, commander of the *George and Martha*, 235.

Elderton, John, 356.

Elephants' teeth (ivory), 37, 249, 250, 261, 279, 293, 316.

Elizabeth, Queen, 38, 115.

Elliott, Captain, 272.

Ellis, John, 89.

Elloby, Francis, 158, 163, 170, 193; his private trade, 187, 189, 191.

Ellors, Christopher, powdermaker, 276, 281, 302, 335.

Ellowes, Sir Gervase, 160.

Ellowes, Robert, 145, 160, 167.

Elmes, Devereux, 117.

Elpicke, George, 91.

Emerson, John, 75, 293.

Endymion, the, 77, 79, 142, 286 *n.*

England, Benjamin, 369.

Erith, 67, 281.

Escombe, Roger, 369.

Evans, John, 367.

Everson, Joas, 7, 9.

Exchange, the. *See* Royal Exchange.

Exchequer, the, 104, 242, 249, 307, 368; Chancellor of, *see* Cooper, Lord Ashley; Counsel for, 332.

Excise Office, 36.

Exton, Dr. John, 290; petition referred to, 41; report on by, 77–80.

Eyton, Sir John. *See* Aytoun.

Fairecloth, Humphrey, 345.

Faldoe, William, 355, 363, 366.

Falmouth, 68, 72, 315, 316.

Fanshaw, Sir Richard, Ambassador to Spain, xxxviii, xxxix, xlii, 343, 350.

Farrer, Francis, 296, 297.

Farrer, William, 297.

Farrington, Thomas, 299.

Farvax, Daniel, 13.

Feild, John, 121.

Fenn, Robert, 373.

Ferris, —, 213.

Finch, Sir Heneage, Solicitor-General, 38, 115, 116, 355.

Finch, William, 23, 54, 184, 301 (2), 356.

Fincham, Simeon, 371 (2).

Fines, 105, 165, 267, 340, 350, 365; for admission to the freedom of the Company, 7, 13, 26, 30, 114, 216, 290, 332; for disorder at Court meetings, 240, 241; for private trading, *passim*.

Fisher, Captain Robert, 219, 294.

Flattman, —, 345.

Fleet, Captain Thomas, 27, 28, 42.
Fleetwood, Robert, 145, 163, 167.
Fleming, Henry, 370.
Fletcher, Richard, 163, 170.
Florence, 65 ; Duke of, 228.
Flower, Stephen, 171.
Foot, Helen, 370.
Foot, Samuel, 370 (4).
Foot, Alderman Sir Thomas, 22.
Ford, Sir Richard, 89, 91, 135, 241, 258, 279, 310, 312, 331, 371 ; accepted as security, 4, 62 ; elected a Committee, 23, 104, 110, 200 ; knighted, 23 *n.* ; joint petition of, xi, 26, 64 ; services required of, xxxiv, 31, 49, 117, 128, 167, 172, 176, 183, 204, 212, 213, 216, 226, 231, 262, 302, 330 ; reports made by, 52, 65, 66, 85, 94, 99, 111, 117, 129, 134, 282 ; letter from, 83–4, 132 ; paper in vindication of the Company by, 179, 180-1.
Forrester, John, 318, 322.
Forth, Hugh, 13, 14, 16, 17, 22.
Fort Kormantine, 18, 139, 202, 235, 273, 338 ; proposals touching, 250–1, 260–2 ; Company's resolve to give up, 263, 264, 284, 285, 287, 300, 338 ; goods to be sent to, 200, 264.
Fort St. George, 29, 68, 165, 298, 351 ; seat of the agency for the Coast and Bay to be at, vii, 62 ; factors and others at and for, 74, 121, 132, 136, 182, 360 (2), 361, 362 ; minister at, 255, 296 ; Agent at, *see* Chamber, Thomas. *See also* Madras.
Foster, Francis, 293.
Foster, William, 92.
Fotherby, James, 370.
Fourth Joint Stock, the, meeting of trustees for, xliv, 24, 118, 313–15 ; debts owing to, xliii, xliv, 186, 313, 314 ; warrants for payment to, xliv, 194–5, 240, 315.
Fowke, Francis, 370.
Fox, Thomas, 352.
Foxwell, Philip, 117, 119.
Franciae, Rodrigues, 182.
Francis, the, 123.
Francis, Edward, 244.
Francis, Richard, 145, 168.
Frankincense, 278.
Francklyn, John, 270.
Frederick, Sir John, Lord Mayor, 23 *n.*, 179, 333 ; elected a Committee, 23, 104.
Frederick, the, 123.

Gabun river, 205.
Gallway, Jeremy, 239.
Gambia, 138, 139.
Gamboge, 278.
Ganges, the, 273, 291.
Gardiner, Christopher, 92.
Gardiner, John, 25.
Garry, Henry, 30, 109.
Garway, John, 45.
Garway, Thomas, 45.
Garway, William, 341.
Genoa, 228, 233, 236, 332, 369.
George and Martha, the, commander of, *see* Egmont ; goes for Guinea, xxi, 209, 216, 234, 235.
Gerbier, Sir Balthazar, 66.
Germany, 242.
Gerrad, John, 77.
Gerrard, Isaac, 371.
Gey, Leonard, 272.
Gibbon, George, 189.
Gibbon, Hamon, 168, 293.
Gifford, George, 372.
Gifford, John, 123.
Gifford, Philip, 167.
Ginger, 14, 22, 38, 43, 176, 187, 189. 191, 241, 243, 278, 309, 334 ; presented to Charles II by the King of Bantam, 241, 258, 262, 272, 279.
Ginghams. *See* Cotton goods.
Girdio, Thomas, 272.
Glanvile, Benjamin, 29, 310.
Glascocke, John, 371.
Goa, xxvi, 298 ; Governor of, *see* De Mello de Castro ; Dutch designs and aggression against, xvi, xviii, 58, 70, 79, 83, 89, 147.
Goats' wool, 43, 243, 257, 283, 287, 307, 309, 334.
Godfrey, John, 103.
Godfrey, Michael, 12, 13.
Godscall, John, 81, 370, 372.
Godsfreight, George, 45, 310, 370.
Golconda, 57.
Gold, 35, 56, 61, 106, 161, 327, 345 ; from Guinea, viii, 97, 146, 147, 202, 203, 238, 250, 261, 284, 287, 337, 339 ; distribution of, 113, 117 ; for India, 130, 275, 334 ; price of, 261, 284, 287, 338, 339 ; seizure of, 307, 321 ; payments in, 357, 360 ; chicqueenes of, 363.
Gold Coast. *See* Guinea.
Gold, John, 20, 43, 45.
Gold, Thomas, 135, 176, 295.
Goldsmith, Charles, 287.
Gombroon, 3, 20, 36, 57, 270 ; factory at, 44 ; customs at, xxxvi, xxxvii, 2, 3, 44, 188, 302, 303, 304 (2), 308 ; letter from, 366.
Good Hope, the, xxxvi, 172, 182, 330, 341, 350 ; commander of, *see* Browne, Zachary ; stock, etc., to be shipped in, 169, 177, 179, 323 ; passengers in, xxi, 167.
Good, Mrs., 244.
Goodlad, Richard, 163, 166, 199.
Goodyear, John, 167, 192.
Goordas, Deoldas, 238.
Gosnall, Captain John, commander of the *Discovery*, 82, 191, 342.

Gosnell, James, 9.
Gostlin, Jacob, 37.
Goubard, David, 221 (3), 222.
Gough, William, 370.
Graves, John, 372.
Graves, William, 34, 281.
Gravesend, 13, 168, 192, 216, 235, 281, 367.
Green, James, 68, 112, 119.
Green, Thomas, 161, 337.
Greenway, Thomas, 46.
Grenville, John, Earl of Bath, joint petition of, xxxii, xxxiii, 241–3, 259, 260.
Greyhound, the, 169, 171, 331, 342.
Griffith, Thomas, 371.
Grigsby, Alexander, 363.
Grotius (or De Groot), Hugo, 49.
Grove, Edmund, 60–1, 93.
Guilders, 221, 222.
Guinea, 1, 34, 97, 139, 142, 171, 192, 322, 334; Agent at, *see* Chappell *and* Young; goods and ships for, iii, viii, xx, xxi, 1, 4, 7, 10, 15, 33, 36, 37, 44, 50, 51, 76, 112–14, 121, 123, 146, 200, 205 (2), 209, 213, 220, 235, 238, 239, 244, 263, 264, 267; men entertained for, 4, 5, 9, 25, 29, 34, 45, 51, 117, 118, 121, 146, 213, 256, 272, 284, 329, 337, 345, 356, 360; deceased at, 103, 109, 351, 355, 363; satisfaction to be demanded for damage done by the Dutch at, 12, 61 *n.*, 78, 79, 143, 190; trade at, and rights of Sir Nicholas Crispe concerning, viii, xxxi, 42, 138, 202, 239, 249, 254, 257, 273, 284, 353; the Company's estate to be withdrawn from, xxxi, xxxii, 239, 259, 262, 263, 284, 285, 335, 337; proposals to the Royal Company concerning, 250, 258; gold, etc., from, viii, 97, 135, 146, 147, 202–4, 238, 251, 261, 274, 284, 337–41.
Guns, 286, 293, 295, 300, 303 *n.*, 319.
Gurney, John, 15, 181, 361, 365, 366.

Hagget, Paul, 307.
Hague, The, 65, 207, 208, 220, 224, 225, 237; Ambassador at, *see* Downing, Sir George.
Halford, Edward, 299.
Hall, Edward, 374.
Hall, Joseph, 371.
Hall, Thomas, 28, 272.
Halley, Edmond, 372.
Hallworthy, Matthew, 44, 359.
Hallworthy, Richard, 53, 133, 249.
Halsted, Matthias, 133, 160.
Hampson, Henry, 161, 279.
Hampton Court, 127, 238, 242.
Happy Entrance, the, xliii, 350, 355, 362, 363, 365, 366.
Harbert (or Herbert), John, 160, 304, 311; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 201, 311.
Harby, Dame, 314 (2).
Harby, Sir Job, 314 (3).
Hardres, Richard, 189, 298, 299.
Hargrave, Captain William, 130, 138, 254, 255; commander of the *Convertine*, 163, 169, 170.
Harington, John, 363.
Harman, Thomas, 272.
Harrington, Thomas, 296, 299.
Harris, Charles, 120, 122.
Harris, Edward, 145.
Harris, George, 117, 120, 122.
Harris, John, 37, 374.
Harris, Richard, purser, 115, 170.
Harris, Richard, assistant-cashier, housekeeper, and beadle; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 129, 168 (2), 201, 311.
Harris, Samuel, 16, 23.
Harris, —, mate in the *Restoration*, 191.
Harrison, Edmond, 370.
Harrison, Elizabeth, 166, 182, 223.
Harrison, John, 264, 373.
Harrison, John (a youth), 319.
Harrison, Sir John, 314 (4), 366.
Hart, Charles, 170.
Hart, John, 159, 163, 170, 178, 180.
Hartzing, Karel, 144.
Harvey, Tobias, 372.
Harwood, William, 50.
Haslewood, Thomas, 145, 167.
Haslock, Elizabeth, 191.
Hastaerd, Jacob, 368.
Hatch, John, 372.
Hatton, Thomas, 45, 147.
Haward, John, 21.
Hayes, Widow, 313.
Heath, William, 170.
Heatley, Thomas, 359.
Hedge, Samuel, 45.
Henry Bonaventure, the, 237, 251; compensation demanded on account of, xxvi, xlii, 215, 220, 221, 353.
Heraldry, Book on, 172.
Herbert, William, Earl of Pembroke, 49.
Herne, Nathaniel, 22, 50, 89, 370, 373.
Herrick, Nicholas, 51, 117, 120, 254.
Herring, Nathaniel, 371.
Herris, Edward, 146.
Herris, Edward, Junior, 146, 167.
Hewling, Benjamin, 356, 370, 371.
Heycocke, Humphrey, 371.
Higginson, Samuel, 323 (2), 324.
Hill, Abraham, 373 (2).
Hill, James, 49, 108, 298.
Hill, John, 371.
Hill, Richard, 373.
Hill, Rowland, 372.
Hill, Thomas, 373.
Hiller, Richard, 373, 374.
Hitchcock, Elizabeth, 372.
Hobby, Elizabeth, 373.
Hobby, John, 373, 374 (3).

Holder, John, 368.
Holland, 9, 79, 205, 317, 336, 369 ; the Company's disputes with, ix, xvii, 197, 198; peace concluded between Portugal and, xxiii ; advices received from, 172, 231 ; importation of spice forbidden from, ix, xxxii, 242, 243, 256.
Holland, James, 371.
Holles, Denzil, Lord, xi, 94, 169.
Holles, Gervase, Master of Requests, 61, 335.
Holmes, Captain Robert, 139 *n*.
Hooker, William, 45, 103, 374.
Hooper, John, 373 (2).
Hopewell, the, commander of, *see* Snow, James ; molested by the Dutch, xl, xlii, 326, 327, 353, 363, 368.
Hopkins, John, 145, 167.
Hopkins, Thomas, 136, 352.
Hopkinson, Thomas, 32.
Hopper, Robert, 20, 145, 158, 163, 168, 175, 293.
Hopper, Simon, 158.
Hords, Richard, 175.
Host, Derrick, 374.
Houblon, James, Junior, 373.
How, Daniel, 315.
Howard, Gershom, 360.
Howard, John, 14.
Howell, —, 262.
Huchinson, —, 310.
Hughes, Frances, 120.
Hughes, George, 117, 120.
Hūgli, 30, 136, 160.
Hull, William, 74, 75.
Huls, John, 84.
Humble, Sir William, 175.
Humphrie, Pharo, 340.
Hungerford, Captain, 196.
Hunlock, Mary, 348.
Hunter, Henry, 43, 205, 372.
Hunter, Henry, Junior, 43.
Hunter, Captain John, Agent at Bantam, 43, 44, 75, 90, 175 ; protests at the non-delivery of Pulo Run, xxxiii, 190–1 ; deputed to receive possession of, xvii, xxxv, 293 ; to be sent home, xxxvii, xxxviii, 321.
Hunter, John, Junior, 175, 179, 293, 321.
Hunter, Thomas, 293, 321.
Hurt, William, 329.
Hussie, Thomas, 372.
Hutchinson, Richard, 321.
Hutchinson, Samuel, 81.
Hyde, Sir Edward, Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Chancellor, xxxix, 74, 271 ; Lister's *Life of*, xi *n*., xxii, xxv, xxvi *n*., xxxiv, xli, xlii ; to be consulted, xxxiv, 111, 146, 185, 204, 231, 241 ; his suggestion concerning Bombay, xxii, 134, 135, 137, 138; 139 ; Dutch Ambassadors confer with, 206, 207, 210 ; petitions referred to, xxxvii, 242, 306, 328.
Hynmers, Joseph, 341.

Indigo, reference to and sale of, *passim* ; from Lahore, 14, 27, 43, 51, 95, 103, 187, 296 ; from Sarkhej, 14, 27, 43, 103, 296 ; shirts, 43, 103.
Indrapura, xi, 70.
Ingram, Arthur, 200, 307, 373.
Ingram, Robert, 373.
Ireton, Henry, 27 *n*.
Ireton, John, 26, 27.
Iron, 281, 296 (2), 304, 333, 337, 338.
Ironside, Samuel, 373.
Isaackson, the Rev. William, 132.
Ispahān, 3.
Italy, 163.

Jackson, Philip, 373.
Jackson, Robert, 329.
Jacob, —, 104.
Jacob, Sir John, 97, 219, 314 (4), 366.
Jakatra, 58.
Jamaica, 186, 268.
Jambi, 153, 247, 271, 358 ; ships and stock at and for, 5, 7, 77, 80, 149, 169, 275, 348 ; pepper from, 14, 27, 43, 135, 187, 243, 334 ; King of, 57, 157 ; applied to concerning Thomas Skinner, 149, 151, 152, 155, 156, 246, 248, 348, 349 ; grants him the island of Berhala, xliv, 149, 277 ; aggression of the Dutch at, 58, 77, 78, 79, 143, 157, 286, 349 ; factors deceased at, 216, 249 ; Chief at, *see* Dacres, Henry.
James I, xxv, 38, 48, 60, 116.
James, Thomas, 340.
James and Henry, the, 340.
Japan, 57, 227, 323, 355.
Japara, 71.
Japikse, Dr. Nicholas, ix, xiii, xvi *n*., xviii, xxii, xxiv, xxix.
Java, 57.
Jearsey, William, 136.
Jegon, Philip, 22.
Jennings, Robert, 90, 293.
Jennings, William, 336.
Jesson, John, 9, 10, 168.
Jesson, William, 9, 168.
Jewel House, the, xxxvi, 328.
Jewels, 130, 151, 152, 153, 225.
Johanna, 147, 285.
John, the, 123.
John Henrickson Prunck, the, 15, 16, 24.
Johnes, John, 122.
Johnson, Henry, 34, 34 *n*., 119, 285.
Johnson, Ralph, 22, 109.
Johnson, William, 136, 171.
Johor, 157.
Jollife, John, 29, 256 ; elected a Committee,

23, 105, 110, 200, 307; accepted as security, 29, 45, 90, 130; services required of, 257, 276, 290, 300, 336, 352; payment to, 214, 330, 331.
Jollife, William, 29.
Jones, Christian, 181.
Jones, Edward, 324.
Jones, Hackett, 145, 163, 167.
Jones, Jeremy, 161.
Jones, Peter, 163.
Jones, Richard, 122, 163.
Jones, William, 145, 161, 168.
Jordan, John, 170.
Juxon, Nicholas, 374.
Juxon, Thomas, 374.

Kārwār, xl, xli, 44, 364.
'Kastapores', 135.
Katherine, the. See *Royal Katherine*.
Kayal, 188, 351; factory at, xl, 44 *n.*, 326, 327; cloth from, 187, 309, 363.
Kayavero Berbanza, 156, 246.
Keep, Charles, 332.
Kelsey, Thomas, 370.
Kendall, Thomas, 32, 307; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110, 200; services required of, 257, 292, 340, 342, 352 (2), 356; chosen Deputy-Governor, xxxvii, 305, 306.
Kenicker, a Dutchman, 156.
Ken, Jonathan, 136.
Kenn, John, 12.
Kenniston, —, 366.
Kennon, William, 244.
Kerby, Alice, 243.
Kerebauds. *See* Cotton goods.
'Kettles, driveing', 205, 235.
Khanders, 135.
Kiffen, William, 370.
Kilvert, Captain Roger, commander of the *Concord*, 310, 323.
King, Alderman Thomas, 244, 328, 348, 355, 369; offers the *Richard and Mary* for Surat, 133, 158, 345; pepper bought by, 218, 258, 291, 305, 307, 308 (2), 318, 319.
King Farnando, the, 146.
Kirby, Captain, 257.
Knight, Francis, 209.
Knives, 114, 117, 205 (2).
Knott, John, 75, 293.
Knox, Abigail, 353.
Knox, Captain, 353.
Kyrne, Caleb, 269, 271.

Lac, 46, 278; seed-lac, shell-lac, and stick-lac, 43, 153, 243, 305, 307, 309, 334, 351, 359, 360, 367.
Lace, gold and silver, 7.
Lahore, indigo from, 14, 27, 43, 51, 95, 103, 187, 296.
Lambton, John, 265, 324 *n.*, 330.
Lambton, Lady, 324.
Lambton, Ralph, 10, 324 *n.*, 330.
Lambton, Richard, 11, 324 *n.*, 330.
Lampsins, Messieurs, 30.
Lancaster, Captain Thomas, 112, 119.
Langford, Mrs., 346.
Langham, Sir John, 52, 255, 305.
Langham, —, 173.
Langham, Stephen, 200, 373.
Langley, John, 12, 16, 45, 359.
Langley, Richard, 216.
Lanoy, —, 290.
Lant, Robert, 163; elected a Committee, 110, 200, 307.
Lant, Thomas, 374.
Lant, William, 374.
Lantore, 71.
Lanyon, John, 10.
Lanyon, Laurence, 9, 10, 12.
Lapis, 278, 309.
Latham, Hamlet, 12.
Lasheer, Nicholas, 311.
Latton, John, 121, 167.
Latton, Nathaniel, 373 (2), 374.
Launce, John, Agent for the Company at Marseilles, letters to, 3, 20, 35, 45, 129, 238, 248, 257, 258, 260, 274, 331, 354.
Laurence, Amy, 373.
Laurence, Nicholas, 371, 374.
Lawson, John, 50.
Lead, 46, 54, 81, 90, 275, 285, 287, 292, 293, 296, 313, 333, 338.
Leadenhall, warehouses at, rented by Christ's Hospital, 2, 7, 19, 20, 167, 268; hired by the Company, 166, 277, 294, 299.
Leaver, Thomas, 149-53, 246, 247, 255; deceased, 216, 241, 249.
Leaver, Mrs., 248, 249.
Lee, —, 163.
Lee, Godfrey, 370, 372.
Lee, Nicholas, 315, 316.
Lee, Samuel, 373.
Lee, Samuel, Junior, 372.
Leghorn, 61, 65, 228; the Company's Agent at, *see* Dethick, Thomas.
Legge, Colonel William, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 259, 262, 268, 271.
Leigh, Thomas, 373.
Leighton, Sir Ellis, 267, 339.
Lenthall, Francis, 272.
Lenthall, Sir William, 21.
Leopard, the, xxii, xl, 169, 179, 197, 368; commander of, *see* Minors, Richard; men serving in, 170, 336; munitions, etc., shipped in, 186, 268, 320, 324; passengers in, xxiii, 298; molested by the Dutch, xli, xlii, 327, 353, 364, 365.
L'Escaillot, the Rev. John, 292, 295, 304.
Lethulier, John, 30, 45, 254 (2).
Lethulier, John, Junior, 374.

Leverett, John, 371 (2).
Lewes, Sir John, 14, 22, 300, 374; elected a Committee, 23, 104, 200; to help arbitrate, 342, 367.
Lewis, the, 162.
Ley, James, Earl of Marlborough, xxxviii, 260, 344; to command the King's ships for Bombay, xxiii, xli, 167, 189, 192, 327; committees to confer with, 167, 170, 321.
Leyden, 214.
Limbrey, Captain John, 12, 13, 24.
Limbry, John, steward, 163, 170.
Limbry, William, 54, 191.
Limehouse Dock, 34 *n*., 132.
Lime Street, tenement in, 137.
Lingena islands, 157.
Lisbon, xxxviii, 182, 211, 298, 342.
Littleton, Sir Edward, Courteen's claims against the Dutch assigned to Sir Paul Pindar and, xxvi, 177, 178, 215, 221.
Littleton, Sir Henry, 371; Tichbourne's adventure given by the King to, 26, 27, 85, 104 (2), 108, 109 (2), 360.
Lodwick, Francis, 374.
Loe, Laurence, 371.
London, 106, 208, 242; Chamber of, 223, 225.
London, the, vi, xxxvi, 115, 191, 226, 310, 315; commander of, *see* Bowen, Robert; men serving in, 30, 48, 54, 317, 319; to be repaired and fitted, 34, 42, 119, 316; passengers in, 35, 91; to go to Pulo Run, xvii, 35, 347; to Surat, 337, 345; stock, etc., shipped in, 63, 81, 108, 109, 112, 313 (2), 316, 317, 319.
Long Acre, 91.
Long, Giles, 374.
Longcloth. *See* Cotton goods.
Longees. *See* Cotton goods.
Longitude, offer of a true rule for finding, xlv, 118.
Longman, Captain Richard, 175, 176, 189.
Looker, Bridget, calicoes to be delivered to, 158, 174, 216, 217, 335, 336.
Looker, Captain John, 133, 174.
Looking glass, 300.
Lord Mayor. *See* Allen, Sir Thomas, *and* Frederick, Sir John.
Lord Treasurer. *See* Wriothesley, Thomas, Earl of Southampton.
Lords, House of (*see also* Parliament), orders of, 17 *n*.
Love, the, 254, 316.
Love, Alderman William, 91, 119, 135, 146, 171; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110; transfers adventure, 372.
Loyal Merchant, the, xvii, xxxi, 74, 291, 292, 302; commander of, *see* Millett, Nicholas; stock, etc., shipped in, 91, 235, 293; men serving in, 92, 244; the King on board, xxxi, 241, 300; to go to Surat, xxxvi, 243, 299, 302; her owners, 350; payment to, 250, 289, 294; protest against, 304, 305; gold seized aboard, 307, 321.
Loyal Welcome, the, 233.
Loyd, James, 302.
Lucas, Joanna, 114.
Lucas, Robert, 132.
Lucy, Charles, 296, 298.
Lucy, Lucas, 11, 13, 14, 298.
Lucy, Thomas, 298.
Lutton, James, 177.

Maatzuiker, Joan, Dutch Governor-General at Batavia, xiii, 65, 77, 79, 191; order for delivery of Pulo Run desired from, xxxv, 37, 46, 47, 211, 282, 283, 289, 325; refuses to deliver it up, xxxiii, 217, 325, 347; letters to, xvii, 54, 55, 87, 100, 141–2, 288, 289, 325; letters from, 143–4, 211, 212.
Macao, xxii *n*., xxvi, xlii, 57, 287.
Macassar, 15, 71, 174, 246, 277 (2), 280; King of, 57, 71, 319.
Mace, 14, 178, 189, 227, 242, 268, 277, 278, 284, 363.
Mackefield, James, 272.
Mackerel, the, 319, 328.
Madagascar, 323 (2), 324, 330, 333.
Madapollam, 186.
Madeira, 342.
Madock, John, the Company's Agent at Plymouth, letters to, 2, 3, 68, 72, 112; gratuity given to, 91.
Madras, 176, 291; ships for, viii, xx, xxxvi. *See also* Fort St. George.
Madras Merchant, the, xxi, 135, 180; payment to her owners, 139, 179; to go to the Coast and Bay, 166, 168; returns from, xx, 298; her freight, 165, 171, 175.
Maes, Josias, 373.
Mainstone, William, 15, 149, 191, 293, 321.
Malabar Coast, pepper from, 14, 27, 43, 99, 187, 243, 334.
Malacca Straits, 220, 318.
Mallett, John, 170.
Mallison, Captain John, commander of the *American*, 244, 268, 329, 340; letter to, 267; gratuity given to, 267.
Manning, Richard, the Company's correspondent at Amsterdam, 176, 214; letters to, 182, 192, 204, 213, 220, 235, 288, 293, 298, 319, 328, 333, 337.
March, John, 145, 159, 167.
March, Richard, 186.
Mari, Carlo, 16, 26.
Marigold, the, vi, xxxvi, 108, 323, 333, 337, 341; commander of, *see* Connis, John: stock, etc., shipped in, 32, 33, 48, 119, 177, 179, 360; dispute concerning, 53, 68, 112; molested by the Dutch, 78, 79, 142, 181, 286; owners of, 108; payment to,

329, 335 ; to go to Bantam, xxi, 182 ; to Guinea and the Coast and Bay, xliii, 330, 337, 345, 353, 356, 360.
Markland, John, 75, 293.
Marks, 32, 42, 44, 161, 169.
Marlborough, Earl of. *See* Ley, James.
Marmaduke, the, 15, 133.
Marriner, James, 170.
Marriott, Thomas, the Company's chaplain at Poplar, gratuity given to, 367.
Marseilles, the Company's Agent at. *See* Launce, John.
Marston, William, Auditor to the Company, 294, 307 ; entertainment and salary, 160, 201, 311 ; security, 163.
Martin, Thomas, 287, 372.
Mary Rose, the, xxii, 169, 173, 197 ; commander of, *see* Cubitt, Joseph ; men serving in, 170, 333 ; deceased in, 348, 353 ; munitions, etc., in, 186, 268, 320.
Mascall, John, 31, 318; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 200, 307.
Mason, Averell, 194.
Mason, Dr. Robert, Master of Requests, petitions referred to, 26, 41, 64 ; reports on, by, 64–5, 77–80.
Massey, Sir Edward, 51.
Massey, William, 373.
Massingberd, John, v.
Master, Streynsham, 167.
Master, Robert, 188.
Mastic, 278.
Mastle, George, 272.
Masulipatam, 136, 186, 362 ; chief at, *see* Johnson, William.
Mathew, Daniel, 53, 323.
Matthews, Richard, 236.
Matthias, the, 186, 268.
Mauritius, xxvi, 90, 220 ; proposal to colonize, xlv, 51, 63.
Mawes, Judoco, 45.
Maximillian, —, 164.
Maxwell, Richard, 45, 51, 52.
May, Robert, commander of the *Advice*, 78.
May, Widow, 14.
Mayflower, the, 159 ; molested by the Dutch, 77–80, 181, 286 ; damage sustained, 142, 143 ; arbitration concerning, 139, 144, 161, 171.
Mead, Thomas, 75, 293.
Mead, William, 370, 371.
Medlicott, Thomas, 372.
Meers, Barnaby, 265, 267.
Mercer, John, 272.
Mercer, Lawrence, 332, 374 (2).
Merchant Adventurers, the, 19.
Merchant Adventure, the, xx, 171, 184, 223 ; her owners, 171, 174 ; payments to, 133, 188; charge against, 165 ; arbitration concerning, 146, 158, 180.
Merchants' Delight, the, vi, 32, 33, 35, 36 ; payments to her owners, 31, 45, 91 ; molested by the Dutch, 78, 143, 286.
Mercolees. *See* Cotton goods.
Mercurius, a scandalous pamphlet, 179.
Merricke, Anthony, 65.
Merry, John, 9, 28 (2).
Merry, Thomas, 28, 349, 358.
Merry, William, 28.
Mervin, T., 90.
Mew, John, 373.
Mexico, rials from, 161.
Meynell, Alderman Francis, 53, 241.
Meynell, George, 117, 118, 119.
Michell, Captain Stephen, commander of the *Castle Frigate*, 6, 275, 281, 283, 287 ; his private trade, 13, 176, 199 ; appointed second in commission at Guinea, 284 (2).
Michell, Colonel, 102.
Mico, Edward, 26, 64.
Micoe, Alderman, 299.
Middleguest, Cornelius, 339.
Middleton, Andrew, 80.
Middleton, Foulke, 149–51, 223, 270, 271, 293.
Middleton, John, 14, 239, 374.
Middleton, Peter, 23, 105, 374.
Midgley, Robert, 340.
Midleton, Richard, 354.
Midleton, Colonel Thomas, 12, 22, 24.
Millar, Roger, 112.
Miller, John, 373.
Millett, Captain John, 2, 45, 46, 53, 68.
Millett, Captain Nicholas, commander of the *Loyal Merchant*, 238, 275, 294, 297, 304 ; letter to, 234 ; special favour shown and gratuity given to, xxxi, 244, 245, 300, 302.
Milner, Alderman, 265, 267, 274 ; his application concerning Andrews, 295, 323, 328.
Milner, Captain Roger, commander of the *Coronation*, 365.
Milreis, 178, 183.
Miner, Trustrom, 323.
Miners, John, 25, 28.
Minors, Captain Richard, commander of the *Leopard*, xl, xli, 181, 182, 364.
Minshull, Francis, 145, 163, 167.
Mint, the, 35.
Mitchell, Robert, 37.
Mixer, Anne, 181.
Modeford, Sir James, 104.
Mogul, the Great, 57, 300.
Mohun, Richard, 293, 317.
Mokha, factory to be given up at, vii, 44.
Mold, John, 291.
Molder, —, 275.
Molineaux, —, 68.
Moluccas, the, 56, 57, 225 ; Dutch obstruct English trade at, 58, 71, 230, 241, 265.

Monck, George, Duke of Albemarle, xi, 169, 173, 330, 347.
Montague, Edward, Earl of Sandwich, 178, 183.
Montagu, Henry, Viscount Mandeville, Treasurer of the Exchequer, 332.
Morea Adventurers, the, 316, 317.
Morees. *See* Cotton goods.
Morgan, Captain, 269.
Morgan, Sylvanus, 171, 172 *n.*
Mori, 287 *n.*
Morice, Sir William, Secretary of State, xi, 232, 291, 310, 343, 346; to serve on a committee, 169, 347; the Company's address to, 127–8; letter to, 282.
Moriscoe, Charles, 29.
Morning Star, the, xliii, 343, 345, 355, 365.
Morris, Robert, 371.
Morse, Richard, 372.
Morton, George, 236, 274, 277.
Moyer, Laurence, 335.
Moyer, Samuel, 11, 16, 45; elected a Committee, 23, 105.
Mozambique, 57, 176, 186.
Mullinax, Thomas, 123.
Mullinax, Thomas, Junior, 117, 123, 284.
Mumford, Thomas, 120.
Munday, —, 95.
Munster, Jan, 224, 225.
Murthwayte, Thomas, 31, 373.
Muscovy, 236.
Musgrave, Richard, 170.
Musk, 135, 159, 160 (2), 216, 223, 278.
Muskets, 293.
Myrobalans, 278.
Myrrh, 243, 334.

Napper, Richard, 338.
Nassam, Thomas, 372 (2).
Nassapores. *See* Cotton goods.
Nassau, Prince Louis of, x, xi, 97.
Nassau, Prince Maurice of, x.
Nathan, the, 33.
Navigation Act, the, ix, x, xxiii, xxiv, xxxii, 8, 242 *n.*; contravened, xxxiii, 256, 271, 284.
Navigation, Insurance Company proposed for, 239–40.
Navy, the, Officers and Commissioners of, xxxix, 164, 179 *n.*, 356; letters to, 28, 174, 179; letter from, 185; agreements made with, xxii, 164, 172, 179, 193, 197; payments to, xxiii, 185, 320; the *Convertine* hired by the Company from, xxiii, 172, 179, 197; loan desired by the King for the use of, xxx, 205, 208.
Neckcloths, 268, 277, 309, 366.
Netherlands, the, x, 198, 199, 211, 242; petition for liberty to import spice from, 259, 264.
Nettleship, Roger, 372.
New General Stock, the, iii, 245, 308, 315; accounts, etc., to be settled with the United Joint Stock and, 28, 333, 338, 358, 359 (2); dividends of, xx, xxi, xliii, 129, 131, 139, 331, 337; estimate of the estate of, xxx, 131, 204, 329; debts owing to, 176 (2), 184, 345; an allowance to be made to Governors and Deputy-Governors of, xxx, 200, 305, 306 (2); transfer of adventures in, 370–4.
Newton, Henry, 370 (2).
Niccanees. *See* Cotton goods.
Nicholas, Sir Edward, Secretary of State, xi, 169; orders of Council, etc., signed by, 26, 41, 49, 64, 94, 179; letters to, 83–4, 139, 205, 236–7; letter from, 138.
Nicholas, John, 145, 167, 169, 179.
Nicholls, Francis, 186 (2).
Nobles, 91, 160, 181, 281.
Noell, James, 129, 373.
Noell, James, Junior, 85, 129, 136, 355.
Noell, Sir Martin, 129, 332.
Noell, Mrs., 129.
Norton, Richard, Junior, 371 (2).
Norwood, Edward, 159.
Nutmegs, 225, 242, 246, 270; sale of, 27, 278; free import of, allowed, 178, 189, 268, 277, 284, 363; price of, 227, 269.
Nux vomica, 278.

Oaty, Edmund, 170.
Ogilby, John, 160, 160 *n.*
Oldfield, James, 16.
Olibanum, 103, 243, 278, 309.
O'Neill, Colonel Daniel, the King's powder-maker, 219, 355; contracts for supply of saltpetre, 41, 41 *n.*, 42, 50, 178, 183.
Opium, 278, 334, 340.
Ordnance, Master of, *see* Compton, Sir William; Lieutenant of, *see* Legge, Colonel William.
Orme, John, 9, 10.
Ormus, 304, 328.
Ostler, Captain Robert, 22, 50, 370.
Otghar, David, 371.
Otway, the Rev., 165.
Ovanes (or Yohannes), an Armenian, 51.
Owen, Nathaniel, 51, 91, 191; joint letter from, 141–2; letter to, 143–4.
Oxenden, Christopher, 75.
Oxenden, Sir George, President at Surat (1662–9), xxxviii, xl, xli, 146, 147, 165, 167, 168, 188, 193, 194, 299, 330, 346, 367; knighted, xxi; to be conferred with concerning a secret he has to impart, 171; allowance made to, 189; his securities and servants, 189, 190; letter to, 302; complaint of Lady Lambton against, 324 *n.*

Oxenden, Henry, 168.
Oxenden, Sir Henry, 189.

Page, Henry, 148, 293, 299, 319, 321.
Page, John, 159, 307.
Palmer, Sir Geoffrey, Attorney-General, petitions referred to, 38, 116, 279, 355; to be consulted, 49, 75, 76, 166; thanked, 104; report made by, xix, 88, 115; royal warrants issued to, 271, 291, 292.
Papillon, George, 316, 319, 323; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 201, 243, 311.
Papillon, Thomas, 290, 307, 373; to help arbitrate, 342, 352, 367.
Parent (or Parentee), Lewis, 51, 63, 180, 183.
Paris, 257.
Parker, William, 108, 257.
Parliament, x, xxiii, 60, 88, 160 *n.*, 222; orders in, 5; acts of, referred to, 36, 118, 222, 242; bill for confirmation of the Company's charter by, xix, 113, 115–16.
Parris, Thomas, 44.
Parry, John, 119.
Paule, Pedro, 363.
Paulton, William, 170.
Payne, Philip, 122.
Peake, William, 370, 371.
Pearce, Edward, 110, 373 (2).
Pearce, William, 373.
Pearle, Henry, 293.
Pearle, Thomas, 31, 95, 108; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 307, 321.
Pearls, 278, 309.
Peaze, Elizabeth, 340.
Peers, Edward, 25, 32.
Peirson, John, 370.
Pekin, 66.
Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert, William.
Penning, Nicholas, 17 *n.*, 21.
Pennington, Daniel, 189, 218, 287, 373 (2).
Pennoyer, William, 17, 182, 305, 359, 370.
Penrose, Hugh, 170.
Pepper, references to and sale of, *passim*; from Jambi, Malabar, *and* Quilon, 14, 27, 43, 99, 103, 135, 187, 243, 334, 363; price of, 269; warehouse for, 23, 113, 201; Farmers of the Customs' debt for, xliii, xliv, 118, 195, 313, 314; dust of, 182, 283, 290, 334.
Pepys, Samuel, iii *n.*, xxxix, 179 *n.*; extracts from his diary, iv *n.*, xviii, xx, xxxviii, xl (2), 164 *n.*, 290 *n.*
Percivall, Edmund, 171.
Percullaes. *See* Cotton goods.
Pergens, Jacob, 221 (2), 222.
Perimont, —, 367.
Perpetuanoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Persia (*see also* Gombroon *and* Ispahan) 6, 57, 62, 129, 225, 259, 341; customs and privileges in, vii, 2, 3, 44, 188, 302, 304, 308; petition concerning, 303–4, 305; damage and abuses sustained in, 13; factors at and for, 188, 231, 340, 341; deceased in, 236, 257, 336; history of, 236; no longer to be styled an agency, vii, 44, 299, 300; the Company's interpreter in, *see* Belle, John.
Peryer, George, 372 (2).
Petapoli, 136.
Pettit, John, 158, 168, 187.
Pettit, Thomas, 187.
Pettit, Thomas, Junior, 187.
Petty Cash Payments, 1.
Pewsey, Isaac, 171.
Philip, Anthony, 370.
Philippine Islands, xlii, 56, 287, 344.
Pickering, —, 175.
Piece-goods, list of, 9.
Pierrepont, Henry, Marquess of Dorchester, 347.
Pindar, Sir Paul, Courteen's claims against the Dutch assigned to Sir Edward Littleton and, xxvi, 177, 178, 215, 221, 222.
Pipplī, Dutch factory at, 30.
Pirates, 162.
Pixly, Richard, 372.
Plantations, Committee for, services required of, 35, 44, 200, 256, 281, 294 (2), 318, 351.
Player, Sir Thomas, 192; warrants issued to, 189, 240.
Ploughs, 219.
Plumer, Walter, 371.
Plymouth, 68, 106, 119, 218, 245, 264; ships at, xxxvi, 72, 298; the Company's Agent at, *see* Madock, John; Correspondent at, *see* Tillard, Isaac; letter to the Mayor of, 2.
Pocock, Edward, 50 *n.*
Poplar (*see also* Blackwall), 32, 174; gratuity to the chaplain at, 166, 283; the Company's almshouse at, 333; men admitted to, 171, 360; repairs to, 216; elm trees near to be cut down and sold, 282, 285; schoolmaster at, 25, 32.
Porakād, English factors and factory at, xl, 326, 327, 353, 363, 364, 365; Dutch interrupt English trade at, xlii, 326, 327, 351, 352; King of, 327, 364.
Porter, Captain William, commander of the *East India Merchant*, 275 (2), 281, 285; concerning private trade carried in his ship, 159, 160, 185, 245, 284, 285, 287.
Porto Novo, 62.
Portsmouth, 132, 210, 228, 229, 313.
Portugal, xxi, xxxix, 134, 145, 218; money received from, 178, 179, 180, 183, 211, 338; alliance with, xxiii, xxxix, 297.
Portuguese, the, xxvi, 147, 223; trade in the East, 57; Dutch designs against, xvi, xviii, xl, 83, 88, 94, 147, 242; Charles II offers to mediate between the Dutch and,

xvi, xviii, 94, 107, 211; Cochin possessed by, 364.
Pory, John, 146, 161.
Postilion, the, 123, 232.
Post Office, the, xlv, 339, 340; the Company's desires touching, 355.
Potter, William, 372 (3).
Potticary, Jeffrey, 29.
Povey, Captain Charles, 196.
Povey, Thomas, 13, 30.
Powell, Henry, 297, 336.
Poyner, George, 11, 13.
Pratt, Hugh, 269.
Presson, Samuel, 272.
Prettiman, William, 26, 371.
Price, Captain John, commander of the *Blackmore*, 165, 171, 176, 313.
Price, Mary, 168, 223.
Priddy, John, 136.
Privy Council, the, Lords of, letter from, 30, 32; letter to, 226–7; petitions referred to, xxv, xli, xlv, 61, 128, 141, 335, 342, 343, 350; licence to be obtained from, 73; the Company's remonstrance to, xxxiv, 217–18; representation to, 347–8.
Privy Seal, Lord. *See* Robartes, John.
Proby, Charles, 145, 148, 167.
Proby, Peter, 4, 62, 158, 312.
Prowd, Captain John, 121, 249; stands security, 10, 163; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 201, 311; services required of, 23, 81, 118, 122, 129, 163, 172, 173, 176, 193, 194, 201, 216, 218, 275, 281, 282, 312, 330, 336.
Puckle, Thomas, 310.
Pufford, John, v.
'Pulfettose'. *See* Cotton goods.
Pulo Run, xiii, xxiv, xxxiii, 192, 195, 211, 215, 231, 256, 265, 284; preparations for planting, iv, 4, 35, 37, 48, 49, 100, 191, 212, 325, 351; men entertained for, xvii, 25, 35, 75, 90, 91, 92, 294, 317, 318 (2); orders concerning, 82; ships and goods for, xvii, 35–7, 94, 265, 294, 318; orders desired by the English from the Dutch for surrender of, xiii, 37, 51–3, 95, 97, 279, 282, 301, 326; commission desired by the Dutch for surrender of, xiii, xiv, xvi, 46–9, 52, 53, 143; royal commission granted for surrender of, xiv, xxviii, 47, 54, 55, 63–5, 72–4, 82, 87, 97, 100, 101, 112, 127, 141, 191, 211, 227, 291, 292, 325, 347; commission under the Company's seal for delivery of, xxxv, 292 (2), 293; Captain Hunter to superintend the transfer of, xvii, xxxiii, 43, 293; petitions to the King concerning, 46–9, 82–3, 211–12, 226–8, 280, 324–5; abuses of the Dutch at, 48, 58, 71, 87, 100, 241, 242; order from Amsterdam for delivery of, 54, 55 (2), 63, 85, 143, 211, 288, 289, 325, 347; Dutch refuse to deliver, xxxiii, 86, 87, 95–7, 101, 102, 127, 191, 211, 212, 217, 218, 226, 265, 325; letter from the Dutch Ambassador concerning, xiv, xv, 95–7, 211, 325; protest for non-delivery of, xv, xxiv, xxxiii, 190–1; reparation desired for losses caused by the non-delivery of, xxxiv, 218, 223, 226–8, 286, 326, 347, 351; project concerning, 219; Dutch desire to lease or buy, xxxiv, 224, 225, 229, 230; the Company resolve not to part with, xxxv, 229, 230; letter from the King to the States-General concerning, 282 (2), 283; the Company's representation to the Privy Council concerning, 347–8.

Quale, 150, 153, 269, 270.
Quicksilver, 89; from Amsterdam, 6, 8, 10, 11, 13, 15, 98, 161, 319, 337; contracts for, 90, 91, 108, 215, 279, 317; for India, 108, 275, 290, 293, 363; price of, 317, 319.
Quilon, xl; pepper from, 14, 43, 135, 187, 243, 334, 363.
Quilts, 14, 43, 255, 352; pintado, 103, 187, 243, 334.

Radcliffe, Francis, 10.
Ragg, —, 172, 203, 205.
Rainsford, Captain Francis, 341, 342, 367, 368.
Rainsford, Colonel Henry, 238, 298, 299, 333; his account, 236, 367, 368; suit of his executors, 259, 260, 275, 295, 296, 342, 368.
Rājāpur, 44, 167, 188.
Rastell, Thomas, 14, 370.
Rawlins, John, 75, 90, 293, 321.
Rawlins, William, 120.
Rawlinson, Daniel, 372, 373, 374.
Raymon, Jeremy, 128.
Reader, Captain, commander of the *Starling Adventure*, 177, 189, 192, 193.
Rebecca, the, 343, 345, 367, 369.
Red earth, 135, 229, 243, 309.
Redwood, 43, 135.
Reeves, Captain, 133, 307.
Reeves, Richard, 307.
Restoration, the, 16, 122 (2), 319; to go to Bantam, iv, 17, 18, 20; private trade in, 128, 139, 144, 187, 188; to be sold, xx, 129, 134, 135, 176, 295; men serving in, 175, 183, 191, 192.
Revel, Anne, 372.
Revington, Henry, 10.
Reynolds, John, 329.
Rhanders. *See* Cotton goods.
Rhubarb, 272, 278, 304.
Rials, reference to, *passim*; rate of exchange for, 30, 156, 161, 245, 362.

Riccard, Sir Andrew, Deputy-Governor, xxx, 131, 135, 137, 161, 200, 247 *n.*, 268; elected Governor, v, xx, 22, 104, 109; elected a Committee, 200, 306; knighted, v, 22 *n.*; letter to, 41–2, 138; letter from, 139; petitions signed by, 40, 41, 49, 56, 60, 115, 164, 198; services required of, 161, 249, 255, 256, 262, 316, 317, 352, 356, 358, 359, 367; his answer to Skinner's articles and allegations, 245–7, 276–7.
Richard and Martha, the, xx, xxxvi, 132, 192, 193, 363; commander of, *see* Seaman, Richard; goods, etc., shipped in, 13, 121, 158, 174, 175, 186, 191, 194, 199, 323, 329, 330, 335, 340, 342, 345, 367 (2), ; payment to her owners, 130, 133, 330, 365; dispute with, 158; goes to Surat, iii, 147, 158; to Bantam, 345; to attend the King's ships to Goa, 147, 148; passengers in, xxi, xxxvi, 254, 321; men serving in, 340, 353.
Richards, Henry, 373.
Richards, Robert, 25.
Richardson, Lord, 292 *n.*, 295.
Richardson, Samuel, transfers adventure, 370 (2), 371 (2), 372 (2); adventures transferred to, 371, 372, 374.
Richardson, Sir Thomas, 292 *n.*
Rickman, Thomas, articles of confederacy between, and others, 272–3.
Ridrigues, Steven, 26.
Rilstone, Thomas, 209.
Roane, —, 168.
Robartes, Lord John, Keeper of the Privy Seal, xi, 68; Skinner's petition referred to, 309, 344, 354.
Roberts, Nicholas, 374.
Roberts, Captain Thomas, 61, 218, 373.
Robinson, Sir John, 113, 133.
Robinson, Thomas, 371.
Rochester, 345.
Rolfe, Edmund, 371.
Rolt, Thomas, 330.
Rotterdam, 8, 213, 214, 293.
Rowse, Thomas, 169.
Roy, John, 371.
Royal African Company, the, v, viii, xxxi, 88, 139 *n.*, 250, 264, 333, 356; the Company's proposals concerning trade with, xxxi, 250, 257, 258, 262, 335, 337, 353; proposals made by, 259, 260; the Company's answer to, 259, 260–2; its requests to, 284–5, 286, 287; its letter to, 260–2; articles of agreement between the Company and, xxxii, 263–4, 338–9, 366; meeting of, 266–7; passport from, 267; goods, etc., sold to, 295, 296 (2), 299, 360; instrument to be drawn up for delivery of Fort Kormantine to, 300; licence to trade in slaves desired by, 323; payment for gold to be delivered in Guinea by, 337–40; settlement concerning the Company's remains at Guinea to be made with, 337, 353.
Royal Charles, the, xliii, 115, 335, 365; commander of, *see* Barker, James; to go to Guinea and Madras, xx, 121; to Surat, 345; stock, etc., in, 335, 336 (2), 340, 359; to be surveyed, 352, 353, 355.
Royal Exchange, the, 247, 297, 311, 312.
Royal James and Henry, the, viii, 25 (2); stock, etc., shipped in, 30, 33, 34, 81, 98; her owners, 351, 359; bill to be entered against, 89, 159; payment to, 346.
Royal Katherine, the, xx, xxxvi, 133, 173, 189, 284, 297; her owners, 122, 179, 281; payment to, 129, 137, 199; stock, etc., shipped in, 199, 214, 220, 290, 292, 296, 338.
Royal Merchant, the, 81.
Royal Oak, the, 316, 317 (2), 318 (2), 320, 323; passengers in, 317, 318, 322, 329; stock, etc., shipped in, 317, 321; men entertained for, 318 (2), 319, 322; to go to Bantam, xliii, 322, 345.
Royle, Richard, 370, 372.
Rumbolt, —, 366.
Rumsey, Penwarden, 95.
Rusholte, William, 296.
Rushworth, John, 11.
Rushworth, William, 45.
Russell, Anne, 179, 180, 183.
Russell, John, 239.
Russia Merchant, the, 162.
Rutlands, William, 370.
Ruysch, M. Le Greffier, 289; letter to, 206–7, 209–10.
Ryckman, Captain, commander of the *Eagle*, 219.
Ryder, Sir William, 5, 21, 95, 134, 179, 212, 369, 370; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110, 306; elected Deputy-Governor, xxx, 200; goods bought by, 38, 103, 184, 205, 239; services required of, 9, 11, 85, 111, 115, 117, 128, 167, 172, 176, 259, 262, 334, 356, 359.
Ryley, Henry, Consul at Aleppo, 3, 20.

St. George, the, 162.
St. Helena, 3, 223, 256, 328, 340; ships and goods for, xxi, xliii, 15, 27, 35, 42, 45, 72, 200, 219, 235, 280, 281, 329; Governor of, xiii, 35, 340; the Company granted liberty to erect forts, etc., at, xix, 40, 107; men for, 115, 291; returned from, 122, 133, 138, 281, 298, 301, 322, 355; encouragement offered to free planters at, 35, 56, 200.
Sal-ammoniac, 135, 278, 309, 334.

Salampores. *See* Cotton goods.
Salloes. *See* Cotton goods.
Salpicadoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Salsbury, Ambrose, 136.
Salsbury, Hugh, 313, 315 (2).
Saltpetre, 10, 12, 23, 81, 162, 278, 359; to be tested and refined, 34, 35, 168, 239, 331, 336; sale of, 43, 135, 187, 243, 309, 334, 361; for the King's service, 41, 42 (2), 178, 179, 180, 183 (2), 212, 213, 219, 245, 249, 305; to be delivered to the powder-makers, 168, 170, 276, 281, 302, 305, 317, 323, 330, 335, 336; bought from the United Stock, 312.
Samaritan, the, 78, 143, 166, 181.
Sambrooke, Jeremy, Accountant to the Company, 51, 103, 179, 281, 374; instructions given to, 9, 22, 29, 55, 75, 92, 111 (2), 118, 335, 342, 345; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 120, 201, 311.
Sambrooke, Jeremy, Junior, 360.
Sambrooke, Samuel, 367, 373, 374; entertainment and salary, 23, 50 (2), 51, 113, 201, 311; instructions to, 44, 236, 337, 367, 368.
Sambrooke, Samuel, Junior, 199, 201, 236, 311.
Samford, William, Junior, 4.
Samson, Francis, 45, 374.
Sanders-wood, 278.
Sands, John, 49, 112.
Sandwich, 255.
Sandwich, Earl of. *See* Montague, Edward.
Santhill, —, 188.
Santhill, Robert, 188.
Sappan or Brazil-wood, 293, 298.
Sarkhej, indigo from, 14, 27, 43, 103, 296.
Sarsaparilla, 1.
Satins, 278.
Satisfaction, the, 186.
Saucer, Laurence, 36, 75, 114.
Saunders, Henry, 373.
Saveile, Daniel, 370.
Saxby, John, 9.
Sayer, Henry, 114, 371.
Sayer, John, 299.
Sayer, Joseph, 75, 293.
Sayes. *See* Cotton goods.
Scanderoon, 214.
Scarlets, 293.
Scattergood, Roger, 23, 118, 372.
Scinda [Tatta], 14, 44, 187, 188.
Seaborne, Richard, Husband to the Company, 119, 161, 305, 312, 313; entertained, 23; dismissed, 160, 171; petition from, 160; duties allotted to, 12, 67, 90; his books, etc., to be examined and given up, 161, 182, 268, 281; suit against, 346.
Seal, the Broad or Great, commissions, etc., under, xiv, xxviii, 47–9, 63, 74, 97, 101, 104 *n.*, 108, 109 (2), 227, 289, 291 (2), 292, 293, 360; the Privy, commissions, etc., under, xiv, 63, 65, 173 (2), 183, 196, 291; application for an order under, 197; Lord Privy Seal, *see* Robartes, Lord John.
Seaman, Captain Richard, commander of the *Richard and Martha*, 133, 329, 367; letters to, 192, 194.
Seamer, —, 366.
Sedgwicke, William, 371, 372.
Seed-lac. *See* Lac.
Semaine, John, 15, 277, 361.
Senna, 243, 278.
Seville, 161.
Sharp, Bennet, 269, 271.
Shaw, Sir John, 74, 366.
Sheets, to be procured from Amsterdam, 1, 15, 16, 19, 24, 26, 29, 33, 37, 47, 98, 123, 192; complaints of, 10, 33, 50.
Sheldon, Daniel, 136, 336 *n.*
Sheldon, Captain Joseph, 336.
Shell-lac. *See* Lac.
Shephard, Matthew, 370, 373.
Shephard, Matthew, Junior, 370.
Sherburne, Edward, 186 (2).
Sherley, Ezra, 75, 293.
Sherman, Edmund, 45.
Sherman, Thomas, 374.
Shingler, Thomas, 136.
Shipman, Sir Abraham, xxiii, xxxviii, 330, 356; money to be assigned to, 173, 189; warrants made out to, 173, 187, 196; account of moneys disbursed by, 187; his son entertained as a factor, 191.
Shipman, Captain, 196.
Short, John, 371.
Short, Thomas, 258.
Shorter, John, 372.
Shute, Henry, 370.
Shute, Josias, 75, 293.
Sibley, John, 299.
Silk, 67, 120, 171, 216, 240, 278.
Silver, 11, 56, 61, 261, 345; liberty to export foreign, xviii, 62 *n.*, 105, 172, 185; ports from which it may be shipped, 106; from Amsterdam, 35, 162. *See also* Coin and bullion.
Simpson, Mary, 243.
Sivāji, 292 *n.*
Skinner, Daniel, 5, 7, 31, 247; his interest in the *Restoration*, 13, 14, 16 *n.*, 17, 20, 22.
Skinner, Frederick, the Company's Agent at Bantam, xliv, 2, 4, 8, 181, 269, 349, 350; his affairs referred to arbitration, 5, 7, 31, 91, 156, 354; indebted to the Company, xliv, 36, 248, 348, 357; money and goods belonging to, 133, 151–6, 246–8, 357; letters from, 245, 246.
Skinner, Thomas, xliv, xlv, 288, 290–2, 356;

Committees to act on behalf of the Company with regard to, xliv, 144, 184, 255, 275, 276, 289, 346, 367 ; Berhala granted to, xliv, 149 ; articles and schedules of the losses of, 148–54 ; the Company's answer to, 154–7 ; answer of Sir Andrew Riccard to, 245–7 ; report touching the business of, 247–8 ; answer to the Company's case by, 268–71 ; the Company's answer to, 276–7 ; the Company's petitions to the King concerning, 309, 342–3 ; his dispute with the Company referred to the Privy Council, xlv, 335, 342–4, 350 ; the case between the Company and, 348–9 ; resolution of the referees in, 354 ; the Company's answer to, 357–8.
Skynner, William, 44.
Smallwood, George, xvii *n.*, 75, 293.
Smart, Thomas, 90, 92, 132, 255.
Smeaton, Charles, 146.
Smeaton, Charles, Junior, 145, 146, 161, 167.
Smith, Daniel, 328, 361.
Smith, —, 332.
Smith, Sir George, accepted as security, 14, 16, 23, 51, 113, 147 ; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110, 200 ; services required of, 259, 289, 310, 359.
Smith, Josias, 272, 273.
Smith, Samuel, 272.
Smith, Simon, 374.
Smith, William, 374.
Smithson, Hugh, 44.
Smyrna Merchant, the, iii, 121, 166, 199, 301.
Snell, George, Junior, 372, 374.
Snow, James, commander of the *Hopewell*, xl, 363.
Soane, Sir Thomas, 120.
Society, the, vi, 32, 61, 139, 209.
Solicitor-General. *See* Finch, Sir Heneage.
Sotheby, James, 372, 373.
Sovaguzzees. *See* Cotton goods.
Spain, x, 280 ; King of, 346 ; articles to be concluded with, 56 ; edict prohibiting import of Eastern commodities published in, 343, 344, 346 ; licence desired for freedom of trade into, 344, 346, 350 ; Ambassador to, *see* Fanshaw, Sir Richard.
Sparks, Thomas, 170.
Spearing, Mrs., 172.
Spencer, Daniel, 159.
Spencer, Joseph, 145, 159, 167.
Spencer, Richard, 95, 120, 307, 316.
Spice (*see also* Cloves *and* Mace), 13, 56 ; Dutch seek to engross all trade in, 58, 71, 228, 230, 241, 242, 256, 265 ; presented to the officers of the Company and others, 63, 167, 281, 342, 366 ; petitions for licence to import, xxxii, xxxiii, 241–3, 259, 260, 264 (2), 265 ; importation from Holland forbidden, ix, xxxii, 242, 243, 256 ; Crispe's proposals concerning, xxxii, xxxiii, 243, 256, 262 ; warrant for customs on, 271 ; proclamation permitting free import of, xxxiii, 284.
Spier, Benjamin, 121.
Spier, William, 121.
Spikenard, 43, 243, 334.
Spiller, John, Beadle to the Company, 23, 24, 110, 129, 168.
Spiller, John, 145, 167.
Sprigg, Thomas, Husband to the Company, 165, 168 ; entertainment and salary, 160, 161, 201, 311 (2) ; gratuity given to, 280 ; duties allotted to, 161, 171, 281, 299 (2), 307, 310, 322, 340.
Spriggs, Thomas, 35.
Sproussen, J., 223.
Spurstow, Henry, 108, 359 (2).
Stacy, John, 44.
Stamper, Michael, 183.
Stainer, James, 44, 113.
Stannard, William, 272, 279, 280.
Stanny, Percival, 297.
Stanyan, John, Secretary to the Company, 1, 4, 52, 352, 372 ; entertainment and salary, 23, 113, 200, 201 ; documents signed by, 53, 85, 86, 285, 286, 314, 368 ; letter from, 174, 179.
Stanyan, Laurence, 114, 201, 311.
Starkey, Henry, 336.
Starling Adventure, the, commander of, *see* Reader, Captain ; 177, 179, 189, 192, 194.
States-General, the (*see also* Dutch, the, *and* Holland), xxiv, 41, 58 ; Lords of, 84, 86, 93, 95–7. 206, 207, 209 ; letters from, xiii, xiv, 55 (2), 87, 101, 141, 191, 220–3, 289 ; letters to, xxxv, xli, 215, 233, 282 (2), 283, 352–3, 361 ; connive at wrongs and injuries done the English, 58, 59, 69 ; message to the King from, 107–8 ; orders and commission for delivery of Pulo Run desired from, xxxv, 47, 52, 53, 63, 100, 101, 191, 226, 347 ; commissioners sent to England from, x, xi, xii, xv, xxvii, xxxiii, 93, 192, 207, 231, 232, 251 ; treaty between Charles II and, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv, xxxviii, 59, 69, 93, 215, 231, 237, 251, 266, 288, 289, 297, 326, 353.
Statton, John, 35.
Stavely, Lancelot, 18.
Steel, 81.
Steevens, Edward, 281.
Stephens, John, 170.
Steur, Dirk, 144.
Stevenson, John, 345.
Stevenson, Thomas, 12, 296, 299.
Stick-lac. *See* Lac.
Stileman, John, 322.
Stileman, Robert, 319.

Stiles, Thomas, 145, 147, 167.
Stone, Benjamin, 108.
Stone, Thomas, 20, 43.
Stonehouse, Ralph, 4, 5, 9.
Story, Sarah, 372.
Straits of Magellan, 38, 105, 116.
Strange, Captain Jacob, 7, 16, 23, 45.
Stratford, John, 322.
Streete, Robert, 92, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152.
Stringer, Mrs., 158.
Success, the, 120.
Sugar, 9, 14, 43, 92, 135, 184, 244, 278, 309; candy, 278.
Sumatra, xi, 57, 70, 71, 177.
Supply, the, 17, 62.
Surat, vii, 9, 29, 44, 57, 166, 213, 225, 254, 294, 298; President at, *see* Andrews, Matthew, *and* Oxenden, Sir George; ships and stock for, iii, xx, 9, 10, 34, 78, 103, 104, 108, 133, 147, 148, 158, 172, 185, 187, 223, 243, 244, 274, 280, 290, 299, 300, 301, 317, 319, 330, 345; factors and others at and for, 30, 97, 142, 144, 145, 167, 168, 188 (2), 189, 244, 289, 295, 302, 330, 346, 348; letters and instructions sent to, 35, 45, 129, 297, 299, 300 (2), 304, 329, 359; Committees to report on the state of affairs at, 121; bills of exchange from, 124, 216 (2), 239, 265, 274, 275, 300; sack of, 292 *n*.
Surat Frigate, the, 34, 353.
Surges, Nathaniel, 170.
Sussex, Giles, 346.
Swanley, Captain, 13.
Swann, Captain Richard, 370, 371.
Swift, John, 29, 115, 310, 350.
Swinock, Samuel, 184, 324.
Switzerland, Cantons of, xxvi *n*., xxviii, 199.
Symonds, John, 34.
Symonds, Richard, 90.
Symonds, Thomas, 89, 90, 136.

Taffetas, 33, 43, 46, 68, 74, 134, 135, 159, 160, 243, 278, 304, 309, 334, 352, 366.
Taite, Mary, 353.
Taite, Thomas, 170.
Talbot, Clere, 374.
Talbot, Sir Gilbert, Master of the Jewel House, xxxvi, xxxvii, 328.
Talley, Alexander, 355.
Tamarinds, 278.
Tanner, John, 4.
Tantamkweri, 285 *n*.
Tapseiles. *See* Cotton goods.
Tartary, 236.
Tatta, 14, 44, 187, 188.
Taylor, Robert, 120, 238.
Taylor, Thomas, 52.
Tedcle, Josias, 214.
Terrill, Elizabeth, 124, 226, 324.
Thetcher, Sir Gilbert, 216.
Thetcher, Thomas, 91, 184, 205, 209, 216.
Third Joint Stock, the, 24.
Thomas, Godfrey, 85.
Thomas, John, 201.
Thomas, the, 149, 309, 358; her cargo, 149, 153, 155, 156, 246, 247, 269, 270, 271, 349, 358; attacked and disabled, 150, 152, 153, 248, 270, 271; insured, 246, 247, 349; wrecked, 247, 349, 358; goods taken out of her by the Company's orders, 268, 271, 348, 357.
Thomlings, Thomas, 177, 192, 255; his request concerning Chamber, 361, 362; adventure transferred to, 371, 372.
Thomlingson, Christopher, 274, 283, 307.
Thompson, the Rev. Thomas, minister at Surat, 255, 289; goods belonging to, 226, 236, 239, 244.
Thomson, Francis, 103, 169; entertainment and salary, 160, 161, 201, 311.
Thomson, Maurice, 268, 370 (2), 371, 372; indigo bought by, 15, 184, 215, 290; accepted as security, 16, 161; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110, 200, 307; services required of, 113, 117, 268, 359 (2); joint reply to Skinner's allegations, 276–7.
Thomson, 'Secretary', 13.
Thomson, Sir William, 136, 161, 371 (2); services required of, xx, 11, 32, 85, 111, 255, 262, 352; elected a Committee, 23, 104, 110, 200, 306.
Thurrold, Charles, 45.
Thurscrosse, Henry, 202, 342; his calicoes, 42, 48, 119, 163, 205, 295, 296; payment for, 103, 120, 159.
Thurston, Richard, 163, 170.
Tichbourne, Alderman Robert, 26 *n*., 233; concerning his adventure, 26, 27, 51, 85, 104 (2), 109 (2), 360.
Tidcombe, Edward, 373.
Tillard, Isaac, the Company's Correspondent at Plymouth, 158, 218; letter to, 301, 316.
Tincall. *See* Borax.
Tincker, Captain John, 163, 178; commander of the *Leopard*, 170; of the *Convertine*, 175, 176, 186; letter to, 193.
Tindall, Matthew, 373.
Tindall, Mrs., calicoes belonging to, 171, 175, 185, 189, 218.
Tindall, Walter, 373.
Tombes, William, 220, 221.
Tooke, Edward, v, 296.
Tookey, Thomas, 159.
Toriano, George, 158.
Toulon, 162.
Townsend, Gabriel, 145, 161, 167.
Townsend, Thomas, 161.
Tracey, John, 372.
Trade, 88, 105–7, 211, 212, 227, 241, 295,

303, 351; committee appointed by the King to promote, 30, 31; the Company desire to extend their, xv, xxiv, 38, 57, 325; granted monopoly of, 38, 105, 116, 118; the Dutch endeavour to engross the Eastern, xv, xxviii, 57, 58, 65, 69, 70, 83, 84, 86, 92, 115, 116, 125, 126, 227, 228, 230, 241, 242, 324–7, 344, 346, 347; a committee appointed to prevent mischief threatened by the Dutch to the Company's, 347; at Guinea, viii, 42, 97, 202, 203, 239; to Japan, 57, 227, 323; to Madagascar, 323; a proposal to unite the African and East Indian, 203; in slaves, 250, 323; freedom of, desired into the Spanish dominions, xlii, 343 (2), 344, 346; Council of, xv, xlv, 30, 32, 49, 50, 56, 198; advice and orders of, xlv, 61, 68, 83, 125; reports of, xv, 69, 239–40, 344; letter from, 69; reasons offered by, 69; proposition made to the King by, 61; remonstrance and petition to, 56, 56–60; Secretary to, *see* Duke, George.

Trade, Private, committee appointed to consider and act concerning, 1, 23–5, 44, 121, 122, 133, 139, 140, 144, 187, 209, 244, 255, 258, 317, 319, 336, 338, 345, 367; ships designed for, 1, 8, 14, 16, 17 *n.*, 148, 163, 209, 233, 247, 358; allowed to mariners and others, 13, 14, 21, 33, 42, 44, 158, 189, 219, 254, 255, 277, 278, 299, 317; proposals and orders to prevent, xviii, 66–7, 103, 106, 116, 119 (2), 121, 173, 234, 320 (2), 336; information given concerning, 89, 90 (2), 92, 95, 98, 159, 173, 175 *n.*, 226, 259, 285, 315, 340, 342; fines for, *passim*; countenanced by Cromwell, 154, 245; petitions concerning, 163–4, 166, 173, 234, 276, 278; the Company's orders concerning, 89, 167, 173, 205, 249, 257, 287, 306, 323, 334, 367; printed declaration regarding, 367; list of goods permitted or prohibited as, 278; returned in the King's ships, 321; seizure of, 336, 341.

Trancmore, Joseph, 272.

Traveisa, Jonathan, Agent in Bengal, 133; goods sent home by, 134, 138, 140, 159, 185, 205, 284, 304; to be dismissed the Company's service, xxi, 136; action for debt against, 159, 160, 172, 203.

Travers, Arthur, 332.

Travers, Philip, 254, 313, 317, 319.

Treasurer, Lord High. *See* Wriothesley, Thomas, Earl of Southampton.

Treasury, the, 322, 366; committee of, duties allotted to, 4, 6, 19, 29, 42, 56, 81, 109, 130, 212, 239, 334, 345; Commissioners of, 25, 73; petition to be presented to, 28; report from, 165.

Treverne, —, 163.

Truro, the, xxxvi, 298, 301, 308, 316, 337; payment to her owners, 305, 312, 341, 366; goods laden in, 305, 307, 313, 316.

Tuckney, Anthony, 373.

Tūmāns, 341.

Turkey, 355.

Turkey Company, the, 19, 22, 61, 340.

Turmeric, 43, 135, 243, 278, 309, 334.

Turner, —, 366.

Turner, Dr. William, 117, 288, 289.

Turner, William, 183, 293.

Tuscany, Duke of, 233.

Tutchin, Hester, 371, 374.

Tutchin, John, 371.

Tyte, Thomas, 307.

Ufwhite, Richard, 90.

United Joint Stock, the, iii, 4, 145, 289, 312, 350; courts of Committees for, 5, 7, 9, 10, 12, 15, 17, 21, 25, 31, 36, 81, 91, 109, 181, 209, 323, 361, 365, 367; general courts of, 6, 31, 358–9; payment to, 17, 20, 21, 25, 27; Tichbourne's adventure in, 27; winding-up of, iii, 31, 245, 358–9; payment of the last dividend of, 109; its accounts and debts to be settled, 25, 186, 333, 338, 361, 367.

Uster, Thomas, 175.

'Utrecht Mercury', the, 180.

Uvedale, John, 117, 119, 124.

Valentia, Viscount. *See* Annesley, Arthur.

Van Aitzema, Lieuwe, ix, xii *n.*, xxvii *n.*

Van Dam, Joan, Governor of Banda, 191, 289.

Van Dam, P., 224, 225.

Van de Lok en Beverweert, Prince Louis of Nassau, x, xi, xi *n.*, xiv.

Vandenbrooke, Solomon, 370.

Vandeputt, Peter, 374; elected a Committee, 110, 200, 307; services required of, 187, 203, 205, 255, 350.

Vandermarsh, John, 279.

Van Farmsum, Ripperda, x, 97.

Van Goch, Michel, x, 97.

Van Goens, Rickliffe, 364.

Van Hoorn, Lord, x, 224.

Vanhoudt, Jacob, 91.

Vanpeem or Vanpeering, —, 361, 367.

Van Schrieck, Johan, 223.

Vanswanswicke, Abraham, 91.

Varella. *See* Berhala.

Velters, Jean, 30.

Velvets, 309.

Verburg, Nicholas, 144.

Verge Vora, 102, 103.

Vermilion, 89, 275, 293, 317, 318, 319, 328, 337.

Vettee, Vincent, 91 (2), 293, 323; entertainment and salary, 89, 318 (2), 319.

Vice-Chamberlain. *See* Carteret, Sir George.

Vigurs, Arthur, 25.

Vincent, John, 161, 170.

Vincent, Matthew, 145, 161, 167.
Vincent, Thomas, 161.
Vincent, Colonel Sir William, 29, 310, 370, 371; accepted as security, 14, 16, 51, 113; elected a Committee, 23, 104, 105, 110.
Vingoorla, 78.
Violet, Thomas, 35.
Vīravāsaram, 136, 186, 361.
Vivian, Roger, 121.
Vynar, Robert, 185, 306.
Vynar, Sir Thomas, 36, 185, 306.

Waddin, James, 163.
Waincourt, James, 7.
Wakefield, Edward, 166.
Waldegrave, Paul, 12.
Walker, Dr., 288, 289.
Wall, Alderman John, 239.
Walsh, the Rev. Charles, 184 (2), 188.
Walter, Thomas, 216.
Walter, William, 170.
Wanley, Valentine, 373.
Ward, Hammond, 372.
Ward, John, 102.
Ward, Richard, 166.
Ward, Samuel, 48, 272, 279, 280.
Waringe, Richard, 49, 359.
Waringe, Thomas, 49.
Warner, Alderman Francis, 359, 360, 373 (2).
Warner, John, 114, 114 *n.*
Warren, Nicholas, 10, 12, 15, 22, 81.
Warren, Richard, 159.
Warwick, Sir Philip, 345; letters to, 122–3, 211, 213.
Waters, Thomas, 132.
Watson, Peter, 147.
Watts, Edward, 44, 113.
Wax, 309.
Weale, William, 10.
Weaver, John, 319.
Webster, Sir John, 204, 229; letters to, 223–4, 229–30; letter from, 224–5.
Welcome, the, 130.
Weld, William, 22, 75, 114.
Westergate, the, 186.
Westerne, Thomas, 281, 304.
West India Company, the, 143, 220.
Westly, John, 371.
Weston, Humphrey, 296, 299.
Weston, Richard, 299.
Weymouth, 68, 112.
Weyns, Abraham, Dutch Governor of Banda, xiii, 37, 100, 141, 142; orders for the surrender of Pulo Run sent to, xxxv, 46, 54, 82, 143, 282, 283; refuses to deliver over the island, xxxiii, xxxvii, 191, 326, 347; letters to, 54–5, 143, 288; protest against, 190–1.
Wharton, George, 271.
Wheeler, Lawrence, 68, 112, 119.
Whitaker, Charles, 177, 215.
Whitaker, Henry, 1.
Whitby, Michael, 371.
Whitby, Samuel, 373.
Whitcomb, Benjamin, 374.
White, Edmund, 45, 370, 373.
White, John, 374.
White, Nicholas, 171.
White, Sir Stephen, 359, 372 (2), 373; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110, 200, 307.
White, William, 170.
Whitehall, 38, 41, 49, 64.
Whiteing, Timothy, 117, 118.
Whitham, Alderman, 359.
Wight, Isle of, 67, 315.
Wight, William, 45.
Wilboare, Nicholas, 119.
Wildy, Julius, 14.
Wildy, Captain William, 13, 14, 370, 372.
Williams, John, 271.
Williams, William, 16, 32, 114, 236; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110.
Willmott, —, 170.
Willoughby, Christopher, 163, 179, 256, 338; elected a Committee, 23, 105, 110, 200, 307; services required of, 31, 32, 94, 95, 111, 113, 160, 275, 289, 295, 317; coral bought from, 300, 307, 360, 365.
Willoughby, George, 199, 257, 258.
Willoughby, Major, 318 (2), 322.
Wilson, Thomas, 372.
Wiltshaw, —, 80.
Wine, 10, 103, 280, 287, 342, 363; 'wine-maker', 330.
Winstanly, James, 372, 373.
Winter, Sir Edward, 29, 184, 341, 374; named as Agent for the Coast, xxi, 164; appointed, 165, 166, 169, 170, 180; knighted, xxi; his securities, 184, 333; goods belonging to, 44, 61, 108, 119, 244, 341; allowed to take out with him his wife, and others, ammunition, and cloth, 182, 184, 185; houses belonging to, 186.
Winter, Thomas, 61, 103, 108, 119, 372, 373 (2), 374; accepted as security, 29, 165, 184, 333; goods belonging to, 300, 355.
Winter, Thomas, 280.
Wolley, Francis, 7.
Wolly, Robert, 340.
Wolstenholme, John, 24.
Wolstenholme, Sir John, 24, 366.
Wood, Edward, 44, 81, 340, 359; goods belonging to, 351, 359, 360; adventure transferred to, 370.
Wood, John, 33.
Woodman, William, 146.
Wooffe, Abraham, 170.
Wootes, John, 272.
Wool, 135, 187, 229.
Woolwich, 67.

Wormseed, 309.
Worrall, Thomas, 12, 21, 346.
Worrall, William, 10, 12, 21, 81.
Wortley, George, 14.
Wright, Sir Benjamin, 372.
Wright, Samuel, 163.
Wriothesley, Thomas, Earl of Southampton, Lord High Treasurer, 41, 73, 122, 211, 213, 242, 300, 306, 328, 347; letters from, 51, 55, 302; petitions to, 121–2, 177, 213, 234; minute of, 123; present to his wife, 137, 137 *n.*; to be consulted, 146, 185, 241, 328; warrants from, 159, 175, 185 *n.*, 189, 212, 213, 219, 240, 271, 301, 336, 345 (2), 352; royal warrants to, 178–9, 180; his engagement to the Company, 183 (2), 213; report to the King from, xxxii, xxxiii, 256; his secretary, *see* Warwick, Sir Philip.
Wyamba, 250, 260, 262, 263.
Wyche, Nathaniel, late President at Surat, 228, 371; his account, 75, 108, 113.
Wyld, Captain Charles, commander of the *Barbadoes Merchant*, 219, 243; to answer concerning passengers taken by him to Macassar, 277 (2), 280; awarded a piece of plate, 291; his charts, 291 *n.*
Wynn, Elizabeth, 373.
Wynne, Richard, 372.
Yardley, Christopher, 16.
Yates, Michael, 163, 170, 174.
York, Duke of, 25, 66, 164 *n.*, 173, 175, 268, 277; the Company to offer a present to, vii, 31, 32, 37, 52; letter to, 164; his interest in the Guinea trade, viii, xxxi, 202, 239, 254, 356; petitions from the Company to, 202 (2), 202–3, 233–4, 235 *n.*, 260–2, 275, 276, 278, 320; to serve on the Bombay committee, 169; proposals touching Fort Kormantine presented to, 250–1; warrant from, 321; forfeited adventure given by the King to, 356, 357, 359, 360, 368; representation to, 359–60.
Young, Edmund, 120 (2), 124, 351.
Young, Francis, 120.
Young, John, 120.
Young, —, 213.

Zeal, John, 330, 333, 366.
Zealand, 184.
Zouch, Dr. Richard, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, 275, 276, 279, 335; petitions referred to, 26, 40, 41, 64, 76, 309; reports on by Dr. Mason and, 64–5, 77–80, 100, 125, 143; letter from, 292.
Zupert, Peter, 37.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS